This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

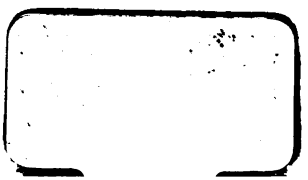
+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

PRESENTED TO THE UNIVERSITY
BY THE RHODES TRUSTEES

300. 211 v. 103
2.



A. L. 24

TRAVELS;

THROUGH

THE UNITED STATES

OF

NORTH AMERICA,

THE

COUNTRY OF THE IROQUOIS,

AND

UPPER CANADA,

IN THE YEARS 1795, 1796, AND 1797;

BY THE

DUKE DE LA ROCHEFOUCAULT LIANCOURT.

WITH AN AUTHENTIC ACCOUNT OF LOWER CANADA.

THREE MAPS, SEVERAL TABLES, &c.

SECOND EDITION.

VOL. II.

London:
Printed by T. Gillet, Salisbury-Square,
FOR R. PHILLIPS, No. 71, ST. PAUL'S CHURCH-YARD; SOLD BY T. HURST AND J. WALLIS, PATERNOSTER-ROW, AND BY CARPENTER AND CO. OLD BOND-STREET.

1800.

RHODES HOUSE
20 JUL 1939
LIBRARY

TRAVELS

THROUGH THE

UNITED STATES OF NORTH AMERICA, CANADA, &c.

IN THE YEARS 1795, 1796, AND 1797.

JOURNEY FROM

UPPER CANADA TO BOSTON.

DEPARTURE FROM OSWEGO.

ON Sunday, the 26th of July, the day after our arrival at Oſwego, we learned from the officers, that during the harveſt the American ſhips ſail leſs frequently, than at other times, and that probably we ſhould have to wait for one ſeveral days. We underſtood at the ſame time, that the beſt plan we could adopt was, to walk twelve miles farther on, in the hope that the ſettlers, who live there, would accommodate us with a veſſel. Being both impatient to quit the Engliſh dominions, and afraid to incur too great an expence by hiring a whole ſhip for ourſelves, we were walking, in ſome degree of perplexity, on the baſtion along the ſhore, when we diſco-

vered a veſſel approaching. The ſoldiers, who have learned hatred and contempt of the Americans along with the manual exerciſe, perceiving the attention, with which we obſerved her approach, ſaid to us, "Why, gentlemen, that is nothing; ſhe is but a veſſel of the d——d Yankees;" and it was exactly a veſſel of the Yankees, we wiſhed to obtain. Mr. VANALLEN, an American, who reſides in the vicinity of Albany, commanded the veſſel; he came on ſhore ſhortly after, to procure ſome freſh proviſion, of which he ſtood in need to cure himſelf of an intermittent fever, that he had caught in the woods. From want of an inn, he had no opportunity of buying any at the fort; the officers might have eaſily ſupplied him with ſome vegetables; but in the opinion of a Britiſh officer, it is neither neceſſary nor decent to ſuccour a Yankee.

Mr. Vanallen, although thus diſappointed in his hope of finding in Oſwego the neceſſary ſuccour for his recovery, yet promiſed us two places in his veſſel. He could not however ſet ſail for Albany ſooner than the next day, or perhaps in two or three days, after having been joined by three other veſſels, which he expected, and in queſt of which he returned to a certain point on the lake. We were thus furniſhed with a certain opportunity of quitting Oſwego, and the eagerneſs,

eagerneſs, with which we embraced it, could not but convince our ~~guests~~ hosts of our earneſt deſire of making all poſſible haſte. The certainty of our ſpeedy departure inſpired us with patience. The Engliſh officers, who entertained more liberal ſentiments towards us, than to the Yankees, peremptorily inſiſted on ſupplying us with proviſion; and this they did with a generoſity, which perfectly anſwered the kind reception, we in general experienced on their part.

Two whole days had in the mean while elapſed, and the third began to preſs heavy upon us, when, being alone in the fort, while Dupetitthouars and the Engliſh officers had gone on a hunting and fiſhing party, I at laſt deſcried two veſſels with my teleſcope, which was conſtantly pointed to the coaſt, whence I expected my deliverance; my effects were ſoon packed up and my ſtores collected. Whether theſe veſſels belonged to Mr. Vanallen or any other perſon, we were determined to ſeize upon the firſt opportunity of departing from Oſwego. It was Mr. Vanallen; he had been joined but by one of the veſſels, and had reſolved not to wait for the reſt: yet as it was already noon, as his veſſels were heavy laden, and the *rapids* two miles from Oſwego, which he was obliged to paſs, would have detained him too long to make much way the remainder of

the day, he propoſed to us, to follow him on foot, at four o'clock the next morning. We thought it better, to ſhare his tent with him that very evening, and the certainty of quitting Oſwego in the afternoon made us far more happy, than all the attention of the Britiſh officers, on which we can hardly beſtow ſufficient praiſe, had been able to do. They carried their politeneſs ſo far, as to attend us to our night quarters, and on taking leave, gave us ſuch proofs of friendſhip and attachment, as we cannot but acknowledge with unfeigned gratitude.

The muſquitoes, which teaſed us ſadly, were not able to make us repent our reſolution of joining Mr. Vanallen that very evening; and although we did not lie down to reſt the whole night, yet we heartily rejoiced in being no longer ſubjected to the ſceptre of his Excellency the Governor-general of the two Canadas.

JOURNEY FROM OSWEGO TO THE FALLS.

We ſet out at break of day, and yet were not able to advance more than ten miles, the whole day. The navigation of the river Oſwego is extremely troubleſome, as there is but very ſeldom ſufficient water, even for puſhing the veſſel along. Each of our veſſels, it is true, carried about one ton

ton and a half, but each was worked too by three men. Beſides Dupetitthouars aſſiſted the men in our veſſel with the utmoſt zeal; he puſhed as much as they did, and paſſed like them three-fourths of the day in the water, to lift the veſſel, that ſhe might more eaſily clear the rocks and large ſtones, with which the river is filled, and which ſhe would not have been able to paſs over in any other manner. In five or ſix places the ſtrength of a ſingle ſhip's company was not ſufficient to keep the veſſel afloat, but the men of both veſſels were obliged to join for that purpoſe. Ships leſs deeply laden, than ours, are ſaid to proceed with more facility, eſpecially in deſcending the river, when the current affords ſome aſſiſtance. In autumn and ſpring the encreaſed maſs of water is alſo ſaid to remove the impediments, which at preſent obſtruct and retard the navigation. It may be ſo; yet a navigation, which is practicable only for two months in the year and in deſcending the river, and at the ſame time affords at preſent the only known outlet for the exportation of all the productions, and the ſole inlet for all the proviſion, which is imported from the other ſide of the lake, cannot in any reſpect be compared with that of the river St. Lawrence, however imperfect it may be. The State of New York, to whoſe territory this river-navi-

gation belongs, and for which it is of much greater importance, than for any other ſtate, will no doubt make all poſſible exertion to facilitate it. A project of this nature is, I underſtand, already under contemplation, but how far will it be poſſible to execute this important enterpriſe? This is a queſtion, which cannot be decided, but after a long and mature conſideration of all the obſtacles, which it will be neceſſary to ſurmount. To have ſtarted it, is ſufficient for being aware of the great impediments, by which it is obſtructed.

During this whole day's journey nothing remarkable came within our view. There is no ſettlement between Oſwego and the Falls. You paſs by an iſland, which has taken the name of Breſwit from a French officer, who in the ſeven years war obtained here an advantage over a combined corps of Engliſh troops and Indians. The iſland is throughout covered with wood, and ſo is the whole country, through which we have hitherto paſſed. Two miles from the falls ſtands a houſe, which appertains to Mr. VAN VERBERG, a Dutchman, who is charged in the country with giving information to the garriſon of the ſmugglers who intend to run any commodities into the province in the night, and with being an Engliſh ſpy in regard to deſerters. This charge, which, by what we learned in the fort, ſeems to be

founded,

founded, is ſo generally credited, that laſt year, in conſequence of the rumour of an impending war between America and England, he was obliged to take refuge in the fort againſt the revengeful projects of his neighbours.

At the place, where the navigation is intercepted, we halted at WILLIAM SHORTEN's. He keeps an inn, that is, he admits into one room of his houſe all the travellers, who deſire to ſleep there, and accommodates them with ſalt pork and rum; which is the moſt he is able to do. We arrived there, at nine o'clock in the evening, wet to the ſkin; for ſuch of us, as had not been drenched by puſhing and drawing the ſhip along, were ſoaked by the conſtant rain. We dried ourſelves at a good fire; and a few ſlices of ham, we had brought with us, reſtored our ſtrength. Dupetitthouars ſhared with me a very indifferent bed, which however we found extremely comfortable. From exceſſive fatigue I conquered the extreme averſion, which I always feel when I am obliged to ſleep in the ſame bed with another perſon, and became inſenſible of the inconvenience of ſleeping in ſo narrow a room among ſo many people and with ſo great a noiſe.

OSWEGO FALLS AND PENIERS.

The portage, occaſioned by the falls of the river Oſwego, is about a mile in length. W. Shorten, at whoſe houſe we ſtopped, kept only a yoke of oxen, and our two veſſels were heavy laden. Each veſſel was to be conveyed ſeparately, and the cargo required four turns of the carriage. The Americans not being anywiſe remarkable for ſpeed and agility, it was not until five o'clock in the evening, that our veſſels had reached the place, where the navigation recommences, and where they were again to be loaded. Here a quarrel aroſe between our commander Vanallen, and the two mates, who were in his ſervice, but quite intoxicated. They uſed him very ill; he ſwore at them, and they returned the compliment by calling him all the ill names, which their well-ſtored memory would ſupply. This quarrel was ſcarcely half accommodated, when another man arrived from the neighbourhood, demanding from Mr. Vanallen ſome money, which, he ſaid, was due to his ſon, who for ſome time had ſerved on board his veſſel. This difference, however, was ſoon ſettled on friendly terms; Vanallen conducted us into night-quarters at his adverſary's, and ſacrificed to this reconciliation ſome

ſome miles, which we ſhould have been able to make the ſame evening.

This time we had not even a bed. Our party, our ſkippers, landlord, wife, ſons and daughters ſlept all pell-mell in a room, which was about twelve feet ſquare. And unfortunately we were not ſufficiently fatigued, having travelled but one mile on foot and one mile and a half by water, to find the floor ſoft, and to be inſenſible to the ſtings of the muſquitoes and the bites of fleas.

Mr. Vanallen, in whoſe veſſels we took our paſſage, is member of the Congreſs for the county of Albany in the ſtate of New York. He is alſo a geometer and ſurveyor. His age, and, no doubt, his talents, ſeem to have procured him the confidence of his country. He is charged with the commiſſion of ſurveying upwards of half a million of acres, ſituated on Lake Ontario and the river St. Lawrence, nearly oppoſite to Carlton Iſland, which belong to Meſſrs. CHASSANG, REY, DE CHAUMONT, COXE and Company. He began laſt year to execute this commiſſion; but was much impeded in the progreſs of this buſineſs by the ſickneſs of moſt of the aſſiſtant ſurveyors, employed under him, and was further prevented from completing it by the conſiderable declination of the magnetic needle in the vicinity of ſome rocks. He was himſelf ſeized with a fit

of

of the ague, with which the whole country is infeſted, and which is caught by wandering through the foreſts, as well as by inhabiting the banks of rivers. Mr. Vanallen is juſtice of the peace, and for this reaſon ſtyled 'Squire by his people, if he do not ſwear at them. He is about ſixty years old, is ſaid to poſſeſs a tolerable ſhare of information, and ſeems in fact to be a worthy and intelligent man.

All the ſettlements in this part of the country are in an infant ſtate. W. Shorten, at whoſe houſe we ſtopped the firſt night, ſettled here as late as laſt ſpring. He bought his eſtate three years ago for three pence an acre, and can now ſell it for twelve ſhillings. He poſſeſſes three hundred acres, ten of which are ſcarcely cleared, and theſe are ſituated on the right bank of the river. That which lies on the left is Soldiers' land, as it is called, that is, it has, ſince the peace, been diſtributed among ſoldiers by the ſtate of New York. PENIERS, at whoſe houſe we remained the ſecond day, bought two years ago a ſhare of this land from a ſoldier, to whom it had been given, for three ſhillings an acre.

The Oſwego fall is about ten feet high; and the river nearly one eighth of a mile in width. The proſpect is not without charms. A break of the bed of rocks, from which the river precipitates

tates itſelf, and the irregularity of the form, produce a tolerably ſtriking, but not a grand effect. On the right bank, near the water-fall, are found the traces of an ancient French entrenchment, and hard by them ſtands a ſmall log-houſe, the proprietor of which is at preſent building a griſt-mill below the fall.

THREE RIVERS POINT AND 'SQUIRE BINGHAM.

There exiſt few unpleaſant ſituations in this world, which may not be conſidered in a leſs unfavourable point of view; an exerciſe of imagination, with which, for ſome time paſt, I have tolerably familiariſed myſelf. The benefit ariſing from a bad reſting-place is the acceleration of the moment of departure. Mr. Vanallen, who ſatisfied Penier's demand with many careſſes of the little ones, with compliments to the grown up members of the family, and with a ſmall preſent of chocolate for Peniers himſelf, haſtened to ſet off. We went on board before five o'clock in the morning. After a navigation, which ran conſtantly between woods, and in the courſe of which we ſaw, in a tract of country of eleven miles in length, not one felled tree, we reached at laſt, partly by rowing, and partly by puſhing the veſſel along, the rapids of the Three Rivers. All ſuperfluous

fluous people were here obliged to leave the veſſel. Mr. Vanallen, therefore, as well as myſelf, went on ſhore, and repaired to a ſmall cottage, where we found a family, but very lately recovered from the ague, and at preſent buſied in mowing a meagre looking field of wheat. Theſe good people, who have no neighbours, are neceſſitated to do every thing themſelves. Of eight children, who compoſe this family, the oldeſt, who is nine years old, is alone able to aſſiſt them a little. They have neither rakes, harrows nor ſcythes; and yet it is better to ſacrifice three fourths of their harveſt, than to loſe the whole. Theſe poor people, who have lived here a twelvemonth, were conſtantly troubled with the ague. They poſſeſſed one thouſand two hundred acres of land, ſix hundred of which were, by the ſtate of New York, given to the huſband, who had ſerved in the army, and the other ſix hundred he purchaſed two years ago for ten ſhillings an acre, but was compelled by extreme diſtreſs to ſell again three hundred, with the ſmall profit of two ſhillings per acre. The good people cultivate a garden; they exchanged ſome vegetables for a few pounds of pork, with which Mr. Vanallen was readier to accommodate them from an opinion, that his recovery depends on the uſe of freſh proviſion. They ſeem to be good and induſtrious

duſtrious people; the wife, though mother of eight children, and ſcarcely recovered from the ague, is yet handſome. They preſented me with ſome potatoes and cucumbers, and declined accepting any payment.

After the rapids had been paſſed, not without conſiderable trouble, we returned on board, and purſuing our voyage with leſs obſtruction than before, we at length reached the point, where the Oſwego river joins the Onondago, which proceeds from the ſmall lakes, changes its name, and aſſumes that of the river Oneida. Theſe appellations ſhould rather be reverſed. As we worked up the ſtream, the river Oneida flowing out of the lake of that name, meets the Onondago, which falls into it, and is now called Oſwego; but I write as I travel.

The whole tract of land, which we have traverſed ſince we left Oſwego, lies in the county of Onondago, which extends as far as Lake Oneida, contains nearly one million eight hundred thouſand acres of excellent land; and yet, according to the laſt computation, has no more than three thouſand inhabitants.

The Three Rivers Point, which is the name of this place, is a very intereſting ſpot. The navigation, by which the proviſion from the diſtrict of Geneſſee is conveyed acroſs the lakes, and the ſalt

ſalt from the brine-ſpring, near the borders of Onondago, here joins that by which the proviſion is procured on the Mohawk River from Albany and all the eaſtern provinces. The navigation between Albany and the Lakes of Geneſſee has hitherto been far more frequent than from any of theſe points to Lake Ontario. But the time cannot be diſtant, when this ſpot, where at preſent ſtands no building but an inn, will become the ſite of an important town. As yet, it is one of the moſt unhealthy ſpots in a country by no means remarkable for ſalubrity. Our 'Squire, who had purchaſed in Kingſton flour for ſix dollars a barrel, and pork for ſixpence a pound, and from the connivance or extraordinary blindneſs of the Engliſh officers, conveyed it to the River Oſwego, thought now of ſelling it here with conſiderable profit. He had already diſpoſed of ſome barrels of flour for eight dollars a barrel at the Oſwego Falls, and intended to tranſmit his whole cargo to Saltſprings, where he hoped to ſell it for ten dollars a barrel. But he learned here, that the meeting, relative to the treaty with the Indians, was not to take place; that the country was full of proviſion; that it was ſold at a much lower price than he demanded; and that ſpecie was very ſcarce. He was, therefore, neceſſitated to give up his fond hopes, and embrace

brace the reſolution of proceeding ſomewhat farther in queſt of purchaſers.

I entertained ſome hope that, on account of this diſappointment, we ſhould this afternoon proceed ſome miles farther, when a veſſel arrived, on board of which were Meſſrs. RENSELAER, HENRY, and STOUTS, all inhabitants of Albany of great reſpectability. The firſt was not yet perfectly recovered from a fever, which had left him in ſome meaſure, but ſtill carried all the ſymptoms of an intermittent. Theſe gentlemen intended not to proceed farther. Mr. Vanallen propoſed to delay his departure until the next morning, to travel in their company; he introduced us to them, and a glaſs of good wine, which they carried with them (they travelled all much at their eaſe), conſoled Dupetitthouars as well as myſelf for this new delay.

Every one in the houſe was ill. The landlord, another 'Squire, was juſt recovered from the ague; but his wife was ſtill indiſpoſed with it, and in bed. His children and ſervants were in the ſame ſituation, and ſo was a pretty young woman, about twenty years old, whom we ſuppoſed to be married, becauſe ſhe ſuckled an infant of two months; but this, alas! was the unfortunate offspring of her love for a young man, who, under a promiſe of marriage, had ſeduced

and

and afterwards deſerted her. All theſe people lay ill in the room where we were to dine and ſleep; for it was the only room in the houſe. The new comers, who brought with them a very tight tent, declared that they would rather paſs the night under this tent, than breathe the noxious air of this houſe. Mr. Vanallen, ſtruck with a dread of a relapſe of the ague, ordered his tent, which conſiſted only of his ſail, to be pitched on the banks of the river; and we wrapped ourſelves up, as uſual, in our blankets.

I had juſt fallen aſleep, when I was waked by the landlord, who called me Doctor. Having obſerved, in the courſe of the day, that I concerned myſelf about his patients, and carefully enquired into the particulars of their indiſpoſition, and their treatment, he concluded that I muſt needs be a phyſician. "Doctor," ſaid he, "for God's ſake, get up! unleſs you immediately relieve the young woman ſhe will certainly die. The Doctor, who was here eight days ago, left her ſome medicine, which was to laſt till this day, and he ſaid would cure her. She is much worſe now, and the medicine is all gone. Pray do give her ſomething, that ſhe may not die." Though I was a long while debating with myſelf, whether or no I was to accept the title of Doctor, and at length aſſured him, that I had no claim to that title, yet

'Squire

'Squire BINGHAM, miſtaking my modeſty for ill-nature or drowſineſs, inſiſted on my adminiſtering relief to the young woman. Fortunately it ſo happened, that in my ſaddle-bag I had ſome James's powder, which Mr. BORDLEY was ſo kind as to procure me before my departure from Philadelphia. From an opinion, that in theſe deſperate circumſtances it might perhaps be of ſervice, I declined with leſs obſtinacy to anſwer the confidence repoſed in me by the good man. He conducted me to the bed of the patient, who, I found, was ſwoln, covered with petechia, and delirious; under theſe circumſtances my James's powder could do no harm. But unfortunately I had loſt the printed direction, pointing out the doſe, a correct knowledge of which I ſtood much in need of, as I had never before ſeen it uſed, and this was the reaſon why Mr. Bordley gave me the above direction. By ſhewing any irreſolution I ſhould have leſſened the confidence, which, though very undeſervedly placed in me, I wiſhed to preſerve. With a tolerable degree of aſſurance I gave her twenty grains in a glaſs of Madeira, which the patient took with implicit confidence. Four hours had ſcarcely elapſed, when the enraptured 'Squire waked me again, to announce the good ſucceſs of my preſcription. It had produced a ſtrong perſpiration and evacuations,

which the Phyſician of Onondago had, theſe eight days paſt, in vain endeavoured to procure. On the following morning, previouſly to my departure, I gave her ten grains more, left her another doſe, and departed loaded with the bleſſings of the unfortunate young woman, who kiſſed my hands, my coat, and would not let me go. I gave Mr. Bingham, who conſulted me alſo, ſome bark, and left Three Rivers Point, carrying with me the thanks of all the people in the houſe, leaving behind a diſtinguiſhed reputation for medical talents, and enjoying the happineſs of having accidentally done ſome good by my advice. The unlucky ſtars of the young woman, whom Mr. Bingham took into his houſe eight months before, had conducted her ſeducer into the inn, who aggravated his former offence by uſing her ill in her preſent ſituation. He arrived on board a veſſel bound for the diſtrict of Geneſſee, whither he was going in queſt of labour; and his conduct had thrown my poor patient into convulſions, which my powder completely conquered. On my return to Philadelphia, it will be eaſily conceived, I ceded all the honour of the cure to Mr. Bordley, who made me ſhudder at the medical experiment I had made. He told me, that in no cure whatever James's powder ſhould be given in a larger doſe than ſeven grains; but I had ſaved the

poor

poor woman, whoſe life, by a ſtrict obſervance of the printed direction, might perhaps have been loſt.

The ſpot, on which the inn ſtands, belongs to 'Squire Bingham, who alſo poſſeſſes a few acres contiguous to the building, and a conſiderable quantity of land at ſome diſtance from it. All theſe lands would be tolerably good, but for their marſhy, low, and flat ſituation, which expoſes them to frequent inundations. The water is abominable; and the air bad.

ROTTERDAM AND LAKE ONEIDA.—MR. DE VATINES.

The paſſage to Lake Oneida was attended with leſs difficulties, than that of the preceding days; we found it excellent, travelling in the company of the gentlemen of Albany, one of whom was brother to the Deputy-governor of New York, the ſecond one of the richeſt merchants of Albany, and the third a very reſpectable lawyer; their behaviour was frank and polite. We ſtopped at Fort Brompton at the entrance of the lake. This ſtructure alſo is ſurrounded with palliſadoes, erected laſt year; it ſtands at the foot of an ancient entrenchment, conſtructed by the Engliſh during the American war, on an advantageous ground, commanding the entrance of the lake. The work

was thrown up in a zigzag figure; but from the remains no diſtinct idea can be formed, how the cannon could be pointed to advantage. All the antiquities of this country conſiſt in the remains of forts, built in the wars of 1776 or 1756. Fancy muſt live in future ages, to find occupation in this infant country; paſt ages can exiſt here only for generations not yet born.

The proprietor of the houſe had gone to Rotterdam three days before. A girl of fourteen was left behind to take care of the houſe, and of a little brother, who was ſick, and whom ſhe actually nurſed with a ſolicitude truly affecting. The girl, poor thing, did all ſhe could for our accommodation, but nothing was to be procured. We ſhould have been obliged to content ourſelves with a few ſmall potatoes, which we pulled up in the fields, if the Indians, who were encamped on the oppoſite bank of the river, had not brought us a large pike, which they had caught in the morning with a harpoon.

Our ſeamen, worn out with fatigue, refuſed at firſt to proceed the ſame evening to Rotterdam, ten miles farther up the lake. But from the ſcantineſs of our proviſion, they altered their mind, thinking, that they might be better off in that place. Rotterdam is an infant ſettlement, formed but ten months ago. Mr. SCHREIBER, a rich Dutch

Dutch merchant, poſſeſſes a large tract of land, extending from Lake Ontario to Lake Oneida. He fixed upon the mouth of Bruce-creek as the ſite of the chief place, and another ſettlement he has formed on Little Salmon-creek, two miles from Lake Ontario. Bruce-creek continues navigable ſome miles farther up. Mr. Schreiber has made a road from Rotterdam to his new town; but all theſe ſettlements are yet of no importance. The whole city of Rotterdam, to which the founder has given that name in honour of his native place, conſiſts of about twenty houſes. The dams, which he conſtructs for two mills he is building, have coſt him conſiderable ſums of money; hitherto he has proved rather unſucceſsful in the conſtruction of theſe dams, and has ſeveral times been neceſſitated to recommence them a-new. The griſt-mill is not yet finiſhed; the dams ſeem not to be of ſufficient ſtrength for the maſs of water, which they are deſtined to encloſe and direct. Some very expenſive works, which he has erected at the entrance of the creek, have contributed but very little to render them more commodious. The money, which Mr Schreiber has expended on buildings and roads, is eſtimated at eight thouſand dollars. If they were conſtructed on good principles, this money would have been well ſpent. He is now building a

handſome houſe of joiner's work, where he intends to keep a ſtore, in company with two partners, who are to manage this concern, to have a ſhare of the profits, and to act as his agents in every branch of the buſineſs. A ſtore or ſhop affords here, as indeed it does all over America, the beſt income, which a man can procure, who incurs a conſiderable expence in forming a new ſettlement. Mr. Schreiber, by means of his ſtore, obtains all the money back, which he expends for his building, &c. He ſells his brandy for four ſhillings and ſixpence a quart, rum for three ſhillings and ſixpence, flour for ſixpence a pound, and ten dollars and half a barrel, for which he pays no more than ſeven dollars. The profit, he obtains by the ſale of other proviſion, is ſtill more conſiderable. The land, which eighteen months ago he purchaſed for one dollar an acre, coſts now three, but is not much ſought after. The preſent ſettlers come from New England and the environs of Albany.

The partners of Mr. Schreiber in regard to his ſtore are Dutchmen, like himſelf. Their ſhopman is a mulatto, who at the ſame time acts as phyſician and gardener, and ſeems to have received a liberal education. He is ſaid to be a brother of Mr. WELTH, one of the partners. Labourers' wages are at Rotterdam four ſhillings a day

a day with board, or ſix ſhillings and ſixpence without it. For the bread for our own conſumption we paid nine-pence a pound, about eighteen French ſous; its uſual price is ſixpence. Freſh meat, when it can be procured, coſts eight-pence a pound. But theſe kinds of proviſion are ſcarce, notwithſtanding the great number of workmen, employed by Mr. Schreiber, and conſequently dear. Fevers are as prevalent in this part of the country, as in any we have hitherto traverſed.

Mr. Vanallen found here an opportunity of ſelling his whole cargo, as well as one of his veſſels, but at a lower price than he hoped to obtain. His flour he ſold here for eight dollars a barrel, and at the Oſwego-falls for eight dollars and a quarter. He concluded this bargain with ſeveral ſhop-keepers, and as it took up the whole morning, we gained ſufficient time to viſit a Frenchman, who enjoyed the reputation of being a very ſkilful gardener. Although we found him buſied in gathering potatoes and onions, yet both his phyſiognomy and demeanour marked him as a man of ſome diſtinction; and we ſoon learned from him, that not long ago, he poſſeſſed a viſcount's eſtate in the neighbourhood of Liſle. His father had ſpent a part of his property; he himſelf was rather prodigal, and ſold for this reaſon his ſmall eſtate for twenty-four thouſand

livres, before the French revolution broke out, to try his fortune with this money in America. Having ſunk this ſum alſo, in imprudent enterprifes and uſeleſs expence, he was at length obliged to reſort to agriculture for his livelihood. His name is VATINES, and he has already reſided three years in the neighbourhood of Lake Oneida. A whole twelvemonth he paſſed with the Indians, whom he highly praiſes, and afterwards reſided with his wife alone on an iſland in the lake, where he cleared about twenty acres of land. About fifteen months ago he ſettled in Rotterdam, where Mr. Schreiber ſold him one hundred acres on very fair and reaſonable terms. By his own confeſſion, the various changes of his place of reſidence, have been regulated by the inconſtancy of his character, rather than by mature deliberation. He is about thirty years old, ſprightly, obliging, always merry, inured to labour, and never troubleſome with complaints of his fate. But he is prejudiced againſt the Americans, on account of their unfair dealings in the courſe of buſineſs, as he ſays, and eſpecially, becauſe they are extremely dull and melancholy. He lives, however, on very good terms with all the inhabitants of Rotterdam; though, in his judgment, they are even worſe than other Americans. He aſſiſts them in their buſineſs, accepts their aſſiſtance

ance in his buſineſs, and ſells them at the higheſt poſſible rate the produce of his ſmall garden, which is well cultivated and ſtocked with culinary plants. He was extremely pleaſed with ſeeing his countrymen, and offered us all the vegetables in his garden, without accepting a ſhilling in return. All his ideas are fixed on France, and on the moment, when peace ſhall allow him to return into a country, which he prefers to any other. Dry bread in France he would not exchange for property and wealth in any other part of the globe. This frame of mind is common to all Frenchmen. With the utmoſt concern he enquired after news relative to the armies of France and their ſucceſſes. To judge by our converſation with him, he ſeems to poſſeſs more activity than judgment. His ſentiments concerning the French revolution are thoſe of an honeſt Frenchman. He poſſeſſed ſome books, the choice of which was much to his credit—Monteſquieu, Buffon, Corneille, and a great variety of travels. After having made away with his jewels, his cloaths and his linen, he was at laſt obliged to part with his library at half the price, which they would have fetched even in New York or Philadelphia. The keeper of the ſtore was the only man within a ſpace of two hundred miles, who could procure him a purchaſer, in the perſon of a rich

rich Dutchman, who had ſettled a few miles from Rotterdam. We wiſhed to ſee Madame VATINES; ſhe is about twenty-four years of age, pretty and good; her eyes are beautiful; her look has much ſweetneſs and expreſſion, and it ſeems that ſhe, like many other wives, loves her huſband with more tenderneſs, than he returns. Nor ſhould I anywiſe be ſurpriſed, if the expreſſions and light tone of her huſband ſhould inſpire her with jealouſy, although he appears to be much attached to her. She is mother of three children, the oldeſt of whom is ten years old; ſhe is of a mild and cheerful diſpoſition, ſenſible and judicious. She makes hay, bakes bread, cooks, and yet her hands are very handſome. She is as little pleaſed with America as her huſband, eſpecially the environs of Lake Oneida; and ſhe encourages him in the deſire of reſiding at leaſt in the ſame place with ſome other French families. She felt much pleaſure in our company, and enjoyed with us, ſhe ſaid, more happineſs in a quarter of an hour, than ſhe would with Americans, if ſhe lived ten years among them. This ſort of averſion, or this diſlike of Americans, is common to all the Frenchmen, you meet with in this part of the globe. However roughly they may have been handled by fate, they demand pleaſing forms, verſatility of expreſſion, mildneſs, chearfulneſs, and

and a frank and open demeanour. Their raſhneſs in forming opinions, and their prejudices, never leave them. Although they may without injuſtice entertain the opinion, that the outward appearance of the Americans is leſs pleaſing than ours; yet they are certainly unjuſt in contending, that they are leſs honeſt, than other people. Nothing, that has come within my obſervation, can juſtify ſuch an opinion. We learned from Mr. Vatines, that Mr. DESJARDINS, and not the Abbé Desjardins, as we were told at Niagara, had bought of Mr. MACOMBE of Paris three hundred thouſand acres of land, along the banks of the Black River in Hunger-bay, in company with two other Frenchmen, one of whom, Mr. FARON, an architect, was lately drowned, in croſſing the Black River. They are now ſurveying theſe lands, on which they intend to form large ſettlements. Mr. Desjardins is ſaid to be a man of conſiderable property; he is married, and at preſent engaged in building a houſe in Albany. All theſe particulars we learned from Mr. Vatines, whom we left with the promiſe of a mutual kind remembrance. Rotterdam ſtands on the borders of the county of Herkemer, to which it belongs.

WOOD-CREEK.

Lake Oneida is twenty-eight miles in length, about eighteen of which remain yet to be croſſed, before we leave it. You ſee not one building, or any ſettlement along the banks of the lake, excepting a farm-houſe, built by Mr. VANDEKAMP (the ſame who bought Mr. Vatines's books), and ſituated five miles from Rotterdam. Endleſs foreſts, an indifferent ſoil, and no eminence, appear towards the north. The country riſes more ſouthwards, where mountains come in view, at the diſtance of ten or twelve miles, in a direction parallel to the lake. Theſe mountains are the ſame, which we ſaw on Lake Ontario, on our way from Kingſton to Oſwego. Lake Oneida is from five to ſix miles in breadth. On its ſouth-eaſt bank, a few miles from the ſhore, ſtands the Indian village of Oneida. This nation is now engaged in concluding a treaty, by which it is to ſell the country, ſouth of Oneida-lake, called the Oneida Reſervation, to the ſtate of New York. I am not acquainted with the conditions of this treaty; all I know is, that the nation are to retain a tract of land of twelve ſquare miles in extent, which is to be ſecured to them by all poſſible means, together with the right of a free fiſhery in the lake. But a few years ago, the Oneida Indians

Indians were poſſeſſors of the immenſe extent of country, which is now in the hands of the American ſpeculators in land. That theſe lands ſhould come into ſuch hands, as are able to put them into a good condition, can be no matter of regret, eſpecially as the Indians conſent to it. But might it not be poſſible, to form ſettlements amidſt theſe people, to civilize them by agriculture, and to inſtruct them by example? This tribe, it is aſſerted, encreaſes rather than decreaſes in numbers. If this were true, it would be the only inſtance among all the Indian nations, yet known, and deſerves encouragement. Civilization is ſaid to have already, in ſome meaſure, gained ground among the Indians, and agriculture to have reached a higher degree of perfection with them than in any other tribe. The negociations, we were informed, meet, however, with obſtructions, which are likely to impede a ſucceſsful iſſue. General SCHUYLER, who conducts them on the part of the United States, and who intends to purchaſe all the land on his own account, experiences a ſtrong oppoſition from TIMOTHY PICKERING, the Secretary of State, who is ſaid to be diſpleaſed, that he himſelf cannot come in for a ſhare in the propoſed indemnification. Theſe particulars, which I have from perſons, who think themſelves well-informed, may yet be mere ſcandal-

ous

ous reports, although they carry no improbability with them.*

We counted on advancing a few miles on the Wood-creek, before we ſhould ſtop, when we fell in with our company from Albany, who had halted at the mouth of the lake. A fit of the ague had obliged Mr. Van Renſelaer to put a period to this day's journey at two o'clock in the afternoon. The gentlemen propoſed to us, to ſtop likewiſe; our conductor accepted the propoſal, and our conſent was a matter of courſe. We paſſed the night in ſcratching, rather than in ſleep; for the marangouins and other ſmall gnats are more numerous and troubleſome, along the banks of the Wood-creek, than in any other part of theſe wilderneſſes. We were obliged to ſend for water, to a ſpring, which was known to the people on board our veſſel, but three miles diſtant. This water, though bad in itſelf, was excellent in compariſon with the muddy, mephitic and ſtagnant water of Wood-creek, and, with rum, was drinkable. Our dinner conſiſted of ſome potatoes, which were left from our laſt meal at

* The negociations, mentioned by the author, actually led to the treaty of 1795, by which the Oneida nation ſold the Oneida reſervation to the ſtate of New York, for an annuity of three thouſand five hundred and fifty-two dollars. —*Tranſl.*

Rotterdam;

Rotterdam; we had plenty of biſcuit; and although we were badly off in every reſpect, yet we found, that things might be worſe.

CANADA CREEK.

Wood-creek is the ſmall ſtream of Lake Oneida; at its mouth it is ſcarce ſixteen yards in breadth, and ſomewhat farther up hardly eight. The courſe of this creek being a continued ſerpentine winding, the diſtance from its ſource to the mouth, which in a ſtraight line is eſtimated at forty miles, is trebled by theſe meanders. It is under contemplation to conſtruct a canal, intended to cut off ſeveral of theſe windings, and to retain a part of its preſent channel. The moderate maſs of water, contained in this ſtream, is alſo obſtructed by a conſiderable number of trees, rooted out and ſwept along by the ſtream in ſpring and autumn, when it overflows its banks. It is with great difficulty a veſſel works her way through theſe incumbrances. This ſluggiſh river has probably taken its name from the great number of trunks of trees, which obſtruct the navigation, and rot in the water; for, otherwiſe, it has no better claim to the name of Wood-creek, than all other ſmall rivers and lakes in America, which in general flow through woods. This navigation is, in my opinion, far more troubleſome, than that of

of the Oſwego; at leaſt it is equally ſo; and it can hardly be expected, that the propoſed canal, were it even finiſhed, and kept in good repair, ſhould for ever remove the impediments, which obſtruct the navigation. Throughout the whole courſe of this creek, it receives only the waters of Canada Creek; which, excepting for two months in the year, diſcharges into it but a ſmall quantity of water. But, in ſpring, it riſes in ſo extraordinary a degree, that the trees, under which we are now paſſing along, and the branches of which hang two feet above our heads, were, laſt May, covered with water in ſuch a manner, that the ſame veſſel, in which we now find ourſelves, at that time paſſed over the trees, without noticing their exiſtence.

On the arrival of veſſels in Canada Creek, they muſt be unloaded to paſs nine or ten miles farther, the laſt two of which cannot be paſſed at all, if the miller, who poſſeſſes a mill at the entrance of the creek, allow not his water to flow into the creek, which he ſometimes refuſes. The cargoes of the veſſels are tranſported in waggons, about ten or eleven miles; the paſſengers travel over the ſame ground, as they chooſe, or as they can. The veſſels themſelves, when they have approached the ſource of Wood-creek within one or two miles, are put on waggons, to paſs the interval,

interval, which ſeparates the lake we have juſt left from Mohawk River, where they are launched again.

Although our party had formed the bold reſolution of puſhing on to the head of Mohawk River, we halted at Canada Creek, reſolved to let the veſſel proceed onwards in moonſhine, and to purſue, ourſelves, the voyage on the next morning at break of day. The ſoil was all along of a black colour and excellent quality; although it did not cover the rocky ground to any conſiderable depth.

In the whole courſe of our navigation on the Wood-creek, twenty-four miles in length, we ſaw not one building, and found but one ſpring, called Oakorchard, which was four minutes filling a ſmall glaſs, and the water of which was but of a middling quality.

FORT STANWIX.

In the evening we generally ſay, we ſhall be awake early in the morning. But this frequently not being the caſe, a fatiguing journey is protracted in a tedious manner, and a good night-lodging is more ſeldom obtained in a country, where in general ſuch lodging is exceedingly rare. This inconvenience, however, cannot poſſibly be avoided by a numerous party, compoſed of people

labouring under infirmities and fond of eaſe. Our veſſels had not yet ſtarted at ſix in the morning; the waggons had not yet arrived; and it was ſeven o'clock before we left Mr. GILBERT's inn, which we found tolerably good, and which would have been much better, had our company been leſs numerous. Rotterdam we had left full of ſick people; we were now about fifty miles from it, had ſeen no other houſe; and the firſt we entered was no leſs an infirmary. The landlady, the maid, the man-ſervant, were all indiſpoſed with the ague, and the few neighbours of the inn were in the ſame ſituation, as the Gilbert family. The land along Wood-creek, which is not of great value, being ſubject to inundation, coſts three dollars the acre. The price of that about Gilbert's houſe is five dollars, and it is but of middling quality. The conſtruction of the canal induces the proprietors to raiſe the price of the land, though it is not frequently ſought after; and in truth, I am at a loſs to conceive, how any one can be tempted to inhabit the banks of this miſerable creek. Meſſrs. Van Renſelaer and Vanallen, the two ſick members of our party, made the tour on horſeback; Mr. Henry, Mr. Stouts, and myſelf, travelled on foot; and Dupetit-thouars, paſſionately fond of veſſels and navigation, followed the boats to help them along.

Since

Since we began to travel together, not a moment has paſſed, but I have congratulated myſelf on my travelling in his company; he is the moſt quiet, cheerful, and pleaſant companion; he plays with children, converſes with exquiſite ſenſe with men, who deſerve his notice; drinks with officers, and rows with ſeamen—ever brave, ever ſimple, and for this reaſon proſpering, in ſome meaſure, every where.

The whole tract of country, through which this river flows, from one extremity to the other, is called Fort Stanwix, and takes its name from a fort, erected for the protection of the communication between the two ends of the river. Colonel ST. LEGER, in order to attack this fort, attempted the difficult navigation of Wood-creek, ſtill more obſtructed by the trees, which the Americans had purpoſely thrown into the ſtream. He ſucceeded in penetrating to the fort, which he beſieged, but the intelligence of the capture of General BURGOYNE's army put a ſpeedy end to the ſiege. I learned from General Simcoe, that on this retreat the Engliſh troops loſt more men from the Indians firing on them, than from the purſuit of the Americans. We halted on the ſpot where Wood-creek entirely ceaſes to be navigable, very near to its ſource.

The inn of Mr. STERNEY was full of people

indiſpoſed with the ague. The whole neighbourhood was crowded with others in the ſame condition; and, by his account, numbers of travellers are daily arriving, who have not eſcaped the influence of the tainted air and of the contagion, which prevails in the diſtrict of Geneſſee. Within this laſt fortnight the flux has joined the fever, already ſufficiently dreadful in itſelf; it rages with all the violence of an epidemical diſeaſe, and carries off a great many people. At every door, at which we ſtopped, we obſerved the ſame yellow paleneſs in every face, and received the ſame accounts. Having, at length, reached the place on the river Mohawk, where we were to embark, we found Mr. Renſelaer in a fit of the ague. An hour after, arrived the mate of Mr. Vanallen's veſſel, ſeized with the ſame illneſs, and laſt of all came Dupetitthouars, the Hercules of our party, complaining of pains in his limbs, head-ache, and cold ſhiverings. The poor man had felt theſe ſymptoms theſe two days, but concealed it from me, leſt I ſhould repeat my earneſt entreaties to him, not to undergo ſuch exceſſive fatigue. Every one of our party, who felt not quite ſick, began now to examine, whether he were not deceived in his opinion of being well; the fear of being attacked by the univerſal contagion was openly confeſſed; and the whole converſation turned upon the

the means of eſcaping it, on the moſt wholeſome food, and the beſt remedies. Our whole day was ſpent in this manner; for our veſſels, which had ſet out at ſeven o'clock in the morning, did not arrive until nine in the evening. The great number of the ſick in the country, attention to the patients of our own party, and the waiting for the veſſels, prevented me from collecting information. What little intelligence I obtained is as follows:—The land on the Mohawk River coſts five dollars an acre. The ſettlers in this townſhip, which was formed ſix or ſeven years ago, come moſt of them from Connecticut; among theſe are many Methodiſts, Baptiſts and Epiſcopalians; but the major part are Preſbyterians. Divine ſervice is performed in private houſes, and pretty regularly attended; but from want of preachers all the prayers are read ſucceſſively by a member of the congregation; and in this conſiſts the whole ſervice.

MAYER'S TAVERN.—MOHAWK RIVER.

I had cheriſhed a hope, that Dupetitthouars's ſufferings would be finiſhed in half a day, and that this would be the only puniſhment for the exceſſive fatigue, which he had very imprudently undergone. But the ague has actually made its appearance, with all the ſymptoms which charac-

terize this malady. Our ſituation is extremely unpleaſant, unprovided as we are with any means of aſſiſtance. Although exhauſted by fatigue, and ſcorched by the ſun, from which nothing can protect us in this vexatious veſſel, we have yet not been in a bed for theſe eight days paſt. Independently of my apprehenſion for my companion, I moſt devoutly wiſh to ſee the end of this paſſage, and yet our arrival in Albany is continually delayed by new obſtructions. The navigation of the Mohawk River is fortunately not like that of the rivers, we have paſſed lately. We deſcend gently with the ſtream; and although its channel is in ſome places obſtructed with trees, yet they may be eaſily cleared. It receives many ſmall creeks and ſprings, the water of which is excellent; for theſe four days paſt we had not met with any tolerable water. The ſoil is good all along the way we have travelled, but grows better, in proportion as you proceed to a greater diſtance from the ſource of the ſtream. The ſettlements are more numerous, eſpecially on the right bank. Ten miles farther on, they begin likewiſe to be ſo on the left bank; and here the communication between the ſettlers on both ſides is kept up by wooden bridges. Ten miles from Fort Stanwix, the price of land is from five to ſix dollars per acre. A great part is leaſed out for life;

life; the leſſee agrees to pay the proprietor a certain ſum per acre, as long as he cultivates it. The leaſe is generally granted for three lives, which he can chooſe at pleaſure, or for his own life and the lives of his children. The man, in whoſe houſe we breakfaſted, holds one hundred acres by this tenure, but not from the firſt owner; and thus without having had the right of chooſing the lives, the duration of which is to determine the period of his leaſe. Only nineteen acres have been yet cleared, for he ſettled here only fifteen months ago. Ten of theſe acres, which are ſown with wheat, yield from thirty to thirty-five buſhels an acre; a produce, which affords him not only ſubſiſtence, but alſo a ſufficient overplus to pay his rent.

SCHUYLERTOWN.

The ſettlement of Schuylertown is the moſt conſiderable we have hitherto ſeen, ſince we left Wilkſbarre. It is a tract of country populouſly ſettled, rather than an infant ſettlement; though its occupation commenced but in 1785. The land, which at that time coſt a few pence the acre, and three years ago no more than five dollars, is now ſold, not only in the vicinity of the town, but alſo fifteen miles beyond it, for nineteen or twenty dollars per acre. General SCHUYLER

and Dr. BLIGHT are the original proprietors of a great part of theſe lands, which they purchaſed from the ſtate. A road from Albany to the diſtrict of Geneſſee, which runs by this town, occaſions a number of perſons to paſs this way, beſide thoſe who come by water. Coloniſts from New England form the moſt conſiderable part of the population of this rich and opulent ſettlement. The land is excellent, and yields, per acre, from twenty-five to thirty buſhels of grain. Day-labourers are eaſily obtained; their wages are generally four ſhillings a day, and ſix ſhillings in harveſt. Wheat is cut with the ſickle. The harveſt turns out plentiful, this year; and the price of flour, which was hitherto nine dollars a barrel, has already gotten down. The inhabitants are buſied in gathering in their crops; and the country has an appearance of proſperity and plenty.

The town conſiſts of about one hundred and fifty houſes, many of which are well built; of two churches, one belonging to the Preſbyterians, who are the moſt numerous, and the other to members of the Epiſcopal church. The other ſects have churches in the ſurrounding country. This town is the capital of the county of Herkemer, which, by the laſt computation, contained twenty-five thouſand five hundred and twenty-

three

three inhabitants.* Both the jail and court-houſe were built three years ago; and rates have, but very lately, been aſſeſſed, to reimburſe the expence. The quotas of the inhabitants are raiſed on the ſame principles, as all other taxes, and are very trifling. The aggregate ſum of all the taxes amounts ſcarcely to ſixpence in the pound. One or two paupers, ſupported by voluntary contributions, conſtitute the whole burthen upon the charity of the townſhip. The roads are good; the country is beautifully pleaſant, and almoſt entirely cleared. Cattle are reared in great numbers. Freſh meat may be had at all times, and coſts ſixpence a pound. One griſt-mill and three ſaw-mills within a ſpace of four miles around the town, promote its proſperity. All the proviſion, which is not conſumed in the country, in winter is ſent to Albany. The number of houſes may be augmented in the town, but the proſperous and flouriſhing condition of the country admits of hardly any encreaſe. All the lands along the Mohawk River are of a very good quality; the uncleared parts bear none but ſound and large trees, and the ground under cultivation

* The county of Herkemer contains, by the ſtate cenſus, of 1796, twenty-five thouſand five hundred and ſeventy-three inhabitants, of whom four thouſand one hundred and ſixty-one are electors.—*Tranſlator.*

is

is extremely productive. The country is every-where high, healthful, well watered, and doubtleſs one of the fineſt parts of the United States. Intermittent fevers are not more frequent here, than in all healthy and ſettled countries; few perſons are afflicted with that diſtemper, but the flux is at this time making ſome ravages among the inhabitants.

GERMAN FLATS.

The German Flats are ſtill more beautiful, than the country about Schuylertown. This eſtabliſhment was formed about eighty years ago. Dutchmen and Germans were the firſt ſettlers. Since that time other families from Germany and Holland have joined the ancient coloniſts, and numerous ſettlers continue to arrive from thoſe parts, as well as other European countries. The German tongue and German manners have been preſerved among the families of the original planters. Yet this language is not excluſively the ſpeech of the diſtrict, as in Reading and Lancaſter. The German Flats are famous throughout America, on account of their fertility. The fruitful ſoil is from fifteen to twenty feet in depth; the eminences, which bound theſe low grounds, poſſeſs the ſame ſoil; many of them are high mountains, cultivated up to the ſummits, which in ſome

ſome places are crowned with beautiful meadows. The ſtaple commodity is wheat; but Indian-corn, buck-wheat, water-melons, and gourds, are alſo cultivated. All plants are here of an uncommon ſize, and a peculiar flavour, eſpecially potatoes. They are my favourite food, when I am on a journey; eſpecially at preſent, when they are the only freſh vegetables, which can be had. Moreover, they ſeem to be prophylactics in the febrific atmoſphere, in which we are travelling.

Some lands in the Flats, cloſe to the river, would not be ſold for leſs than one hundred, or one hundred and thirty dollars an acre. Cattle are here neither numerous nor of a fine breed. Horſes are reared in the greateſt number; but thoſe I have ſeen are not remarkable for beauty; ſeveral of them are put to a waggon by the farmers. The harveſt is uncommonly plentiful; and it is here ſpeedily houſed, as labourers may be eaſily procured. But, what a difference between the grave aſſiduity of this people, and the cheerful, merry, and melodious activity of our reapers in France! The harveſt is and was there a feaſt, a time of pleaſure as of bleſſings. All were content. Old people and children, man and wife, young men and girls, all participated in this univerſal, real, noiſy, and contagious mirth, which, far from interrupting the labour, inſpirited

inſpirited the labourers to greater zeal and exertion. The time of hay-making and the vintage —what an univerſal joy, charming giddineſs, and delightful ſpectacle, did they not afford, fit to enrapture the oldeſt breaſt! What nation underſtands better to enjoy happineſs, than the amiable French? Ah! am I never to celebrate a harveſt-home but on a foreign ſoil?

The corn in the German Flats, although uncommonly fine, would be ſtill finer, if the fields were cultivated with more care; the farmers generally neglect to free them from weeds in ſpring. Noxious plants ſhoot up, therefore, more copiouſly, in proportion as the ſoil is richer, and obſtruct the growth of the corn. The form of the fields, the expanſe of the banks of the river, and the ſwelling hills and mountains, offer a delightful variegated proſpect, the charms of which are heightened by the numerous buildings interſperſed, of various forms and colours. To an extent of twelve or fifteen miles, the right bank forms an uninterrupted village, of a conſiderable depth. Fevers are not frequent here; but the flux carries off, at preſent, numbers of people. The heat is in truth exceſſive, and the ſun, which darts piercing rays, remains long above the horizon. The heat is altogether intolerable, expoſed as we are to it in an open veſſel; and the nights

are

are nearly as troubleſome as the days. Never are they cooled by the ſlighteſt breeze, and they are ſtill warm with the ſultry heat of the preceding day, when the ſun riſes again. This is the hotteſt weather, I have ever experienced. My thermometer ſtands in the ſhade generally at ninety-three degrees of Fahrenheit (twenty-ſeven one-ninth Réaumur).

THE CANAL AND LITTLE FALLS TOWNSHIP.—PALATINE.

Seven miles from the German Flats are the Little Falls, which again occaſion a land-carriage of three-fourths of a mile. Theſe falls are mere violent rapids; ſeveral rocks of different ſize narrow the channel of the ſtream; the conſequent agitation of the water occaſions a foam, and interrupts the navigation. The adjacent country, two miles above and below the rapids, is alſo full of rocks. The ſoil is ſandy, ſwampy, and rocky; ſuch is the nature of this ſpot, a ſtain of the fineſt country in the world. Immediately after you have paſſed this vein of ſtone, the land is again as beautiful and fertile as before.

For theſe three years paſt, the people have been buſied in conſtructing a canal, which runs along the banks of the rapids, and is intended to remove the impediments, that interrupt the navigation.

gation. A company of gentlemen of conſiderable property, ſupported by a great number of ſubſcribers, have entered upon this undertaking, and but very lately obtained a powerful aid from the Legiſlature of the State of New York, which has ſubſcribed largely for this enterpriſe. The canal, it is aſſerted, is to be finiſhed this year; and we are aſſured, that it will be accompliſhed very ſoon. The work is, however, in my judgment, but little advanced; although the whole length amounts to no more than three quarters of a mile; the progreſs is very ſlow; and a rock is to be cut through. The ſtones, which are dug out, are partly made uſe of for erecting a wall three feet in height on both ſides of the canal. This wall is again covered with earth, which is alſo thrown againſt it on both ſides, ſo that it forms a dam, the top of which is eight feet in width, and the ſlope about thirty. As neither mortar nor any other cement is uſed in erecting the wall, it remains with me a matter of doubt, whether the water will not find its way through the dam, and do miſchief. At the beginning of the canal two locks have been conſtructed, which are completely finiſhed, except that the doors are not yet hung. Theſe locks are built all of wood, the foundation as well as the ſides, and the workmanſhips as far as I am able to judge, is very good; but

but I am at a loſs to conceive, why no ſtones are made uſe of in the conſtruction of this work, as they abound in the ſurrounding country. Two hundred and fifty workmen are conſtantly employed at the canal, who receive each ſix ſhillings a day, without board. Theſe workmen are divided into certain companies; a great number of them are inhabitants of the neighbourhood, but many are alſo Iriſhmen newly arrived, nay Iriſh convicts, whoſe conduct is far from being beneficial to the country.

The town of Little Falls conſiſts of about fifty well-built houſes. A corn-mill of an excellent conſtruction, and a ſaw-mill, have been erected on theſe rapids.

After a navigation of twenty miles, our 'Squire ſtopped near a houſe, which, by his account, was fully adequate to indemnify us for the inconveniencies we had ſuſtained the preceding nights. But nothing at all was to be had; a whole hour elapſed before we were able to obtain a bed for Dupetitthouars, whoſe illneſs grew conſtantly worſe. The floor was aſſigned to us for a reſting place; more we could not obtain. This place belongs to the townſhip of Palatine; it is ſeated on the left bank of the river, poſſeſſes the ſame ſoil, and the ſame honeſt, ſlow, and dirty Germans for inhabitants. This ſettlement was formed about ſeventy years ago.

SKENECTADY.

SKENECTADY.

My patient felt much relieved after an emetic I had given him the preceding evening; we were obliged to wake him at four o'clock, as we wiſhed to arrive at an early hour at Skenectady. The day paſſed, in regard to our patient, better than we expected, as we entered the port without his having been attacked by another fit of the fever. We had, therefore, ground to hope, that the dreadful fits, which he had ſuſtained, were merely the conſequences of exceſſive fatigue. We ſtopped at Canalmgi, which is another German ſettlement. The information above detailed applies likewiſe to this place, even in regard to the prices of commodities. Water-melons and gourds are here alſo ſown, either with Indian corn, or by themſelves, and are employed to great advantage in feeding the cattle, during the five or ſix months in which they muſt neceſſarily be kept in the ſtable. The Heſſian fly is yet unknown in this fortunate country. The land is ſo good, as not to ſtand in need of manure. The preſent occupier has lived thirty-four years on this eſtate, and never laid dung on more than ſix acres of his lands, which he manured thirty years ago very ſlightly.

After having paſſed the ſettlement, which formerly

merly belonged to W. JOHNSTON, ancient English Director-general of Indian affairs, whoſe eſtates were confiſcated at the time of the Revolution, becauſe he declared himſelf againſt the Americans, we at length reached Skenectady, the end of our navigation. Johnſtown is the capital of the county of Montgomery, which contains about thirty thouſand inhabitants. Skenectady is a ſmall town, as old as Albany, and containing moſtly old houſes, built in the Dutch ſtyle, which give it altogether the appearance of an ancient European city. The Mohawk River, which is here cloſely hemmed in, takes a large ſweep in the vicinity of this town; and a cataract renders the navigation impoſſible. You here quit the veſſel, and proceed by land to Albany. The poſſibility of conſtructing a canal, by which the falls as well as other impediments of the navigation of the Mohawk River may be avoided, is acknowledged on all hands; and plans, it is aſſerted, are in contemplation, to facilitate the painful paſſage we have juſt made, and to ſuperſede the neceſſity of occaſional land-carriage. This would be a great and uſeful undertaking, equally honourable and advantageous for the State of New York. Veſſels of fifteen or twenty tons burthen, it is ſaid, might be employed in this navigation, which would thus become an outlet, far preferable to

that of the River St. Lawrence, which admits of only boats of three or four tons burthen. We heard it reported in Upper Canada, it is true, that with an expence of one million two hundred thouſand pounds ſterling an uninterrupted navigation might be opened from London to Niagara. But independently of one million two hundred thouſand pounds ſterling being a pretty large ſum, the whole project is the work of an adventurer, whoſe wiſhes are eaſily converted into hopes, and whoſe hopes ſpeedily mature to opinions, the erroneouſneſs of which frequently time only developes.

The information, which I was able to collect reſpecting Skenectady, is as follows. The ſettlement was originally formed by Brabanters, in the year 1662: but in later times moſt of the coloniſts arrived from New England; and ſo they do at preſent. Two thirds of the territory of Skenectady, which compriſes one hundred and twenty-eight ſquare miles, are already cleared; the good ſoil is five feet, and on eminences two feet in depth; good land yields from twenty-five to thirty buſhels of wheat an acre; land of inferior quality from twelve to fifteen; agriculture, as well as the price of proviſion, is much the ſame as in the more advanced parts; winter laſts, in regard to agricultural operations, from Novem-

ber

ber till April; the grain ſuffers but very ſeldom, and in a trifling degree, from the Heſſian fly, and from blights; the climate is healthy; the uſual mart for the production of the country is Albany. The Epiſcopal is the prevalent religion; although the town contains alſo a church for German Lutherans, and one for Preſbyterians. The Germans were alſo the moſt liberal benefactors to the inſtitution of a college, which was incorporated laſt year (1794), and the property of which, raiſed by ſubſcriptions and other means, amounts already to forty-two thouſand two hundred and twenty-two dollars, and one thouſand ſix hundred acres of land, given by the ſtates*.

Skenectady is the emporium as well for the proviſion, which comes down the Mohawk River, deſigned for Albany, as for the merchandize, which from the ſtores at Albany is tranſmitted to the countries, interſected by the Mohawk River and other ſtreams, flowing into the former as far as the diſtrict of Geneſſee. The townſhip of Skenectady contains about three thouſand five hundred ſouls†. It is the frontier-town of the county

* The college, alluded to by the Author, is Union College, which took its name from the union of various denominations of Chriſtians in its eſtabliſhment. The faculty of this college conſiſted, in 1797, of the preſident and one tutor, and the number of ſtudents was thirty-ſeven.—*Tranſl.*

† By the State Cenſus of 1796, the townſhip of Ske-

of Albany towards Montgomery. The capital of this county is Albany; the county of Albany contains about thirty thouſand inhabitants, of whom two thouſand five hundred are ſlaves.

In Skenectady we took our leave of Mr. Vanallen, who, in addition to the civilities ſhewn us in the whole courſe of our voyage, declined alſo to accept any money for our paſſage, on the ingenious pretence, that, as we carried our proviſions with us, we had not in the leaſt encreaſed his expence. We remain, therefore, in many reſpects, under great obligations to this gentleman.

TOUR TO ALBANY.

Mr. Vanallen had buſineſs to tranſact in Skenectady, and we wiſhed to reach Albany as ſoon as poſſible. A ſtable-keeper engaged to carry us the ſame night to Albany, though it was already late; we took accordingly our ſeats in his waggon, bolſtered with ſtraw. About four miles from Skenectady, the driver informed us, that he could not proceed farther. Grumbling, we ſubmitted, therefore, to the neceſſity of taking up our night's lodging in a bad inn, where, as ſoon as Dupetitthouars had occupied the only bed

nectady contains three thouſand four hundred and ſeventy-two inhabitants, of whom ſix hundred and eighty-three are electors, and three hundred and eighty-one ſlaves.—*Tranſl.*

which

which was in the houſe, I entered into a converſation with the landlord and our driver, which turned upon politics, the univerſal topic in this country. Since we have ſet foot in the territory of the United States, we find newſpapers in every village. My new acquaintances were people of uncouth manners, and without the leaſt education; but their opinions were juſt and ſenſible, and their judgments extremely correct. They manifeſted a ſtrong attachment to France, and moſt earneſtly wiſhed her ſucceſs. They hate England, confide in their Preſident, and ſpeak of DE LA FAYETTE with tears in their eyes. This univerſal attachment of the Americans to De la Fayette, and the grateful ſentiments of him expreſſed *by all* without exception, though in the courſe of the French Revolution he acted a part not approved *by all*, refute in a forcible manner the charge of levity and ingratitude frequently preferred againſt the Americans. "May he come," ſaid a man to us this morning who was riding on horſeback by the ſide of our carriage, "May the Marquis come, we will make him rich. It is through him that France made us free; never ſhall we be able to do ſo much for him, as he has done for us."

After a three hours' journey through a country, which is much like the woods of Anjou, ſandy,

covered with fern, and bearing none but ſickly trees, we at length arrived at Albany.

MINERALOGICAL OBSERVATIONS.

The minerals between Fort Oſwego and Albany, and the earth, with which they are covered, are much the ſame as in the diſtrict of Geneſſee, and in Upper Canada. The rocks about the fort, as well as near the rapids and water-fall, conſiſt of an imperfect granite, ſeldom interſperſed with mica; from time to time you meet with ſlate of a coarſe grain.

On the banks of Wood-creek I ſcarcely ſaw any ſtones at all; the ground is immerſed in water to ſuch a degree, that during this tedious and winding paſſage none come in view. The water-fall in Mohawk River (Little Falls) breaks through a chain of granite rocks, that are obſervable in all parts of this ſmall barren ſpot, which, as has already been remarked, is a diſgrace to the rich ſurrounding country. In the township of Palatine lime-ſtone is found of a very good quality. Two wide terraces of earth, which bound the channel of the Mohawk, and form its banks, are the moſt remarkable appearance upon that river. The banks of the Connecticut, it is aſſerted, offer the ſame ſtriking proſpect.

As to the different ſpecies of trees, I have had but

but little leiſure to obſerve them, not having been on ſhore oftener than twice or thrice a day, and never but for a few moments. They ſeem to be much the ſame as in the diſtrict of Geneſſee.

ALBANY.

Albany is one of the moſt ancient ſettlements in North America; it was formed in the year 1660; and the town incorporated in 1686. The hiſtory of this city, which occurs in all deſcriptions of the United States, I ſhall paſs over in ſilence. It is ſeated one hundred and ſixty-five miles from New York, has a harbour, and a very extenſive trade. Ships of eighty tons burthen ſail up to the town; and the trade is carried on in veſſels of this ſize. A ſort of ſand-bank, three miles below Albany, renders the navigation rather difficult; yet it is eaſily cleared with the aſſiſtance of pilots acquainted with it, and no ſhip arrives without one of them on board. This impediment, it is aſſerted, might eaſily be removed at a trifling expence; and ſhips of a much larger ſize might then anchor near the city. The navigation of the river from the North country is open from the middle of April until the middle of November. The trade of Albany is chiefly carried on with the produce of the Mohawk country, and extends eaſtward as far as agriculture and

cultivated lands expand. The ſtate of Vermont, and a part of New Hampſhire, furniſh alſo many articles of trade; and the exports chiefly conſiſt in timber and lumber of every ſort and deſcription, potatoes, potaſh and pearl-aſhes, all ſpecies of grain, and laſtly in manufactured goods. Theſe articles are, moſt of them, tranſported to Albany in winter on ſledges, houſed by the merchants, and by them ſucceſſively tranſmitted to New York, where they are either ſold for bills on England, or exchanged for Engliſh goods, which are in return ſent from Albany to the provinces, whence the articles for exportation were drawn. Buſineſs is, therefore, carried on entirely with ready money, and eſpecially in regard to pot-aſh; not even the moſt ſubſtantial bills are accepted in payment. The trade of Albany is carried on in ninety veſſels, forty-five of which belong to inhabitants of the town, and the reſt to New York or other places. They are in general of ſeventy tons burthen, and make upon the average ten voyages a year, which, on computing the freights outwards and homewards, produces a total of one hundred and twenty-ſix thouſand tons of ſhipping for the trade of Albany. Every ſhip is navigated by four men; the maſter is paid twenty dollars a month, if he have no ſhare in the ſhip, the mate fifteen, and a ſeaman nine. There is alſo gene-

rally

tally a cabin-boy on board, or more frequently a cook, as few ſhips have leſs than eight paſſengers on board, either coming up or going down. The freight of goods is uſually one ſhilling a hundred weight; but this varies, according to their value, or the room they occupy.

The trade of Albany is very ſafe, but ſeems not to be very profitable. The neat proceeds of a voyage amount upon an average to about one hundred dollars, which makes for the whole year one thouſand dollars for a ſhip, a profit by no means conſiderable. If you add to this the money paid by paſſengers for their paſſage, which amounts to ten ſhillings a head, making from ſeventeen to twenty dollars a voyage, and from one hundred and ſeventy to two hundred dollars for the ten voyages, which are made in the courſe of the year, the whole yields but a very moderate profit, which is however encreaſed by the ſale of the goods. This is as yet the uſual way in which trade is carried on by this city; it deprives the merchants of Albany of a conſiderable profit, and throws it into the hands of thoſe of New York. Some of the former undertake indeed voyages to England, Holland, and other countries; but, for this purpoſe they charter New York veſſels. Theſe are the bolder people; and are called men of the new notions, but their number is ſmall.

The

The ancient cuſtoms and confined views of the timid, yet covetous, Dutchmen, have carefully been preſerved in this city. No ſhip ſails from Albany directly to Europe; and yet proviſion is ſent thither from this place. It is evident that, if the inhabitants would take themſelves the trouble of exporting their produce, they would ſave uſeleſs intereſt, the return-freight, and double commiſſion, and would obtain employment for their ſhips during the time, when the navigation to the north is ſhut up by ice. Ideas of this complexion begin to dawn upon the minds of ſome merchants, and will, no doubt, produce advantageous changes. From the ſame habitual apathy the merchants of Albany relinquiſh the trade in horſes and mules, great numbers of which are reared in the neighbourhood, to the Connecticut merchants, who purchaſe and export them with conſiderable profit to the Antilles.

The building of ſhips coſts in Albany about twenty-ſeven dollars and half per ton. The ſhips are all fir-built, and laſt about ten years. Experiments have been made, which prove, that ſhips built of dry and well ſeaſoned timber, laſt thirty years and upwards. The trade of Albany grows daily more extenſive; and the number of ſhops and ſhips is increaſing faſt. Two new towns, built five or ſix years ago, a few miles above Albany,

bany, on the northern bank of the river, ſhare in this trade. Theſe two towns, which have rapidly raiſed themſelves to a conſiderable degree of importance, and are but three or four miles diſtant from each other, carry on the ſame trade as Albany with about twenty-five or thirty veſſels, which belong to them, draw from the back country the productions of theſe fruitful provinces, tranſmit them to New York, take in return European goods, and ſupply with them thoſe parts, which were formerly ſupplied from Albany. The greater diſtance, however, and leſs depth of water, are circumſtances unfavourable to theſe new towns. The freight thence to Albany is twopence per barrel; their largeſt ſhips are only of ſixty tons burthen, and generally cannot take on board more than half their cargo, the remainder of which they receive from lighters, which attend them for that purpoſe in the vicinity of Albany. Yet, they continue their trade, encreaſe daily, and will probably animate Albany to greater boldneſs and activity. *New City* contains about ſixty or ſeventy ſtores or ſhops, and *Troy* fifty or ſixty. Theſe new-ſettled merchants all proſper, and their number is daily encreaſing. The merchants of Albany, it is reported, view this growing proſperity of their neighbours with an evil eye, and conſider it as an encroachment upon their

their native rights. If this be true, the jealouſy of the merchants of Albany muſt be the reſult of their ignorance and confined views. The provinces, which contribute their produce to ſupport this trade, are yet far from having attained to the higheſt degree of cultivation; many parts, equally proper for that purpoſe, are but little cultivated; and others yet uncleared. Towns will be built ſtill farther northwards than Troy and New City; others will be erected even on the weſtern ſide of the river, while, at the ſame time, the greater number of ſettlements and encreaſed population, will augment the produce and wants, and every town, whether ancient or new, experience an increaſe of buſineſs beyond what it will be able to do.

Albany contains ſix thouſand inhabitants, two thouſand of whom are ſlaves, as the laws of the State of New York permit ſlavery. The old houſes are built in the Dutch ſtyle, with the gable-end to the ſtreet; the pyramidal part riſing in ſteps, and terminating in a chimney decorated with figures, or in ſome iron puppets. All the buildings, which have been erected within theſe laſt ten years, are conſtructed of bricks in the Engliſh ſtyle, wide and large.

The revenue of the city amounts to about thirty-five thouſand dollars a year. It poſſeſſes a great

great quantity of land in the neighbouring country, and alſo ſells the quays on the river at two dollars and half per foot, and a ground-rent of one ſhilling, which is irredeemable. This revenue is partly owing to the economy of the adminiſtrators, who have hitherto endeavoured rather to enrich the city than to embelliſh it, and render it more convenient. The ſenate is, at preſent, compoſed of young men, who promiſe to take care of theſe articles. But, from the ignorance, apathy, and antiquated ideas, which prevail in this city, it is much to be apprehended, leſt the reſults of their exertions ſhould prove but very trifling for a long time to come. I almoſt incline to think, that young people here are old born.

A bank, which was inſtituted here four years ago, promotes the trade of Albany; it conſiſts of ſix hundred ſhares of four hundred dollars each, only half of which have hitherto been paid. The yearly dividend is nine per cent, beſides what is deducted for the expence of the building in which the bank is kept.

There is in Albany a Dutch Lutheran church of a Gothic and very peculiar conſtruction; the Epiſcopalians, Preſbyterians, German Proteſtants, and Methodiſts, poſſeſs alſo churches in this town.

The price of land, in the vicinity of Albany, is

is from ſixty-three to ſeventy-five dollars per acre. Some lands near the river are ſtill dearer. Theſe are remarkably good; but thoſe, which are ſituated more backwards, are but of a middling quality. Agriculture is not attended to with peculiar care; the farms lie half in graſs and half in corn. No country had ever ſtronger incitements to perfect its agriculture and induſtry; for none was ever furniſhed with outlets more ſafe and leſs expenſive.

Some manufactories have been eſtabliſhed at a ſmall diſtance from the town, among which is a glaſs-houſe, in which both window glaſs and bottles are made. The former is pretty ſmooth, and the manufactory is carried on with much activity. Mr. CALDHOWELL poſſeſſes alſo near the town extenſive works, where tobacco, muſtard, ſtarch, and cocoa-mills, are turned by water, and even every acceſſory labour is performed by the aid of water machinery*. The tobacco-mill is the moſt important part of theſe works; about one hundred and fifty thouſand pounds are yearly

* Theſe valuable works, which are decidedly ſuperior to any of the kind in America, are ſituated one mile north of the city, in the ſuburbs. The ingenious proprietor, whoſe true name is JAMES CALDWELL, has obtained a patent for the invention of the water machinery, which is truly admirable.—*Tranſlator.*

manu-

manufactured. Laſt ſummer (July 1794) a complete ſet of ſimilar works having been conſumed by fire, Mr. Caldwell's friends immediately opened a loan of twenty thouſand pounds at the bank, and the legiſlative body of New York reſolved alſo laſt ſeſſion to aſſiſt him with a ſum of the ſame amount. I am to add in honour of Mr. Caldwell, with whom I am not acquainted, that nearly all the labouring people in the city, in conſequence of this unfortunate accident, ſubſcribed ſeveral days' labour, as a voluntary contribution to the re-conſtruction of theſe works, which are truly grand and beautiful. They give employment and ſubſiſtence to fifty perſons, ſome of whom receive one hundred dollars a year; children, nine years old, can earn from ſix ſhillings to one dollar a week. Tan-yards, corn, oil, paper, and fulling-mills, have alſo been erected in the ſurrounding country; and labourers are found in abundance. The wages of common day-labourers amount to four ſhillings and ſixpence a day, and to ſeven ſhillings in harveſt.

Hoſpitality to ſtrangers ſeems not to be a prominent feature in the character of the inhabitants of Albany; the few, with whom we got acquainted, looked extremely dull and melancholy. They live retired in their houſes with their wives, who ſometimes are pretty, but rather aukward in their manners;

manners; and with whom their husbands scarcely exchange thirty words a day, although they never address them but with the introductory appellation of "*my love.*" Exceptions, undoubtedly, exist in regard to the charms of the ladies, as well as to the conduct and conversation of the husbands; but, it is asserted, they are very few.

The Schuylers and Rensselaers are the most respectable families in point of wealth and interest: having intermarried with each other, their influence is altogether irresistible in the county. The Schuylers are endowed with more talents and knowledge; but the Rensselaers possess more riches; and money is a powerful spring in the management of a state. General Schuyler bears the character of a man of much acuteness, and uncommon abilities. He is frequently employed in state affairs; and it is his earnest wish, to promote and raise the navigation, industry, and prosperity of his country. He is father-in-law to the celebrated Mr. Hamilton. General Schuyler, who generally accommodates his daughters with rich husbands, gave one of them in marriage, five years ago, to that famous orator, from respect for his talents, though he was poor. I should not omit observing, that I speak of General Schuyler without having ever seen him. During my residence in Albany he had gone to assist at the negociation

gociation with the Indians; I merely know him from his correſpondence with me, which is highly polite and elegant. The General ranks among the moſt conſiderable men in the United States.

SARATOGA.

I have ſeen JOHN SCHUYLER, the eldeſt ſon of the General; for a few minutes I had already converſed with him at Skenectady, and was now with him at Saratoga. The journey to this place was extremely painful, on account of the ſcorching heat, but Saratoga is a townſhip of too great importance to be paſſed by unobſerved. If you love the Engliſh, are fond of converſing with them, and live with them on terms of familiarity and friendſhip, it is no bad thing, if occaſionally you can ſay to them, "*I have ſeen Saratoga.*"

Yes, I have ſeen this truly *memorable* place, which may be conſidered as the ſpot, where the independence of America was ſealed; for the events, which induced Great Britain to acknowledge that independence, were obviouſly conſequences of the capture of General Burgoyne, and would in all probability never have happened without it. The dwelling-houſe of John Schuyler ſtands exactly on the ſpot, where this important occurrence took place. Fiſh-creek, which flows cloſe to the houſe, formed the line of defence of the camp

of the Engliſh General, which was formed on an eminence, a quarter of a mile from the dwelling. The Engliſh camp was alſo entirely ſurrounded with a mound of earth, to ſtrengthen its defence. In the rear of the camp the German troops were poſted by diviſions on a commanding height, communicating with the eminence on which General Burgoyne was encamped. The right wing of the German corps had a communication with the left wing of the Engliſh, and the left extended towards the river. General GATES was encamped on the other ſide of the creek, at the diſtance of an eighth of a mile from General Burgoyne; his right wing ſtretched towards the plain; but he endeavoured to ſhelter his troops, as much as poſſible, from the enemy's fire, until he reſolved to form the attack. General NELSON, at the head of the American militia, occupied the heights on the other ſide of the river, and engaged the attention of the left wing of the Engliſh, while other American corps obſerved the movements of the right wing. In this poſition, General Burgoyne ſurrendered his army; his proviſion was nearly conſumed, but he was amply ſupplied with artillery and ammunition. The ſpot remains exactly, as it then was, excepting the ſole circumſtance, that the buſhes, which were cut down in front of the two armies, are

ſince

ſince grown up again. Not the leaſt alteration has taken place ſince that time; the entrenchments ſtill exiſt; nay, the foot-path is ſtill ſeen, on which the adjutant of General Gates proceeded to the Engliſh General with the ultimatum of the American commander; the ſpot, on which the council of war was held by the Engliſh officers, remains unaltered. You ſee the way, by which the Engliſh column, after it had been joined by the Germans, filed off by the left to lay down their arms within an ancient fort, which was conſtructed in the war under the reign of Queen Ann; you ſee the place, where this unfortunate army was neceſſitated to ford the creek, in order to reach the road to Albany, and to march along the front of the American army; you ſee the ſpot, where General Burgoyne ſurrendered up his ſword to General Gates; where the man, who two months before had threatened all the rebels, their parents, their wives, and their children with pillage, ſacking, firing, and ſcalping, if they did not join the Engliſh banners, was compelled to bend Britiſh pride under the yoke of theſe rebels, and where he underwent the twofold humiliation, as a miniſterial agent of the Engliſh government, to ſubmit to the dictates of revolted ſubjects, and as commanding general of diſciplined regular troops, to ſurrender up his army to a multitude

of half-armed and half-clothed peaſants. To ſuſtain ſo ſevere a misfortune, and not to die with deſpair, exceeds not, it ſeems, therefore, the ſtrength of man. This memorable ſpot lies in a corner of the court-yard of John Schuyler; he was then a youth, twelve years old, and placed on an eminence, at the foot of which ſtood General Gates, and near which the American army was drawn up, to ſee their diſarmed enemies paſs by. His eſtate includes all the tract of ground, on which both armies were encamped, and he knows, as it were, their every ſtep. How happy muſt an American feel in the poſſeſſion of ſuch property, if his boſom be anywiſe ſuſceptible of warm feelings! It is a matter of aſtoniſhment, that neither Congreſs nor the Legiſlature of New York ſhould have erected a monument on this ſpot, reciting in plain terms this glorious event, and thus calling it to the recollection of all, who ſhould paſs this way, to keep alive the ſentiments of intrepidity and courage, and the ſenſe of glory, which for the benefit of America ſhould long be handed down among Americans from generation to generation. The Engliſh would not have ſuffered a ſimilar occaſion to paſs unimproved. John Schuyler at leaſt ſhould have relieved the modeſty of government, were it only by marking the ſpot with a plain, ſimple ſtone, which no American

rican would behold but with thoſe brave and glo rious feelings, which might be turned to the greateſt advantage to the ſtate.

John Schuyler poſſeſſes an eſtate of about fifteen hundred acres, five hundred of which are completely cleared of wood. The land near the river is excellent, and coſts from thirty to thirty-eight dollars the acre; the price of that, which lies more remote, is from ten to twelve dollars. The produce conſiſts in grain, chiefly Indian corn. He poſſeſſes one corn-mill and two ſaw-mills which are turned by the ſtream of the creek. In this creek, which is very wide, and contains plenty of water, are ſeveral falls, lying behind one another, which might turn works of any extent. John Schuyler makes more hay, than is neceſſary for the uſe of his farm; but by a calculation, founded on indolence rather than mature deliberation, it appears to him more profitable to ſell the hay, than to fatten cattle. Although poſſeſſed of three mills and fifteen hundred acres of land, yet the aggregate amount of his quota of taxes, poor and county-rates, exceeds not thirty-five dollars a-year. The county-rates compriſes this year the expence for building a court-houſe and a jail. I cite this inſtance, as it may ſerve to enable a perſon to form a judgment on the amount of taxes in the ſtate of New York, of

which I ſhall, no doubt, find an opportunity of ſpeaking more fully.

John Schuyler received me in a manner extremely hoſpitable and polite. He is a young man of good ſenſe, and mild, amiable manners, conſtantly engaged in the management of his affairs, which, we underſtood, he conducts with prudence and punctuality. He is married to a daughter of Mr. Renſſelaer, who paſſes all her time at their own houſe, which is a very handſome manſion, but without any neighbours. She ſees no company, but her relations, who now and then pay her a viſit. Her huſband, on whom ſhe doats, is frequently abſent; ſhe complains with much meekneſs of this ſolitary life, yet bears it, occupied with her children and the management of her houſehold. She is charitable, good, and univerſally reſpected.

Labourers may be procured here in great abundance; their wages are three ſhillings a day, if they be wanted; but the uſual daily labour is performed by negroes, who are very numerous, ſo that there is ſcarcely a houſe without one or two of them; John Schuyler keeps ſeven. The negroes, it is generally aſſerted, enjoy more happineſs, as ſlaves, than if they were free. This might be the caſe, if liberty were beſtowed on them, without their knowing what to do with it.

But

But upon the whole, ſuch maxims of morality fall with an ill-grace from the lips of a free people. The negroes, it is true, are kindly uſed in the ſtate of New York; but it is alſo true, that, the convenience of having them conſtantly at hand for any work ſet apart, the labour of white people is leſs expenſive, than that of negroes. To keep ſlaves is, therefore, a bad ſyſtem, even in this point of view.

When I took leave of young Schuyler, he was indiſpoſed with the fever. Having made the ſame tour as we, he became an additional victim to the contagious air, breathed in the peſtilential country, which we have traverſed. I learned afterwards at Boſton, with the utmoſt concern, that he is ſince dead. The youngeſt brother of Mr. Renſſelaer was alſo ſeized with a fit of the fever, as well as another inhabitant of Albany, who travelled in our company. All the people, who were on board our veſſel, are ſick, and one of them is dead. We have, therefore, but little reaſon to extol the comforts of a tour on Wood-creek.

The banks of the northern branch of the Hudſon, from Saratoga to Albany, have been long ſettled, and the country, lying more backwards, is alſo conſiderably peopled from five to thirty miles from the ſhore. Connecticut and all New

England people theſe ſettlements. The land, to ſpeak of it in general, is good, and eſtates of five hundred acres of cultivated land are not rare along the river. I have ſeen many of this ſort; the farms were chiefly deſigned for the rearing and fattening of cattle; they are managed but very indifferently; the land received little or no dung, and was ploughed only three or four inches deep. Eſtates generally conſiſt here of two hundred acres. The whole of the banks of the northern branch of the river is truly pleaſant; the mountains, which bound the ſtream, without contracting its channel, are almoſt throughout covered with luxuriant corn-fields. It was through theſe narrow paſſes, that General Burgoyne proceeded to Albany, where he hoped to be joined by General Clinton; this is the only road which leads thither. Here he encountered General Gates, who, after he had been defeated and ſuſtained a conſiderable loſs, retreated into the camp at Saratoga, leaving behind his whole train of heavy ordnance. I have ſeen the field of battle, where this important action took place, and viewed the height, where Brigadier-General FRASER made ſo many gallant attempts to break in upon the Americans; I have ſeen the hillock, under which he is buried. The inhabitants ſhow with conſcious pride every corner of this diſtrict, and you diſcern

diſcern in their countenance, that their ancient energy and vigour would eaſily be raiſed by any preſſing emergency. This action happened at Stillwater. It was here Burgoyne reſolved upon his deciſive retreat. But under the appellation of Stillwater, as under that of Saratoga, a large extent of country is compriſed. The townſhip of Stillwater is twenty, and that of Saratoga thirty-one miles in length, and yet every point of theſe townſhips is called Stillwater and Saratoga.

I have omitted to ſtate, that the county of Saratoga contains many natural curioſities, among which are cryſtallizations of peculiar beauty, and two medicinal ſprings, known by the name of the Balltown and Saratoga ſprings. Both are in great repute, eſpecially the medicinal waters of Balltown, where the accommodations in point of lodging and other conveniencies far exceed thoſe of Saratoga. The ſprings are both impregnated with *fixed air*, and, in the opinion of ſome perſons, communicate with each other. The Saratoga waters, as is aſſerted, are ſtronger than the Balltown ſprings.

I muſt not paſs over in ſilence Juſtice THOMPSON, who reſides at Stillwater. We met with his eldeſt ſon, who intends to become a ſurveyor, and made the laſt paſſage with Mr. Vanallen, on board the veſſels in which we returned from Oſwego,

wego, and travelled in his company. I had promiſed him not to paſs his houſe, without paying him a ſhort viſit; I fulfilled this promiſe, and was invited by the family in ſo plain and frank a manner to ſtop for the night, that I could not give a denial. The family are good, plain, and genteel people, of mild, pure, and uncorrupted manners; a reſidence with them is extremely pleaſant. Juſtice Thompſon poſſeſſes a great quantity of land in different parts of the ſtate of New York, which for the moſt part is yet uncleared. He inhabits an eſtate of one hundred and fifty acres, one hundred and twenty of which are under cultivation; he rears a great many cattle, eſpecially mules, which, when two years old, he ſells to Connecticut traders for fifty or ſixty dollars a head. He alſo rears many horſes, and carries on with them a trade of tolerable importance, which the Albany merchants have not yet learned to improve. In theſe parts, it is aſſerted, two thouſand mules are yearly ſold. I have this information from 'Squire POLL, an opulent farmer, for the exactneſs of which, however, I cannot pledge myſelf; for there are not four perſons in this county, able to draw up accounts and eſtimates of the general produce and ſupplies of a diſtrict. Good wiſhes for the ſucceſs of the French, a deteſtation of their crimes, and

decided

decided hatred againſt the Engliſh, form here the univerſal ſentiments, as they do in general throughout the United States.

The land near the river is good, and yields, however badly it is cultivated, from twenty to thirty buſhels of wheat per acre. The price of land is from fifty to ſeventy-five dollars an acre. I am now travelling here on the fifteenth of Auguſt, and yet little hay has been houſed, for which reaſon it is moſtly as hard as wood.

On my journey to Saratoga I had paſſed the new bridge, conſtructed acroſs the Mohawk-river. This bridge is erected on the ſpot, where the Cohoez-falls appear to the greateſt advantage.* But the river contains not at preſent ſufficient water to ſupport the falls. In many places the rocks are quite dry; but in others they afford a fine proſpect. The perpendicular height of the falls may amount to about fifty feet, and the river is about an eighth of a mile in width. But upon the whole, the view is not ſtrikingly wild, romantic, or pleaſant, though the falls are much celebrated throughout America. The bridge is conſtructed of timber, and reſts on ſtone pillars, about

* The Cohoez-falls, which the author miſnames Xohos-fall, appear moſt romantically from Lanſinburgh-hill, five miles eaſt of them, although they likewiſe offer a good proſpect, when viewed from this bridge.—*Tranſlator.*

twenty-

twenty-five or thirty feet diſtant from each other. The maſonry is not remarkable for ſolidity or neatneſs; but the carpenters'-work is exceedingly well done.*

On my return from Saratoga I croſſed the northern branch of the Mohawk-river by Half-moon, to ſee the two new towns, New City and Troy, which, as has already been obſerved, were built a few years ago, and are already carrying on a conſiderable trade. The houſes are very neat and numerous; almoſt every houſe contains a ſhop; the inns are excellent; veſſels are moored near all the keys; tan-yards, potaſh-works, rope-walks, and mills, are either already in full work, or building. The ſight of this activity is truly charming. A Mr. TAYLOR, who poſſeſſes about one hundred acres near Ponftenkil-creek, has erected here two griſt-mills, two ſaw-mills, and one paper-mill. He does buſineſs, it is ſaid, with New York by water. The place is finely ſituated, well diſtributed, and may, if managed with ſkill and prudence, become very profitable. We were told, that the proprietor intends to ſell it; and this is one of the places which I would buy in preference to all others, if I had

* The bridge is eleven hundred feet long, twenty-four feet wide, reſts on thirteen piers, and was erected in 1794, at the expence of twelve thouſand dollars.—*Tranſlator.*

any

any idea of ſettling in America, and had wherewithal to pay for it. There are a variety of things, with which a man may occupy himſelf every day, nay every moment of the day, with benefit to himſelf and the country at large.

The land between Saratoga and Albany is upon the whole ſandy; eſpecially the hills about Saratoga conſiſt of an indurated ſand. The ſtony matter, on which lies the ſtratum of ſand, is ſlate of a dark colour, and coarſe grain, with veins of white quartz. On fragments of this ſlate impreſſions are found of a peculiar and very curious appearance. In the vicinity of the medicinal ſprings of Balltown and Saratoga are ſeveral veins of lime-ſtone. Ferruginous and cupreous pyrites are alſo found in the neighbourhood; mines of theſe minerals, it is aſſerted, exiſt in the environs, but they are yet neglected, as in fact are nearly all the mines in the United States. You meet with few or no rocks, until you reach the Cohoez-falls. The rocks, which form this cataract, conſiſt of an argillaceous ſchiſtus, ſome of which may eaſily be reduced to powder, while other parts are harder, have a conchoidal fracture, and reſemble baſalt. Near the falls are ſeveral veins of feldtſpar of a reddiſh colour.

Between theſe falls and Albany, the ſoil of the mountains conſiſt of indurated clay; the ſtones, which

which are found there, are a ſpecies of ſlate. In the intervening ſpace between the mountains and the preſent bed of the river was an uninterrupted chain of ſmall ſand-hills, riſing on both ſides of the river, nearly at equal diſtances from the ſhore, and which undoubtedly are the remains of the ancient bed of the river, after it had formed the preſent channel.

In the townſhip of Saratoga you find the laſt plane-trees, acacias and white cedars, for theſe trees do not grow more northwards. The red cedar, Virginia cedar, and poplar of Carolina, you firſt meet with at the cataracts of the Mohawk-river. Several miles around the medicinal ſprings of Balltown and Saratoga you find only white pines, ſmall ſickly oak-trees, and fern.

THE TREATY OF COMMERCE.

Since we left the Engliſh dominions, and have reached the territory of the United States, we have found, that the treaty of commerce, concluded between Great Britain and America, forms the univerſal topic of converſation, and the principal ſubject of diſcuſſion in the newſpapers. I ſhall not preſume to decide, whether the majority of the inhabitants be for or againſt it; but this I know, that the number of non-contents is ſufficiently conſiderable, to render the friends of peace

peace uneaſy on this ſubject. I am not yet acquainted with America in a ſufficient degree, nor have I yet ſtudied this treaty with the neceſſary attention, to form a correct judgment on its advantages, and probable reſults. Yet I ſhall record in this journal the impreſſion, which it made upon me at firſt view, were it only for the purpoſe of reviewing my opinion again, when time ſhall have decided on its merits.

In my judgment, it is extremely prejudicial to America; the mutual relations of the contracting parties are not perfectly poiſed, and the commercial intereſt of the United States is in many reſpects injured. More ancient treaties with France are clearly violated by this treaty; and it evidently claſhes with the repeated profeſſions of friendſhip, which America has ſo loudly and repeatedly made to France, even under the ſanguinary reign of Robeſpierre. America cannot but be aware of the unfavourable ſentiments, nay hatred and ill-will, which the Engliſh government entertains toward the Union. Theſe ſentiments will remain unalterably the ſame, as long as the principles of the Britiſh miniſtry ſhall be unchanged. England will ever conſider the inhabitants of the United States as revolted ſubjects, who muſt be puniſhed for their independence, if they cannot again be ſubjected to the

Engliſh

Engliſh yoke; and though Great Britain condeſcends at preſent to enter into temporary negociations with America, it is becauſe her preſent ſituation allows her not to wage war againſt the Union, and becauſe ſhe hopes to derive ſignal advantages from a treaty, which cannot but conſiderably encreaſe the ſale of her manufactures, diſpleaſe France, alienate her from America, and injure her trade. She hopes, by means of this rupture, to render America dependent on the Engliſh government, and in this ſtate of dependence to force her to conclude another alliance; a deſign, perfectly anſwering the ſentiments, which Great Britain has conſtantly manifeſted ſince the peace of 1783. The truth of theſe obſervations is obvious to all, who are acquainted with the policy of the cabinet of St. James's, and muſt be more ſtrikingly ſo to him, who has lived, for any length of time, with the Britiſh agents in America, who take not even the trouble of concealing it. To conclude a treaty of amity on ſuch a foundation, is to deceive America; as it clearly preſumes, that ſhe muſt break off all her former connections with France, *her true and natural ally*,* who,

* The tranſlator was lately aſſured by an American gentleman, acquainted with the author, that it is his moſt anxious wiſh, to make his peace with the Directory. It is, no doubt,

who, as ſoon as ſhe ſhall have obtained a regular, ſettled government (at preſent the obvious aim of the generality of the French people), will become more powerful than ever. Should it be America's ſecret intention, to break off the former connexion with France on the firſt favourable opportunity, ſuch a deſign would not only be the reſult of an erroneous, miſtaken policy, but would alſo prove a breach of the principles of duty and gratitude, which, however they may be deſpiſed by the cabinets of kings, ſhould never be diſregarded by an infant people, in the management of public affairs, and the concluſion of alliances and treaties.

One of the greateſt pleaſures, I hoped to enjoy on my journey to Albany, was to ſee Mr. and Madame de GOUVERNET, and to ſpend a few days with them. They were not at home on my arrival, but at New York, whence, however, they were expected back every day. As Dupetit-

doubt, from this motive, that proceed the virulent, unſupported animadverſions on the Britiſh cabinet, which, the tranſlator is ſorry to obſerve, diſgrace the intereſting narrative of the Duke's Travels, and which in no place of this work betray their origin in a more conſpicuous manner than in this paſſage, where he charges the Engliſh government with *deluding* America into a treaty, the beneficial reſults of which ſhe ſoon experienced, when ſhe ſaw her trade protected by Engliſh convoys from the unprovoked piracies of *her true and natural ally.—Tranſl.*

thouars's ſtate of health rendered it neceſſary to continue longer in Albany, than we ſhould otherwiſe have done, we determined to wait the return of Mr. Gouvernet, who at length arrived on the evening of the day, beyond which I could not conveniently defer my departure. Yet I now reſolved to ſtop twenty-four hours longer, to ſpend them in their company.

If you poſſeſs a correct idea of a handſome Pariſian lady, who with a fine figure unites all the charms of a well-formed mind, and, of conſequence, poſſeſſes ample means for conqueſt, and then ſee this handſome young woman on a ſmall eſtate of about one hundred acres, managing herſelf the moſt trifling concerns of her houſehold, with an air of ſimplicity and ſerenity, which would warrant a belief, that ſhe is pleaſed with this ſtrange mode of life; you cannot but conſider it as an additional ground, to praiſe and admire the female character in general, and eſpecially that of French women. In the courſe of this dreadful revolution, females have diſplayed more courage, more attachment to their duty, and more conſtancy in their ſentiments, than has ever been evinced on ſimilar occaſions. They have inſpirited the courage of their huſbands, who, but for their ſupport, might have ſunk under their misfortunes. They have ſoothed their ſufferings. Under the ſevereſt trials they have ſhewn as much

of

of energy and virtue, as they diſplayed of elegant and entertaining manners in happier times. Theſe obſervations apply to a great number of French ladies, at whoſe head ſtands Madame de Gouvernet; her huſband being indebted to her for the preſervation of his life, for his eſcape from France, and for what little money he has ſaved. It is to her he owes his preſent happineſs, and the fortitude, courage, and ſatisfaction he manifeſts in regard to a mode of life, equally foreign to his taſte and habits. They reſide five miles from Albany on a ſmall eſtate, which they have purchaſed for fifteen thouſand livres French money. The land is not of the beſt quality, but it may be converted into very good meadows, and thus anſwer their well-conceived project of rearing and fattening cattle, and keeping a good dairy, until they ſhall be able to return to France. They lead a ſolitary life, without any company but that of a young man, who followed them on their emigration from France, who joins in their labours, and ſhares in their ſociety. In this reſpect they derive but little benefit from the vicinity of Albany. The circumſtance, that moſt of the inhabitants of rank are ignorant of the very exiſtence of Madame de Gouvernet in their neighbourhood; and ſtill more the indifference, manifeſted by thoſe, who are acquainted with the uncommon

merits of this diſtinguiſhed couple; form the ſtrongeſt evidence againſt the hoſpitality of the inhabitants of Albany.

Some French families reſide in the town and its vicinity; that of Mr. LE COUTEUX—a highly intereſting name—is the only one, whoſe acquaintance I wiſhed to obtain. They who are acquainted with this family, know that it has long been diſtinguiſhed for rectitude and talents, as well as for a conſummate knowledge and punctuality in commercial tranſactions; qualities, which have been, as it were, hereditary in it. Mr. Couteux of Albany is, by the unanimous teſtimony of all, who have had any dealings with him, worthy of his name. His ideas, as well as expreſſions, carry ſome air of peculiarity; but he is good, obliging, honeſt, and univerſally reſpected. He is engaged in partnerſhip with Mr. QUESNEL, a merchant of St. Domingo; this houſe is again connected with the firm of OLIVE in New York, and through this, it is aſſerted, with the great and reſpectable houſe LE COUTEUX in France.

POTASH-WORKS.

Potaſh, forming a conſiderable branch of the trade of Albany, as well as of other American cities, the back country of which has been lately cleared, I ſhall here inſert ſuch information as I have

have collected on the manner of preparing this ſalt, which is generally obſerved in the United States. This alcaline ſalt is extracted from common aſhes, after they have been previouſly purified from all heterogeneous matter. It is obtained by ſolution and evaporation. Large tubs, with a double bottom, are filled with aſhes; the uppermoſt bottom, which contains ſeveral holes, is covered with aſhes, about ten or eleven inches deep, while the under part of the tub is filled with ſtraw or hay. Water, being poured over the aſhes, extracts the particles of ſalt, and diſcharges all the heterogeneous matter which it may yet contain on the layer of hay or ſtraw. The lie is drawn off by means of a cock, and if it ſhould not yet have attained a ſufficient degree of ſtrength, poured again over the aſhes. The lie is deemed ſufficiently ſtrong when an egg ſwims on it. This lie is afterwards boiled in large iron cauldrons, which are conſtantly filled out of other cauldrons, in which lie is likewiſe boiling. If the lie begin to thicken in the cauldron, no freſh lie is added, but the fire is well fed with fuel, until all the aqueous particles are ſeparated, and the whole is completely inſpiſſated and indurated. This ſalt is of a black colour, and called *black potaſh*. Some manufacturers leave the potaſh in this ſtate in the cauldron, and en-

creaſe the fire, by means of which the oil is diſengaged from the ſalt in a thick ſmoke, and the black potaſh aſſumes a grey colour, in which ſtate it is packed up in barrels for ſale.

The proceſs of preparing the potaſh requires more or leſs time, according to the quality of the aſhes and the lie, and to the degree of ſtrength of the latter; the medium time is twenty-four hours. The aſhes of green-wood, and eſpecially of oak, are preferred. No potaſh can be prepared from the aſhes of reſinous trees; and aſhes, which are five or ſix months old, are better than thoſe that are new.

Some manufacturers uſe only one cauldron for boiling, which they fill with cold lie, as it comes from the tubs; and others put the ſalt, as ſoon as it begins to coagulate, into ſmaller cauldrons, to complete the cryſtallization.

In many parts of the State of New York eſpecially in the north, and in the vicinity of Albany, the inhabitants, who fell the wood, prepare the potaſh. But there are alſo large manufactories, where from thirty to forty tubs are uſed for preparing the lie, and from ten to twelve cauldrons for its evaporation. The manufacturers buy the aſhes from private families. The tubs and cauldrons are of different ſizes in proportion to the greater or leſs extent of the manufactory. By a ge-

a general eſtimate from five to ſix hundred buſhels of aſhes yield a ton of potaſh.

The barrels, in which the potaſh is packed up, muſt be made of white oak, or if this cannot be had, of wood, which is but little porous. The ſtaves ought to be far more durable than for caſks, in which other dry goods are packed; the hoops alſo muſt be more numerous; for the leaſt fiſſure would expoſe the potaſh to humidity, to the air, and, conſequently, to deliqueſcence and diſſolution. Inſtances have occurred, when barrels, badly made and hooped, and which had been filled with potaſh, were ſoon after found to be half empty.

Pearlaſh is potaſh purified by calcination. To this end the potaſh is put into a kiln, conſtructed in an oval form, of plaſter of Paris; the inſide of which being made otherwiſe perfectly cloſe, is horizontally interſected by an iron grate, on which the potaſh is placed. Under this grate a fire is made, and the heat, reverberated by the arched upper part of the kiln, compleats the calcination, and converts the potaſh into pearlaſh; which is taken out of the kiln, and, when completely cooled, packed in barrels. The proceſs of calcination laſts about an hour. Pearlaſh is proportionately more heavy than potaſh, on account of its greater compactneſs; and the loſs of weight, experienced by the latter through the calcination, is very

trifling. Although pearlaſh is leſs liable to deliquate by the air than potaſh, yet the barrels, in which it is packed, are of the ſame ſort and ſtructure as thoſe in which the latter ſalt is barrelled. They are of different ſizes, and contain from two to three hundred pounds. Potaſh as well as pearlaſh are ſold by tons in the courſe of trade; and it is not lawful to export either before it is duly inſpected by the public ſearchers, who are appointed for this purpoſe in all the ſtates, where pearl or potaſh is manufactured.

Dupetitthouars's ſtrength having been conſiderably impaired by his illneſs, he thought it prudent to return home. I parted from him with the utmoſt concern. To travel alone is extremely unpleaſant, and more ſo when you are indiſpoſed. I had yeſterday a fit of the ague, which I preſume is the beginning of a tertian fever. I was ſeized with it at Mr. De la Tour du Pin's. But, nevertheleſs, I will proceed to Boſton, where I expect to find letters from Europe, which I much deſire to ſee. For theſe laſt three months I have not heard a word from any of my friends or relations.

DEPARTURE FROM ALBANY.

I was by no means diſpleaſed at leaving Albany. Young Mr. Renſſelaer and Mr. Henry are the only gentlemen, from whom I experienced any

any civilities. The Albanians, to ſpeak generally, are a ſet of people remarkable neither for activity nor politeneſs; they are the moſt diſagreeable beings, I have hitherto met with, in the United States. In every other reſpect Albany is a place where, with a ſmall capital, you may make money, and with a large capital acquire great wealth. The trade of this place ſuits any amount of property, and is attended with leſs riſk than any other ſpecies of commerce carried on in this part of the globe. An induſtrious and enterpriſing man might improve the trade of this place to a very conſiderable degree.

We experienced here this day, Friday the 7th of Auguſt, an uncommon heat. My thermometer ſtood at ninety-ſix degrees of Fahrenheit, or twenty-eight four-ninths of Réaumur. We were told, that the thermometer of Mr. Lewis, who is eſteemed here a very accurate meteorologiſt, ſtood at one hundred degrees of Fahrenheit or thirty two-ninths of Réaumur. This exceſſive heat continued ſeveral days, and was not the leaſt allayed in the night.

My horſe, which was to be ſent after me by Captain Williamſon, was not yet arrived. I took, therefore, a ſeat in the ſtage waggon, that is, a waggon without ſprings, but covered. You croſs Hudſon's River on leaving Albany. The road to Lebanon,

Lebanon, where we ſtopped for the night, lies over a mountainous country. Nearly the whole of the diſtrict is in the firſt ſtage of ſettlement. All the land, within an extent of twenty-five miles, belongs to Mr. Van Renſſelaer, Lieutenant-governor, and one of the richeſt proprietors in the State of New York, perhaps in all the States of the Union. Much of this land was granted to his anceſtors by letters-patent, at the time when the Dutch ſettlement was formed. He has alſo purchaſed much more. A conſiderable part of this eſtate has been ſold; but he ſells none without reſerving a ground-rent. This forms, no doubt, a very pleaſant ſort of income; but which, in my opinion, cannot be of long duration in this country. A man, who is obliged to pay every year a ground-rent, ſoon forgets the moderate terms on which he obtained poſſeſſion of his eſtate, feels only the unpleaſant compulſion of paying money at a fixed time, and eagerly ſeizes upon the firſt opportunity of freeing himſelf from this incumbrance. An aged Quaker-woman, who did not ſpeak a word, but went no farther than Philipſtown, and a Mr. Mac-Elroy, were my companions in the ſtage. The latter is a land-holder in Pennſylvania, on the Delaware, without any buſineſs or trade. He reſides on his eſtate, when he is not travelling for

his

his amuſement, and is unmarried. His ſiſter manages his houſehold. He poſſeſſes a conſiderable quantity of land, eſpecially on Fiſh Creek, in the diſtrict of Mr. Schreiber. He ſeems to be a worthy man, but is conſtantly dull and morooſe.

The fever, which ſeized me near Philipſtown, prevented me from collecting the information, which I might have otherwiſe been able to procure, at the different places where the ſtage ſtopped. What little intelligence I have been able to gather is, that the medium price of land is here from five to eight dollars an acre. The laſt place, before you reach Lebanon, is Stephentown, ſituated on a fine large creek. It belongs to the Patron: this is the general appellation of Mr. Renſſelaer, at Albany, as well as in its environs. The face of the country is ſad and melancholy; it is mountainous and rocky, and bears no trees but hemlock-fir and white pine. On the road from Stephentown to Lebanon, the country expands into an amphitheatre, formed by numerous mountains of various ſize and ſhape, moſt of which lie in graſs up to the very ſummits. At the end of a very circuitous journey through this vale you reach the inn of Mr. Stow.

Lebanon poſſeſſes a mineral ſpring, cloſe to which ſtands the inn of Mr. Stow, on the declivity of a mountain; moſt of the invalides, who drink

drink the waters, board therefore at the inn. From this point the proſpect of the vale, or rather of the low grounds, is moſt pleaſing. A number of ſmall houſes, ſcattered over the fields, and ſeveral villages, enhance the charms of this delightful view, which, on my arrival at the inn, I was too indiſpoſed to enjoy. I was obliged to creep into my bed, although it was ſcarcely five o'clock, to ſuſtain my fit of the ague, to take an emetic, and to renounce whatever remarkable objects this place itſelf, or its vicinity, may contain.

SHAKERS.

In America, or at leaſt in ſome States of the Union, no ſtages are ſuffered to travel on Sundays; this is the caſe in the State of New York. Mr. MAC-ELROY and myſelf ſpent, therefore, the morning in viſiting the ſociety called Shakers, who have formed a ſettlement, three or four miles from the inn. Had I not been indiſpoſed the preceding evening, I ſhould have ſeen them at work, and, by means of my continual queries, might have obtained ſome accurate information concerning their origin, their regulation, the mode of huſbanding and diſtributing the commonwealth of the ſociety, the manner of purchaſing eſtates, of recruiting and preſerving the ſociety, and eſpecially on its preſent ſtate. We were

were now obliged to content ourſelves with viewing their villages, the inſide of their houſes, their gardens, and their religious worſhip, without any guide, and to reſt ſatisfied with what intelligence we could obtain from our landlord and another man, who ſaid that he was well acquainted with the ſociety.

As to their form of government, the ſociety is a republic, governed in a deſpotic manner. All the members work for the benefit of the ſociety, which ſupplies them in clothes and victuals, under the direction of the Chief Elder, whom they *elect*, and whoſe power is unlimited. Subordinate to him are inſpectors of all claſſes, inveſted with different degrees of authority. The accounts reach him in a certain regular order and gradation; and in the ſame manner are his orders carried into effect. It would be high treaſon to addreſs the Chief Elder himſelf, unleſs the addreſſer belongs to a claſs which enjoys this privilege; in any other caſe this offence is ſeverely puniſhed, or cenſured, if it be committed by a ſtranger, ignorant of this law. Marriage is prohibited in this ſociety, which is recruited merely by proſelytes, who are, however, far leſs numerous at preſent, than eighty years ago, when they firſt ſettled in this country. Married men and women are admitted into the ſociety, on condition

tion that they renounce each other. They frequently bring their children with them, who in this caſe become a common property of the ſociety. It ſometimes happens, that, in ſpite of the prohibition, the fleſh will have its way; but, in ſuch caſes, a ſevere, exemplary, and corporal, puniſhment is inflicted on the offenders; and this puniſhment is not mitigated, if they effect their eſcape to join in lawful wedlock, for, on their being apprehended, they are puniſhed with the ſame ſeverity, as if they were not married. Although the members of this ſociety do not bind themſelves by vows, yet, in cloſe adherence to their tenets, men and women live in ſeparate apartments, though in the ſame houſe. The village contains four ſuch houſes; all the other buildings are ſtores or ſhops, in which all ſorts of trade and manufactures are carried on. They make cloth, gauze, ſhoes, ſaddles, whips, nails, cabinet-work, in ſhort, every article which is ſure to find a ready market. They ſell their commodities either here or in the neighbouring towns. The women perform ſuch buſineſs as is generally allotted to their ſex.

This frame of ſociety has attained, it ſhould ſeem, a high degree of perfection. The emulation among the members is uncommonly great, and the ſociety poſſeſſes conſiderable property, the amount

amount of which is, however, known to none but the Chief Elder. The Shakers are an honeſt, good natured, ſet of people; they perform their engagements with the utmoſt punctuality, are excellent neighbours, faithful workmen, and very moderate in their prices. This is the whole ſtock of information which I have been able to collect on the abſurdities and peculiarities of the Shakers.

In regard to the form of their religious worſhip, I can ſpeak from my own obſervation. On our arrival they were already aſſembled in the place where they held their meeting. This is a hall, about ſeventy feet in length by forty-five or fifty in breadth, with eighteen windows, by which light and a free circulation of air is procured. At each end of the hall is a fire-place; benches are placed all along the walls, and ſome on the right of the fire-place. The doors, by which the men and women enter the hall, are in one of the long ſides. The inſide is overlaid with plaſter of Paris; the ornaments of wood, and window-frames, are painted light-blue, and the benches red. Whoever could find room, ſat down; and the reſt, by far the greateſt part, were ſtanding. The Chief Elder was ſeated nearly in the centre, on a bench oppoſite the door, and a place between the two doors was aſſigned to our party. The moſt profound ſilence was obſerved. The men were dreſſed

in

in a blue coat, black waiſtcoat, and pantaloons of blue and white ſpotted cloth. The women wore a long white gown, a blue petticoat, an apron of the ſame cloth of which the men's pantaloons were made, a large, ſquare, well plaited handkerchief, and a plain cap, tied under the chin, ſuch as the portereſſes of nunneries are accuſtomed to wear. The hair of the men is combed ſtraight down; the hats were all hung on nails. When a man or woman is tired of ſitting, or wiſhes to make room for another member, they get up, and their ſeat is occupied by others. Every eye is fixed on the ground; every head is bent downward; and ſtupidity is the characteriſtic feature of every face. The women hold in their hand a blue and white handkerchief, and they ſtood all, like the men, with their arms folded.

The firſt act of divine ſervice laſted nearly half an hour; on a ſignal of the Chief Elder, all the members preſent aroſe from their ſeats; and men and women formed two diſtinct rows oppoſite to each other, in form of a fan, the central point of which was occupied by the Chief Elder, ſtanding in the ſame place, where he was ſeated before; the rows opened towards the corners of the hall, and their poſition was ſtudied in ſuch a degree, that they were long deliberating on the place, where they had to put their feet, before they began

gan to move. After a ſilence of ſeveral minutes obſerved in the ſame poſition, during which the hands and faces of many of the members were ſtrongly convulſed, and their knees and legs ſhook and trembled, the chief made another ſignal, without which nothing is done. They fell all on their knees, and aroſe again a few minutes after. The Chief Elder now commenced a chaunt, in which both the noſe and throat bore an equal ſhare, and which was confined within the compaſs of four deep notes; no words could be diſtinguiſhed. The whole meeting repeated the chaunt; and again ceaſed, on a ſignal from the Chief Elder. After a ſhort ſilence, and upon another ſignal, the poſition was changed. Men and women, who are conſtantly ſeparate, drew up in nine or ten ranks, facing the chief elder, by whoſe ſide two or three men and as many women, the elders of the ſociety, had taken their ſeats. The troop of women was disjoined from that of the men by a ſmall interval of one or two paces. I have omitted mentioning, that the men, previouſly to their drawing up in rank and file, pulled off their coats, which they hung up by their hats, and appeared in their ſhirt-ſleeves, tied with a black riband. The women changed not their dreſs. The Chief Elder commenced another chaunt, much the ſame as the former, accompanied by

the elders, and the firſt part ſung by the women, which rendered it tolerably melodious. This chaunt was no ſooner begun, than the whole aſſembly ſtarted into a ſort of dance, made a ſpring and a bow forwards, a ſpring and a bow to the right, a ſpring and a bow backwards, a ſpring and a bow to the left, twelve ſprings and twelve bows forwards, and then began the ſame motions again, until the Chief Elder ceaſed to ſing, which is the ſignal of ſilence for the elders, and of immobility for the dancing members. The courteſies both of the men and women conſiſt in a genuflection; the head is bent downwards, the arms are open, and the feet advance with a ſort of light caper. The women make the ſame courteſies as the men, but they glide along rather than caper. All theſe motions are made to the tune, with a preciſion and exactneſs, which would do honour to the beſt diſciplined regiment. When this ceremony is over, they firſt reſume their former poſition in rows, and afterwards their ſeats near the walls. The Chief Elder at times utters a few words, but they are unintelligible to a ſtranger. When all theſe different ſcenes have been acted, two women appear, each furniſhed with a broom, and ſweep firſt the place occupied by the men, who draw up in cloſe order, to make room for the ſweepers, and then that occupied by the women, which being

being done, the ſame courteſies, chaunts and capers recommence again. The whole ſervice laſted about three hours. I had armed myſelf with a ſufficient ſhare of patience, to wait the cloſe of the cermony, in hopes, that I ſhould be able to converſe either with the Chief Elder, or another member of the ſociety; but in this I was diſappointed. Upon a ſignal from the Chief Elder the meeting was broken up; the members took their hats and ſticks, moved off two and two: and the Chief Elder followed, conducted by one of the Elders. The women, after having covered their flat cap with a hat equally flat, went out of the hall by a ſeparate door, and brought up the rear, at an equal ſtep, and their arms folded.

We were told, that they were going to dinner, but could not learn any farther particulars. On Sundays no ſtrangers obtain admittance to their garden; we could only view it over the railings, and found, that it was large, beautiful, and kept in good order. All the culinary plants, which are not wanted for their own conſumption, ſhoot up into ſeed, of which they ſell conſiderable quantities. All their railings and doors are painted with as much care, as in the beſt kept Engliſh garden. The former run along the ſtreets, to ſeparate them from the houſes. Neat little poſts, painted with equal care, mark the foot-way. The

whole forms the neateſt, prettieſt, and moſt pleaſant ſight, I ever ſaw. I repeat it once more, that what little I have ſeen of this ſociety is ſufficient to convince me, that with the utmoſt abſurdity in point of religious principles and worſhip, the Shakers unite much order, activity and good ſenſe in their buſineſs, and uncommon abilities in the management of their affairs.

Among the ſiſters were ſome very handſome girls, but the major part were rather advanced in years. The number of young men is comparatively much greater. This ſociety, which has nothing in common with the Friends or Quakers, was tranſplanted, twenty-two years ago, from England to America. The firſt and principal ſettlement was formed in 1774, at Niſqueunia, in the ſtate of New York, a few miles above Albany; ſince that time, one or two more have been inſtituted. The chief leader of the ſect is a woman; the firſt was one ANN LECOQ, who, it is reported, had been kept by an Engliſh officer. She died in 1784, and was ſucceeded by another, elected by the ſect, from an opinion, that, like her predeceſſor, ſhe is infallible and allied with the Deity; ſhe reſides in Niſqueunia. The chief elders are her deputies and ſubſtitutes in the different ſettlements.

The medicinal waters of Lebanon ſpring in a tolerable

tolerable quantity behind the inn of Mr. Stow, and are collected in a baſon, ſix cubic feet in extent, for the convenience of the drinkers. At the extremity of the baſon ſtands a miſerable hut, which contains the bath, filled by means of one cock, and emptied by another. About one hundred paces below the bath, the ſame waters turn a griſt-mill with two courſes. Their uſe is preſcribed in almoſt all diſtempers; whether they be of any ſervice, I know not, but they ſeemingly enjoy leſs celebrity, than the medicinal ſprings of Balltown and Saratoga, and in point of taſte differ not in the leaſt from common water. From the great number of bubbles, that are conſtantly riſing from the bottom to the ſurface, the Lebanon waters appear to be impregnated with fixed air. Dr. CRAIG, of Boſton, the proprietor of this ſpring, is to erect, next year, the neceſſary buildings for the accommodation of the valetudinarians, who repair to this place for the uſe of the waters.

The price of land is here, according to its variations of quality, from ſix to twenty-five dollars an acre. Mr. Stow, as well as his whole family, nurſed me with the utmoſt care, during my illneſs.

The ſtages being permitted to ſet out as ſoon as the afternoon's ſervice is over, we proceeded on

RHODES HOUSE OXFORD

our journey to Pittsfield, which you generally reach the firſt day of your departure from Albany, unleſs it be a Sunday. On the ſummit of Hancock-mountain, to which you turn on leaving the low grounds, the boundary of New York joins that of Maſſachuſetts. The country on the other ſide of the mountain widens into a more open proſpect, although ſome ſmall eminences continue yet in view, which are cultivated and adorned with houſes. You ſee Pittsfield five or ſix miles before you reach it.

It is a ſmall neat town, built about twenty-five years ago. The houſes are moſtly of joiner's work, large and handſome; the price both of land and labour is much the ſame as in Lebanon, but the currency is of a different ſtandard. A dollar is here worth ſix ſhillings. Pittsfield lies in the county of Berkſhire, which contains about thirty thouſand inhabitants.

Being much weakened by my yeſterday's fit of the ague, and expecting another fit this morning, I lay down as ſoon as I arrived. My reſt was however interrupted by a love-ſcene, acted in the paſſage, by Mr. Mac-Elroy and a niece of the landlord, a tall, buxom laſs with fine eyes. "Give me a kiſs, my dear—do, give me a kiſs," I heard a whole hour together. I congratulated my travelling companion the next morning on his amo-

rous

rous adventure, which, however, had been confined to the moſt tender and ardent kiſſes on both ſides; any thing more having been conſtantly refuſed. I relate this trifling anecdote, as it may ſerve to give an idea of American manners. Adventures of this deſcription are ſaid to be very common, without the leaſt diſparagement to the honour of the amorous laſſes, although at times they are carried ſomewhat farther.

Having arrived yeſterday in a covered cart, we were promiſed a better carriage for this day's journey; and yet this better carriage conſiſted in an open cart. On conſidering that I was to ſuſtain my fit of the ague in this cart, I could not but find it extremely inconvenient; but the law of neceſſity ſuperſedes all deliberation. I was at conſiderable pains to obtain a little hay, on which I might reſt; and thus ſhaking with the cold fit of the ague, and broiled by the ſcorching ſun, I paſſed over the Green Mountains, a wild, rocky tract of country, but cultivated up to the ſummit of the mountains; a ſcene, which frequently recalled to my mind the proſpects of Switzerland, and eſpecially the mountains in the Pays de Vaud. The road lies over a chain of rocks. Midway from Northampton our cart ſtopped. Utterly unable to proceed any farther, I lay down to ſuſtain my fit of the ague, and continued in bed

two hours. Through the compaſſion of the driver, we obtained here a covered poſt-coach, ſuſpended upon ſprings, and thus reached at length Northampton, a neat town, ſituated in a pleaſant country, and containing many handſome and convenient houſes, among which is an inn, ſcarcely equalled by any other in America. The building is ſpacious and neat, the apartments are well diſtributed, the family conſiſts of well-bred people, and the articles of proviſion are good and in abundance. The ſituation of Northampton is extremely pleaſant. The banks of the Connecticut, on which the town is ſeated, offer a delightful proſpect, and lie almoſt entirely in graſs. The houſes are well-built and neatly painted. The number of the inhabitants amounts to ſixteen hundred. It is the capital of the county of Hampſhire, in the ſtate of Maſſachuſetts. The town carries on ſome trifling trade with Hartford, to which it tranſmits, in veſſels, the produce of the ſurrounding country. Great numbers of cattle are fattened in the county, which contains about ſixty thouſand inhabitants.

Maſſachuſetts is as much cultivated as France. I certainly did not paſs through the moſt fertile part of this ſtate, it being covered with ſtones and rocks, and yet it is throughout cultivated. The houſes lie cloſe to each other, and ſtand in the midſt

midſt of the fields and farms to which they belong. They are extremely well built, conſiſt of joiner's work, and are very neatly painted white. The ſtables and barns are painted red. Nearly all the fences are made of ſtones collected from the fields. The harveſt is completely houſed, and the farmers are buſied in mowing the after-crop of graſs. Six or ſeven mowers are at work in the ſame meadow. This carries an appearance of activity and proſperity, which is extremely pleaſing, and keeps alive the remembrance of Europe. Numbers of horſes are ſeen in the fields, which, however, are not remarkable for beauty. The cattle are of a fine breed, and all the paſture-grounds are covered with them.

On leaving Northampton, you croſs the beautiful river Connecticut. The banks, being well-wooded, and ſloping gently towards the bed of the ſtream, ſecure the country from inundation. While croſſing the river, I learned, that veſſels of fifteen or twenty tons burthen ſail fifty miles farther up the river, and that ſhips can come up as far as within forty miles of Northampton. We halted in Bellytown, where the New York road meets that of Albany. Our travelling party had this morning already been encreaſed by a dirty little boy, and was now augmented by the paſſengers, who arrived in the New York ſtage, and

and by two other travellers, a Mr. WILLIAMSON, a land-holder of Georgia and pleaſant companion, but a violent partizan of the Anti-federaliſt party; and a young man of New York, whoſe name I did not learn. Continually the ſame ſort of land, but better roads as far as Spencer, where the two waggoners of the old and new Boſton roads waited our arrival, to try to prevail upon us, each in his turn, to give the preference to his road. I was determined to chooſe that, which the others ſhould not. I wanted further reſt and convenience, as I had not paſſed the day, on which I was free from the fever, quite ſo well as the firſt.

THE FAMILY OF WILLIAMS.

We made our arrangements in ſuch manner, that four perſons only obtained ſeats in our ſtage-coach; I procured a back ſeat. In Worceſter three ladies joined our party, who, on perceiving my ſickly appearance, would not accept my ſeat. But, notwithſtanding their politeneſs, and in ſpite of my firm determination to bear up as long as poſſible, I was obliged to ſtop at Marlborough. Unable to endure any longer the jolting of the coach, I was neceſſitated to entreat my travelling companions to ſet me down at an inn, where I was certain of an opportunity of purſuing my journey

journey in the mail-coach. And well had I done to ſtop here, for I was no ſooner in bed, than I was ſeized with a very violent fit of illneſs, in addition to the ague. Although exceſſively ill, I was ſenſible of my dreadful ſituation, being thus laid on a bed of ſickneſs among people who had never ſeen me before; and this idea threw me into an agitation of mind, which bordered on deſpair. But, fortunately the family, in whoſe houſe I had ſtopped, were the beſt people in the world. Both men and women took as much care of me, as if I had been their own child. Eſpecially the women, young and old—for the family is very numerous—nurſed me with the utmoſt ſolicitude and attention. Having obſerved, that I was attacked by a diarrhœa, which laſted two days, and was probably the effect of heat upon an emaciated conſtitution, they inſiſted upon ſending for a phyſician. I was obliged to yield to their remonſtrances; the phyſician came; and, as he could not poſſibly leave me without preſcribing ſomething, he gave me pills. I was under the neceſſity of continuing four days longer in this houſe, where I experienced the beſt treatment; and which, from my uncommon weakneſs, I was not able to leave. I had there another fit of the fever, which rendered me delirious, and afforded me additional grounds to praiſe this excellent family.

Their

Their name is WILLIAMS. The great grandfather of the Williams, who at preſent keeps the inn, arrived here with the firſt ſettlers from England, and, which is peculiarly remarkable, built the houſe which is now inhabited by his great grandſon. The room, which I occupied, has not ſince that time undergone the leaſt alteration; all the deſcendants of the firſt Williams, the preſent landlord included, were born in this room. The brothers of the landlord, the ſiſters of his wife, their children, and his own, live all together, and form one family.

Beſide the inn, which being much frequented cannot but yield a conſiderable profit, Williams poſſeſſes an eſtate of two hundred acres, nearly three-fourths of which are under cultivation, or, to ſpeak more properly, lie in graſs, which is the general cuſtom in Maſſachuſetts. Meadows, which are mowed very early, yield a ſecond crop, and produce from two to three tons of hay per acre. Such land as does not lie in graſs is ſown with Indian corn. They alſo ſow a little oats and barley, but no more than is neceſſary for the feed of the horſes and the conſumption of the inn. The prejudice in favour of Indian corn is deeply rooted in this country; but the ſtate of agriculture is, upon the whole, far better here than in any part of America, which I have hitherto traverſed. The dung is carefully preſerved,

and

and even the ſtreet-dirt is made uſe of as a manure, and in ſpring laid on the fields. Agriculture is not ſo well underſtood here as in England; but they think of the moſt proper means of carrying it to a higher degree of perfection, and converſe on agricultural improvements with good ſenſe and judgment. Cattle are here in great abundance, and of a very fine breed. Boſton offers a certain and ready market for all the productions which can be ſent thither. The breed of pigs is remarkably fine; they grow uncommonly fat. Day-labourers may be procured in great abundance; their wages are four ſhillings and ſixpence a day, or from ten to twelve dollars a month.

This part of America diſplays in every reſpect true European induſtry. In every village the ſtreets along the road are lined with ſhops. Cabinet-makers, ſhoe-makers, ſaddlers, coach-makers, and tanners, are very numerous. My friend Williams was not ſufficiently verſed in the political economy of the country to inform me of the exact proportion of the taxes and other public burthens. All he was able to tell me on this ſubject was, that the aggregate ſum of his aſſeſſments, taxes, county and pariſh rates included, amounts yearly to about forty dollars, beſides four dollars and half for his licence to keep the inn. Doctor COTTY, a ſurgeon, who attended me, and

and poſſeſſes an eſtate of eighty acres, pays no more than twenty dollars. He is alſo a very worthy man, whom I have every reaſon to praiſe.

All theſe people buſy themſelves much with politics, and from the landlord down to the houſe-maid they all read two newſpapers a day. Mr. Williams and Dr. Cotty are by no means friendly to the treaty, becauſe they do not like the Engliſh, and contend that no reliance can be placed on that nation. But they ſay, at the ſame time, that it muſt all be left to the Preſident, who will make every thing right. I muſt repeat it once more, that I cannot beſtow too much praiſe on the kindneſs of theſe excellent people. Being a ſtranger, utterly unacquainted with them, ſick, and appearing in the garb of mediocrity, bordering on indigence, I poſſeſſed not the leaſt claim on the hoſpitality of this reſpectable family, but ſuch as their own kindneſs and humanity could ſuggeſt; and yet, during the five days I continued in their houſe, they neglected their own buſineſs to nurſe me with the tendereſt care and unwearied ſolicitude. They heightened ſtill more the generoſity of their conduct by making up their account in a manner ſo extremely reaſonable, that three times its amount would not have been too much for the trouble I had cauſed them. May this reſpectable family ever enjoy the bleſſings which

which they ſo well deſerve! This ſhall be my conſtant, fervent wiſh until my laſt moment.

Having at length recovered ſomewhat more ſtrength, to bear the fatigue of a journey, and being deſirous of reaching Boſton, as ſoon as poſſible, as I hoped to find ſome letters in that city, I took a ſeat in the mail-coach, which ſtops at Williams's houſe. It is the ſame ſort of carriage as a ſtage-coach, except that it is lighter, better ſuſpended, and takes but ſix paſſengers, its chief deſtination being to carry the mail. I had ſcarcely proceeded three or four miles, when we were met by a coach and four. It was General KNOX, who, during a temporary reſidence in Boſton, on account of private buſineſs, having accidentally learned, that I lay ill at Marlborough, came to take me to Boſton. My ſatisfaction and gratitude for this uncommon kindneſs may be eaſily conceived. I had frequently ſeen him at Philadelphia, in the courſe of laſt winter; had often been at his houſe, which I found extremely pleaſant; but had not the leaſt right to expect ſuch a diſtinguiſhed act of kindneſs. I was too weak to expreſs my feelings, but was the more overwhelmed by them.

The road from Marlborough to Boſton is a continual village. Twenty miles from this city begins an uninterrupted line of handſome houſes, cleanly

cleanly and pleaſant buildings, neat gardens, and fine orchards, which form all together a rich and delightful proſpect, the charms of which are ſtill more enhanced by numberleſs horſes, cattle, and ſheep, which enliven the landſcape, and are ſheltered from the ſcorching ſun by clumps of trees, planted for that purpoſe. You ſee every where numerous churches, of a ſimple conſtruction, but neatly painted, and furniſhed with fine ſpires. They are ſurrounded with open ſtables, in which the country-people put up their horſes during the ſervice. This is a pretty general cuſtom throughout America, unknown in Europe, but which is more carefully attended to in Maſſachuſetts, the moſt opulent and populous of theſe ſtates I have hitherto ſeen.

At laſt you paſs through the handſome village of Cambridge, and reach Boſton by a wooden bridge, which was finiſhed laſt year, and which, including the cauſeway leading to it, is a mile in length. This bridge was conſtructed at the expence of a company, who receive a toll, which yields nearly twenty per cent intereſt on the capital ſpent in building the bridge. I was too much indiſpoſed fully to enjoy the view of this delightful country, which reminds a man of England on many accounts, but was not altogether inſenſible to its charms.

BOSTON.

The towns, which are moſt populous, moſt ancient, and moſt flouriſhing in point of trade and induſtry, and which on theſe grounds intereſt moſt the curioſity of foreigners, are exactly thoſe on which a traveller has leaſt to remark. All the obſervations, which he might make in regard to them, have been anticipated by others, and he will frequently waſte his talents in repeating, with leſs accuracy, what hiſtoriographers, gazetteers, nay directories, have ſaid before him. This is exactly the caſe with Boſton. Dr. Morſe's American Geography, and a variety of directories, publiſhed in that town, give a more minute, and probably a more exact account of it, than all the information which the moſt active foreigner can collect in the ſpace of ſix months. I ſhall, therefore, forbear entering into any details, which would be uſeleſs, and which my friends may eaſily procure.

The town of Boſton is ſituated on a peninſula. The iſthmus, which connects it with the continent, is but a few yards in breadth, ſo that it might eaſily be cut through, ſhould the ſafety of the place demand it. Boſton is ſo completely girt by the ſea, that the ſhorteſt bridge, by which you can reach it, is a third of a mile in length.

The harbour is four or five miles in depth, of a ſtill greater breadth, and interſperſed with numerous iſlands, which form a more pleaſing proſpect from none of them being perfectly flat and level.

Several of theſe iſlands are ſituated at the entrance of the harbour, which from one ſide to the other may be five miles in breadth, but the navigable part of which is ſcarcely half a mile wide. The paſſage between moſt of theſe iſlands is inacceſſible for ſhips of more than two hundred tons burthen. The only channel, paſſable for ſhips of a larger ſize, lies between two iſlands, one of which is called Caſtle Iſland, and the other Governor's Iſland, half a mile diſtant from each other. This channel is ſtill more narrowed by a third of it only having ſufficient depth of water, eſpecially for ſhips of a deep draught, which are obliged to ſteer along Caſtle Iſland at the diſtance of two hundred yards from the land. If theſe iſlands were fortified in ſuch a manner, as to be able to cannonade ſhips with effect long before they could draw near, and even after they had reached the port, the town of Boſton would be moſt powerfully protected from any attack, that might be made on it.

General Knox, who but very lately reſigned the place of Secretary at War, told me, that not only

are

are plans drawn up and approved of for erecting theſe fortifications, but that Congreſs has alſo reſolved to bear the expence, eſtimated at one hundred thouſand dollars, forty thouſand of which were already granted two years ago, that the work might immediately be commenced; but that the legiſlature of the State of Maſſachuſetts oppoſes the execution of this plan.

As many of my readers may be at a loſs to conceive the poſſibility of ſuch an oppoſition to the reſolution of the Congreſs, and to the poſitive orders of the Preſident, I think it neceſſary to explain this matter.

If a place is to be fortified by the Union, the State, in the territory of which it is ſeated, muſt previouſly cede it to the Union, which takes it under its immediate protection, and the ceſſion of the above iſlands has hitherto met with ſo ſtrong an oppoſition on the part of the legiſlature, that it has not yet been poſſible to obtain it. The true cauſe of this oppoſition is the general averſion of the States againſt ſubjecting any part of their territory to the ſupremacy of the Union, and the pretence alleged in the caſe under conſideration is, that Caſtle Iſland is the only ſafe place for convicts, who are kept here to hard labour, and who cannot be ſent to any other place equally ſafe and convenient.

The legiſlative power has, however, made the propoſal of fortifying this iſland, without ceding it to the Union. Sixty ſoldiers, paid by the ſtate, form the garriſon of this iſland, which violates the ſpirit as well as the letter of the conſtitutional act, enacting, in expreſs terms, "that in time of peace no ſingle ſtate ſhall maintain any regular troops."

The anti-federaliſt party are charged as being the chief authors and abettors of the above oppoſition; but it does not appear, that the oppoſers belong all to that party. Their number, it is aſſerted, begins now to decreaſe, and the whole ſenate is favourably diſpoſed for the fortification, ſo that it probably will ſoon be commenced.

In this probable manner, the otherwiſe inconceivable oppoſition to the joint will of the Congreſs and Preſident, in a matter of ſo much importance, has been explained to me.

All the inhabitants, with whom I have converſed on the preſſing neceſſity of erecting theſe fortifications, manifeſted a ſort of indifference, for which I can only account from their attention being entirely engroſſed by their private affairs. If you obſerve to them "That the Engliſh, in the preſent ſtate of things, may eaſily run three or four frigates into the harbour, burn all the ſhipping,

insinuation

ping, ſet the houſes on fire, and retreat without the leaſt danger"—they grant all this, but add, "The Engliſh will not come; we have no war, and ſhall wage none; we have nothing to fear." They ſeem to forget, that the ſpirit of revenge againſt revolted ſubjects conſtantly animates Great Britain; which will never conſider the Americans but in that light; though circumſtances may force the Engliſh cabinet to enter into public negociations with the United States, and that this ſpirit of revenge is peculiarly directed againſt Boſton, where the revolution began in ſo deciſive a manner*. They ſeem not to conſider, that the wealth and importance of Boſton afford additional reaſons for ſtrengthening its means of defence, and that the importance of a ſtate is encreaſed in the eſtimation of its enemies, and of all foreign powers, in proportion as it is rendered

* The futility of this reaſoning precludes refutation, but it is a circumſtance, worthy of remark, that the Preſident of the Union, under whoſe adminiſtration the relations of amity and friendſhip between Great Britain and the United States have been ſo fully eſtabliſhed, is the man who bore the moſt conſpicuous part in the deciſive meaſures which commenced the revolution at Boſton, the man who in BRISSOT's judgment "*has the exceſs of republican virtues*," and who of conſequence muſt be thoroughly convinced of the wiſdom of the political ſyſtem which he has purſued with unſhaken firmneſs.—*Tranſl.*

leſs vulnerable, by the adoption of the moſt proper and moſt vigorous meaſures of defence.

Theſe are all principles of acknowledged truth; and theſe maxims ſo evidently apply to the United States, and eſpecially to Boſton, that even the circumſtance of the attention of the inhabitants being entirely abſorbed by their private intereſt falls ſhort of ſatisfactorily explaining the indifference, which they diſplay in regard to fortifications, of the neceſſity of which they are perfectly aware.

The preſent ſtate of Caſtle Iſland, garriſoned by ſixty armed ſoldiers, and where on the ruins of an ancient rampart fifty pieces of cannon are lying, moſt of which are deſtitute of trunnions, would be a matter of ſincere regret even for him, who ſhould have the intereſt of America and the *humiliation of England* leſs at heart, than I have*. I lament it moſt ſincerely, inaſmuch, as ſetting apart the conſideration of danger, it beſpeaks a degree of national indolence, which, I am ſorry to ſay, is truly diſgraceful.

Governor's Iſland is ſtill leſs fortified than

* The candour, with which the author here points out the ſource of his invectives againſt the Britiſh government, and the origin of the ſarcaſtic cenſure, which on all occaſions he paſſes on the Engliſh cabinet, deſerves much praiſe. He inveighs and cenſures, becauſe he anxiouſly deſires *the humiliation of England.—Tranſ.*

Caſtle

Caſtle Iſland; a block-houſe, erected on an eminence, forms the only means of defence. In France three hundred pieces of cannon would be mounted in theſe iſlands, and the moſt parſimonious adminiſtration would not repine at this expence, to whatever ſum it might amount.

The ſoldiers, who form the garriſon of Caſtle Iſland, have a very dirty and mean appearance, which does not ſeem to be an inſeparable attribute of republican troops.

The convicts of the ſtate of Maſſachuſetts are ſent to this iſland, where they are kept at hard labour. They are chiefly employed in making nails and ſhoes, and are confined by day; ſo that in this reſpect their fate is not worſe, than that of the garriſon. But no effectual meaſures have been adopted to improve their morals, or provide for their welfare at the and of their impriſonment. The machinery, introduced into all other nail-manufactories of America, to ſhorten and eaſe hard labour, are *here only* excluded, ſo that the convicts work to great diſadvantage, if compared with other workmen, and are not able to lay by any ſavings during the time of their captivity, which they might uſefully employ, when reſtored to the enjoyment of liberty. This heedleſſneſs contraſts, in a ſtriking manner, with the admirable attention and order which prevail in the pri-

ſons of Philadelphia, the excellent ſtate of which will furniſh juſt grounds of cenſure againſt all the other ſtates, as long as they imitate not the laudable example of Pennſylvania.

The Engliſh laws, called in England the common law, are obſerved in the ſtate of Maſſachuſetts in regard to all ſuch points as are not decided in a different manner by a poſitive law, which is frequently the caſe. Fathers poſſeſs the right of diſpoſing of their eſtates by a laſt-will, in its utmoſt latitude, on condition of their leaving to every one of their children ſome part, however ſmall, of their property. This right, which prodigality, revenge, paternal diſpleaſure, and the imbecility of old age, would frequently abuſe in our European ſtates, is here attended with no inconvenience. "No father has yet made an ill uſe of it," anſwered they, with whom I remonſtrated on the plenitude of this right, veſted in the teſtator. This anſwer, worthy of Spartans, has, however, not convinced me, that the manners of the inhabitants of Maſſachuſetts are as remote from an ill uſe of unlimited power, as thoſe of the Spartans were from parricide at the time of Lycurgus; nor has it reconciled me to a law, which, at leaſt in ſome meaſure, is unjuſt.

The penal code is compoſed of Engliſh laws, ſomewhat mitigated. Mr. SULLIVAN, Attorney-

ney-General of the ſtate, takes peculiar care, that juſtice is adminiſtered with mercy; he is a zealous partizan, it ſeems, of the criminal law of Pennſylvania, and is now engaged in endeavours to get it adopted by the legiſlature of Maſſachuſetts.

The ſtate levies a tax for the ſupport of government, amounting to forty thouſand pounds ſterling, or one hundred and fifty-three thouſand three hundred and thirty-three dollars. The quota of each contributing inhabitant towards this tax, as well as the county and pariſh-rates, is very trifling, though more conſiderable than in the ſtates of New York and Pennſylvania. Property, both *perſonal* and *real*, is taxed; and ſuch parts of it, as are not evident, are rated by commiſſioners, againſt whom bitter complaints are preferred at Boſton, relative to the arbitrary manner, in which they frequently proceed. Theſe grievances, it ſeems, are not altogether unfounded. No recourſe can be had againſt an unjuſt valuation on the part of the commiſſioners, as, in order to obtain redreſs, the complainants would be obliged to diſcloſe the real amount of their property; which, as they are generally men of great wealth, unjuſtly taxed from motives of jealouſy and envy, they wiſh to avoid. Several of them have left Boſton, and ſettled in other ſtates or towns, where they enjoy ſecurity from arbitrary proceedings

proceedings of this kind. Mr. BRECK of Philadelphia left Boſton on this account, and Mr. THOMAS RUSSEL, a merchant, generally reſpected in America, intends, it is aſſerted, to ſettle in Charleſtown, a ſmall town, ſeparated from Boſton only by a bridge. His aſſeſſment, under the ſole head of capitation or poll-tax, amounted to fifteen hundred dollars.

Out of the pariſh-rates, among other articles, the ſchools are ſupported, of which, according to the laws of the ſtate, a certain number muſt be kept in each townſhip, proportionate to its extent and population. In addition to theſe ſchools, many colleges have been inſtituted in this ſtate, which are ſcattered through its whole extent, for the convenience of thoſe who poſſeſs ſufficient property, and wiſh to purſue their ſtudies beyond the inſtruction, which common ſchools can afford. The Univerſity at Cambridge offers alſo ample means for acquiring extenſive erudition. This univerſity, which is modelled after the Engliſh univerſities, has profeſſorſhips for every branch of the ſciences. It poſſeſſes a fine library, a tolerably complete philoſophical apparatus, and a muſeum, which is yet rather incomplete, but will, no doubt, ſoon be improved. The whole inſtruction is apparently managed on very good principles. The funds, aſſigned for its ſupport, not being ſufficiently

ciently conſiderable to inſtruct the ſcholars *gratis*, they are obliged to pay quarterly the moderate ſum of ſixteen dollars. They alſo pay ſix dollars a month for their board, and are admitted after previous examination by the profeſſors. They remain here four years; if they deſire to continue longer, for the purpoſe of taking a degree, they pay no longer the above ſixteen dollars, but merely for their lodgings. Mr. WILLARD, preſident of the univerſity, from whom I learned theſe particulars, is a man of uncommon merit, verſed in all the ſciences, which are taught here.

The town of Boſton, ſeated on two or three eminences, and in the ſmall intervening vales, is but of little compaſs. It has no regular ſtreets, but is nevertheleſs very pleaſant. The houſes are neat and cleanly; a great number have gardens adjoining to them, and all afford delightful proſpects. The manners of the inhabitants are mild and hoſpitable; they are much like the Engliſh.

The opulent inhabitants have, moſt of them, country-ſeats at ſome diſtance from the town, where they reſide in ſummer. A foreigner eaſily obtains an extenſive acquaintance, and is everywhere invited, in a manner ſo extremely obliging, as to preclude all doubts of the ſincerity of the invitation. My ſtate of health, which was but ſlowly recovering, prevented me from accepting the invitations I received.

I muſt

I muſt mention in this place, that in the vicinity of Boſton I found again Mr. Adams, Vice-Preſident of the United States, a man of ſuch uncommon merits, abilities, and talents, that he has few equals in America, and is not everywhere ſufficiently eſteemed. He is one of the moſt reſpectable men in the United States. No one contributed more to the American revolution, from the beginning to the end, than he. The agents of the Britiſh miniſtry entertain, therefore, much ill-will againſt him, although he has defended the Engliſh conſtitution in a book, full of profound reſearches, which he entitled "A Defence of the Government of the United States." John Adams reſides with his lady, remote from all intrigues, in a ſmall houſe, fifteen miles from Boſton, which no Paris advocate of the loweſt rank would chooſe for his country-ſeat. Here he ſpends all the time, which his ſituation as Vice-preſident allows him to paſs from Philadelphia, in reading, and agricultural employments. He ſees but little company, ſince the very moderate fortune he poſſeſſes prevents him from receiving many viſitors at his houſe. He is generally reſpected; his converſation is extremely agreeable, and tinged with a ſort of ſarcaſtic, yet courteous wit, which renders it highly pleaſing.

The treaty with England is the conſtant and

univerſal

univerſal topic; it is diſcuſſed *pro et contra*, from one extremity of the ſtates to the other. My opinion on this treaty is not altered from its having received the ſanction of the Preſident. I admire his letter to the ſelect-men of Boſton; in his poſition it is impoſſible to write any thing more beautiful, more noble, or more glorious. I blame him not for having acceded to the opinion of the Senate: purſuant to the conſtitution, and in the preſent conjuncture of circumſtances, he was obliged to act as he has done. But, nevertheleſs, this treaty is, in my judgment, prejudicial to the commercial intereſts of America, which it renders, in ſome meaſure, dependent on Great Britain, and violates the duty and obligation of the United States, to aſſiſt France, their ally, with the neceſſaries of war. It is a monument of the weakneſs of America, to which it will prove productive of pernicious rather than advantageous conſequences. The only momentary profit, to be derived from this treaty, will accrue to American merchants, who can be accommodated by the Engliſh with long credit, and who in America, as in fact in every other country, attend more zealouſly to the intereſts of their counting-houſes, than to the political advantages of the ſtate, which they inhabit.

I have peruſed every performance, written in favour

favour of this treaty, without my opinion having in the leaſt been changed even by CAMILLES. I poſſeſs, I think, ſufficient knowledge of the political principles of Mr. Hamilton, to be convinced, that in this long and laborious enquiry he has rather ſerved his party, than followed his own political opinion, and that, if he were freely to ſpeak his mind, he would confeſs his grief at having publicly defended ſuch a ſtate-paper. This treaty agitates, heats, and inflames the contending parties to ſuch a degree, that you hardly meet anywhere with cool, moderate, and unimpaſſioned reaſoning. I ſhall ſay no more on this ſubject, although I am far from having exhauſted my arguments againſt a treaty, which I conſider as extremely unfortunate for the tranquillity of the United States.

Boſton trades to all parts of the globe. The enterpriſing ſpirit in point of navigation, which the Americans are on all hands allowed to poſſeſs, ſeems in a peculiar degree to animate the inhabitants of New England. Although the trade of many ports in the ſtate of Maſſachuſetts, north and ſouth of Boſton, has of late years conſiderably encreaſed; and although it is of the ſame nature as that of Boſton, yet I have been aſſured, that the trade of this town, ſo far from ſuffering by it, has, on the contrary, never been in a more flouriſhing

flouriſhing condition, than it is at preſent. Several gentlemen, having promiſed to ſupply me with comparative tables of the exports and imports of Boſton, previouſly to my leaving this town, I ſhall until then defer all calculation on this intereſting ſubject.

Anxiouſly deſirous as I was of collecting information relative to the trade with the South-Sea Indians, and to the nature of the navigation off their coaſt, I could not but feel extremely happy at getting acquainted with Captain Robert, who returned from this voyage but a fortnight ago, and who has communicated to me ſome particulars reſpecting this ſubject, which, I think, will not be deemed here out of place.

The object of the ſhips, which are trading to the weſtern coaſt of North America, is chiefly the purchaſe of otter-ſkins, which they barter at Canton for Chineſe goods, either conſumed in America, or thence exported to Europe. The articles, which they ſhip for the purpoſe of exchanging them for the otter-ſkins, conſiſt of iron, copper, tobacco, ſilver trinkets, collars, &c. This voyage, which is generally made from Boſton in ſhips from ninety to two hundred and fifty tons burthen, takes up from ſixteen to eighteen months. But its duration is frequently protracted, and its produce leſſened by adverſe events; which was the

the caſe with Captain Robert. He ſpent three years and eight months in this voyage; he loſt twenty men out of thirty-ſix, who compoſed his ſhip's crew, and a ſmall veſſel, which he had cauſed to be built during his voyage, and which, he thought, might be advantageouſly employed in this trade; his own profit, as well as thoſe of his owners, could not, therefore, but be conſiderably leſſened. By inſerting here a brief account of his voyage, I ſhall communicate to my friends particulars, relative to the trade and navigation to the weſtern coaſt, which, I truſt, they will read with pleaſure.

CAPTAIN ROBERT'S VOYAGE TO THE SOUTH SEA.

He ſailed from Boſton on the 29th of November, 1791, on board the Jefferſon, of one hundred and fifty-two tuns burthen, mounting eight guns, and manned with thirty-ſix men. From want of proviſion, and the neceſſity of repairing ſome damage, which his ſhip had ſuſtained in a violent gale of wind, he found himſelf obliged to put into Valparaiſo, a Spaniſh ſettlement on the coaſt of South America, in latitude thirty-three degrees ſouth, and longitude eighty-four degrees.*

He

* The author is miſinformed in regard to the ſituation of Valparaiſo. It lies in latitude thirty-three degrees two minutes

He remained here a whole month, and ſailed hence up the Pacific Ocean, where on the 5th of July he arrived off the Spaniſh iſland of St. Ambroſe, which lies in twenty-ſix degrees thirteen minutes ſouth latitude, and eighty degrees fifty-five minutes weſt longitude, from Greenwich. This iſland, which has the appearance of having had volcanic eruptions, abounds with ſeals, which lie on the rocks, and are eaſily killed by the ſeamen, who frequently kill from two to five hundred of them with bludgeons, in the courſe of one morning. During the two months and a half the Captain continued on this iſland, his crew collected and cured thirteen thouſand ſeal-ſkins, which are ſold in China for ſixty dollars a hundred. The oil, which is obtained in great quantity from this fiſh, is given in exchange for otter-ſkins, to the Indians of the weſtern coaſt, who drink it like rum. The iſland of St. Ambroſe affording no anchorage, the ſhips remain conſtantly under way, at a greater or leſs diſtance from ſhore, according to the weather. The ſhip's company ſleep every night on board, and keep up with boats ſuch intercourſe with the iſland, as is requiſite for their fiſhery.

nutes thirty-ſix ſeconds ſouth, and longitude ſeventy-ſeven degrees twenty-nine minutes weſt, and has a harbour, which forms the port of St. Jago, three hundred and ninety miles eaſt of the iſland of Juan Fernandez.—*Tranſlator.*

On his departure from St. Ambroſe, Captain Robert ſtood to the weſtward, and made the Marqueſas, or Marqueſa iſlands; he put into the iſland Woahoo,* which the Spaniards call St. Chriſtian, in latitude nine degrees fifty-five minutes ſouth, and longitude one hundred and thirty-eight degrees weſt. This iſland is inhabited by Indians, not of a very dark complexion, and, by Captain Robert's account, of very fine ſhape and regular features. The heat of the climate rendering clothes perfectly uſcleſs, they wear only a ſmall apron, which they never put off. On feſtivals they dreſs in a light ſtuff, made of bark, and highly finiſhed, both in point of colour and texture. In this iſland Captain Robert built a veſſel of ninety tuns burthen, for the trade on the American coaſt, the chief materials for which he had brought with him. The four months he continued at this iſland, he lived, upon the whole, on very friendly terms with the Indians, great numbers of whom aſſiſted him in his work. But

* Woahoo being one of the Sandwich Iſlands, the author has probably confounded this name with Waitahù, the Indian name of the Marqueſa Iſland, which by the Spaniards is called St. Chriſtiana, and lies in latitude nine degrees fifty-five minutes thirty ſeconds ſouth, and longitude one hundred and thirty-nine degrees eight minutes forty ſeconds weſt from Greenwich.—*Tranſlator.*

one

one day they ſhewed a deſign of ſeizing upon his veſſel, when it was half finiſhed. A great number of theſe Indians, headed by their king, manifeſted ſo clearly an intention of attempting an attack, that Captain Robert was obliged to repel them by force. At the head of his thirty-ſix men he fired upon the Indians, killed ſeveral of them, wounded others, and routed them completely. On the next following day they came to ſue for peace, and brought ſome of their wounded to be cured.

The Indians are furniſhed neither with fire-arms nor bows; their weapons conſiſt of poles of very hard wood, and long ſlings, by which they throw ſtones, with great preciſion of aim, to a conſiderable diſtance.

At another time the Indians of a neighbouring iſland made up to Captain Robert's ſhip, lying at anchor in the road, with a fleet of about twenty boats, ninety feet in length, to take her; but a lucky ſhot ſinking one of the boats, the reſt retreated with the utmoſt ſpeed, and never made their appearance again. Theſe Indians are, by Captain Robert's account, engaged in continual warfare with the inhabitants of Waitahù, and offer their daughters, nay, ſometimes their wives, to foreigners, with whom they are on friendly

terms. You may keep them as long as you pleaſe, and return them when you want them no longer. The Indian ladies, ſo far from objecting to this ſort of civility, commence, on the contrary, as early as the age of ten to do in this manner the honours of their iſland.

The Indian inhabitants of the Marqueſas drink nothing but water, and are not fond of ſpirituous liquors. The king and chiefs of the iſland only drink a beverage called *hary*, and prepared from a yellow root, which is gathered by their ſlaves, and cut into pieces, which they chew, ſpit into large veſſels filled with water, and afterwards ſqueeze with their hands to obtain the juice. This liquor, prepared in ſo uncleanly a manner, is held in very high eſtimation by the Indian chiefs, who mix it with water; leſs diluted it is taken againſt the ſcurvy. They alſo uſe it as a remedy againſt the venereal diſeaſe, which has become very frequent here, ſince the firſt viſit of the Europeans, and with which the whole crew of the Jefferſon were infected.

The marriages among theſe Indians laſt no longer than the wedded couple chooſes, and eſpecially as long as it pleaſes the huſbands, who aſſert great prerogatives over their wives, and never dine with them. Father, mother, and children frequently

frequently live in the ſame houſe, even when the latter are married.

Beſide the royal dignity, and that of the chiefs of the villages, which are hereditary, there alſo exiſts ſome inequality among the families, all which pay great reſpect to the king and chiefs. Property is known and reſpected in this iſland, and the number of ſervants and ſlaves is proportionate to the amount of a man's property. Potatoes, nay, ſugar-canes are cultivated in this iſland. Theſts are ſeverely puniſhed, and the puniſhment is determined by the chiefs. Fowls, which, however, are very ſcarce, and pigs, of the Chineſe breed, which are tolerably abundant, are eaten roaſted; but fiſh they eat raw. Both men and women are handſome.

The new veſſel being finiſhed, and manned with ten men, Captain Robert ſet ſail for the Sandwich Iſlands. By his aſſertion, he diſcovered, on his paſſage thither, a cluſter of iſlands, never mentioned before by any other navigator, and ſituated in latitude eight degrees forty minutes ſouth, and longitude one hundred and forty degrees weſt. He circumnavigated them without going on ſhore, called the whole group Waſhington, and named ſome of the iſlands, Adams, Jefferſon, Hamilton, &c.

Captain Ingraham, maſter of the ſhip Hope, of Boſton, ſaw theſe iſlands laſt year, but he merely ſaw them, and noted their bearings.* By Captain Robert's account, he found in one of theſe iſlands, called by the Indians Novheva, which he named Adams' Iſland, an old man, ſeventy-five years of age, who had been there a great many years. This old man was born in Oohoona, which Captain Robert named Maſſachuſetts Iſland. Having coaſted along the ſhores of ſome of them, he ſailed for Owhyhee, the largeſt of the Sandwich Iſlands, which unfortunately derives much celebrity from the death of Captain Cook, and where he arrived on the 27th of March.

The manners in the Sandwich Iſlands are much the ſame as in the Marqueſas Iſlands. On

* Captain Joſeph Ingraham, of Boſton, commander of the brigantine Hope, of Boſton, diſcovered theſe iſlands on the 19th of April, 1791. They are ſeven in number, and lie between eight degrees three minutes, and nine degrees twenty-four minutes ſouth latitude, and between one hundred and forty degrees nineteen minutes and one hundred and forty-one degrees eighteen minutes weſt longitude from Greenwich. Before Captain Ingraham's diſcovery was known, Captain Joſiah Robert, of Boſton, ſailed for the north-weſt coaſt, ſaw the ſame iſlands, and gave them the names mentioned by the author. But the whole group is named Ingraham's Iſlands, in honour of their firſt and true diſcoverer.—*Tranſlator.*

account

account of the great number of ſhips, which touch at this iſland, fowls and pigs are kept here in ſuch plenty, that ſhips may be eaſily ſupplied with them. Captain Robert intended to ſail hence for the north-weſt coaſt of America, and on his return to rendezvous in this iſland, with his other veſſel. After having taken in freſh water, and what proviſion he could obtain, he proceeded to the above coaſt.

Nootka Sound lies in forty-nine degrees thirty-ſix minutes north latitude. The coaſt, commonly deſigned by this name, extends from forty-eight to fifty-five degrees north latitude. As ſoon as a ſhip comes within ſight, the Indians appear on the ſhore, and, if ſhe caſt anchor, bring peltry in their canoes, which they know is the object of the voyage. The canoes are, on their return, accompanied by the ſhip's boats, with a certain number of ſeamen and an agent, appointed by the maſter, to conclude the bargain with the Indians. Ships are frequently obliged to remain ſeveral months off the coaſt, before they can obtain their full cargo.

Captain Robert firſt dropped anchor in Berkeley's Sound, whither Indians from the Straights of Fuca brought a great quantity of furs. His other veſſel, which drew leſs water than that on board of which he himſelf ſailed, he ordered to

ſail into the bays, to approach nearer to the coaſt, and to ſend the produce of her trade to his ſhip. The ſmall Charlotte Iſlands, which lie but a few miles from the coaſt, contribute alſo to this trade, which is carried on with great ſafety, though very ſlowly, as the inhabitants are of a mild and honeſt diſpoſition. They are not yet very fond of ſpirituous liquors; they prefer copper and iron, eſpecially copper in ſheets. They live by hunting and fiſhing, are of the ſame complexion as the Indians, who inhabit the ſea coaſt, but apparently leſs hoſpitable than the inhabitants of the Marqueſas Iſlands.

After Captain Robert had continued ſix or ſeven months off this coaſt, he loſt, in a violent gale of wind, his ſecond veſſel, which was leſs diſtant from ſhore than that on board of which he was, and leſs able to weather the tremendous ſtorm. Twelve men went to the bottom with the veſſel, together with conſiderable quantities of peltry and articles for exchange, and alſo with the plans of the coaſt, which Captain Robert relates he diſcovered.

From Owhyhee Captain Robert ſet ſail for Canton, where, in the manner peculiar to this place, but now generally known, he bartered his otter-ſkins for tea, rice, ſilks, indigo, and nankeens. The Chineſe merchants are not, by his account,

account, remarkable for honeſty, but very artful, ſo that you may be eaſily overreached by them, if you be not on your guard. The otter-ſkins, which, off the north-weſt coaſt of America, you obtain for about ſix dollars, fetch in Canton twenty dollars. But Captain Robert aſſured me, that the price encreaſes on the coaſt, whence they are procured, and decreaſes in China. Otters are found between forty and ſixty degrees.

The Engliſh, French, and American ſhips proceed no farther than Norfolk Sound, in fifty-five degrees north latitude; the Ruſſians trade to the more northerly parts. After having traverſed the Siberian deſarts in numerous caravans, they ſtop in Kamtſchatka, where they build ſhips, and then ſail to the Fox Iſlands, double Cape Providence, and commence their trade in Loak River. They treat the Indian poſſeſſions as Ruſſian provinces, impoſe contributions, and flog or kill the inhabitants, if their propoſals of exchange be not immediately accepted. Their articles for barter are rum, copper, and tobacco; the peltry which they obtain, they ſell to merchants of Kamtſchatka, who ſupply them with merchandize. They frequently return three times, to fetch peltry and import into Ruſſia the commodities of China, with which they arrive in caravans, after an abſence of three or four years.

From

From Canton, where Captain Robert continued from the 25th of November, 1794, until the 12th of February, 1795, he ſailed back ſtraight to America, after having loſt ſome ſeamen through illneſs and indiſcretion. He doubled the Cape of Good Hope, and arrived at Boſton on the 28th of July, 1795, without having touched at any foreign port ſince his departure from Canton. However diſſatisfied Captain Robert is with this voyage, yet he entertains, it ſeems, the project of ſetting out ſoon on another for the ſame deſtination. He bears the character of a brave, bold, and prudent ſeaman, and ſpeaks of his voyages as a man, who is perfectly acquainted with thoſe which were made before his, and who is able to improve his own experience, as well as that of others.

JOURNEY INTO THE DISTRICT OF MAINE, AND BACK TO PHILADELPHIA.

DEPARTURE FROM BOSTON—JOURNEY TO THE DISTRICT OF MAINE.

On the firſt project I had formed to deſcend the river St. Lawrence, to viſit Halliſax, and to return into the United States through the diſtrict of Maine, I intended to viſit General Knox, who, with exquiſite politeneſs, had given me in Philadelphia an invitation to that effect, and whoſe manſion

manſion was ſituated on my way. On my arrival I entertained the ſame idea, although at that time the diſtrict of Maine lay rather out of my way; and the repeated proofs of friendſhip I received from the General confirmed me in my reſolution. I accordingly embarked with him for St. George's River, whither he returned after a four months abſence.

The houſe of the General is ſituated about two hundred miles from Boſton, both by land and water. At this time of the year the paſſage is generally made in twenty-four hours; but peculiar circumſtances prevented us for three or four days from availing ourſelves of the favourable wind; and after theſe impediments had been removed, our captain wiſhed, as ſoon as poſſible, to improve the firſt appearance of fine weather. This was very trifling indeed, when he ſet ſail, for which reaſon we were ſcarcely able the firſt evening to clear the mouth of the harbour. On the ſecond day we were forced by a thick fog, and ſtrong indication of a heavy ſtorm, to make the bay of Cape Ann. Theſe meaſures of precaution, adopted by our captain, of which we could not but approve, removed us forty miles out of the ſtraight road. As ſoon as the fog and indication of a ſtorm had diſappeared, we got again under way; but meeting with a dead calm, we were obliged

to

to come once more to an anchor, within four hundred yards of our firſt anchoring place. The wind generally died away early in the morning, as well as the afternoon, for which reaſon we reached not the General's manſion till after a paſſage of ſeventy-two hours, and after having ſailed fifteen miles up St. George's River.

CAPE ANN, GLOUCESTER.

The circumſtance of our being compelled to put into the bay of Cape Ann afforded me an opportunity of ſeeing the drying of cod fiſh. The whole coaſt of Maſſachuſetts, and eſpecially of the diſtrict of Maine, is inhabited by fiſhermen, engaged in the fiſhery on the great ſand-bank; they bring all the fiſh on ſhore, where they receive the laſt dreſſing. The fiſh are waſhed as ſoon as they are taken out of the water, and laid firſt in heaps, that the water may run off. Then they remain for two or three days expoſed to the air, after which they are placed on hurdles, about four or five feet in breadth, three or four feet above the ground, and as long as the field on which they are erected, generally about a hundred or a hundred and twenty yards. The fiſh are laid on theſe hurdles, firſt three or four, one upon another, and, after they have loſt moſt of the water, every fiſh ſeparately; they are frequently turned,

that

that they may get thoroughly dry, which generally takes five or ſix days; at laſt they are packed in caſes, preſſed down, and exported either to the Weſt India Iſlands, or Europe.

The beſt fiſh, that is, thoſe which, caught in the firſt fiſhing months, are ſuperiour to the reſt from their being dried more ſlowly, are ſent to Spain. They are ſold at double the price of thoſe, which are caught later in the year, when the heat is more intenſe, and which are exported either to the Weſt Indies, or ſome part of the continent. But from among the fiſh of the better ſort, which are deſtined for Spain, the beſt are picked out for thoſe inhabitants of Maſſachuſetts, who are peculiarly fond of ſalt ſtock fiſh; and there are in that county few families, who have not, every Saturday, a good diſh of ſtock fiſh on their table. As to the uſual partition of the proceeds of the fiſhery, it is as follows, viz.

The ſhips employed in the fiſhery, which are generally of ſeventy tuns burthen, are navigated by a maſter, ſeven ſeamen, and a boy. The owner of the ſhip has a fourth of the profit; the dryer on the coaſt an eighth, and the reſt is divided among the maſter and ſeamen, in proportion to the fiſh they have caught. The expence for candles, wood, bait, and ſalt is deducted, previouſly to the partition; every ſeaman takes care of

the

the fiſh he has caught. A veſſel of ſixty tons burthen takes upon an average twelve hundred cod fiſh, which are generally worth two dollars and a half per hundred weight, but coſt at preſent from five to ſix dollars.

The town of Glouceſter, which is ſituated near Cape Ann, employs in the fiſhery, at the great bank, about forty or fifty yachts and brigs. Theſe veſſels are of the burthen of one hundred or one hundred and ten tons; make in general three voyages in a year, if they commence fiſhing in March, and continue until November, when the fiſhery terminates. Before the war, the town of Glouceſter, though leſs conſiderable than at preſent, employed more veſſels in the fiſhery than at this time. This decreaſe, which ſeems extraordinary, ſince the number of ſhips built in this port is much greater now than at that time, originates from the comparatively greater advantages, which the ſhip-owners derive from trade. But the number of towns, which ſhare in the fiſhery on the great bank, is alſo more conſiderable than formerly; ſo that although the ſhare of ſingle places in the fiſhery may have decreaſed within theſe laſt fifteen years, yet the number of thoſe that ſhare in it has greatly encreaſed.

Beſides the fiſhery on the great bank, the coaſts of Maſſachuſetts, and the diſtrict of Maine, furniſh

niſh alſo large quantities of ſtock fiſh. They are neither ſo large, nor ſo plentiful, as at the great bank; yet this fiſhery affords uſeful employment to a conſiderable number of ſhips, which proceed only five or ſix miles from the coaſt, return home every week, and are not expoſed to the ſame danger as ſhips engaged in the other fiſhery, which mix their fiſh with thoſe that are caught near Newfoundland.

The road of Cape Ann lies ſouth-weſt from the Cape. It is capacious and ſafe. On a commanding eminence on the coaſt, a fort is now conſtructing, which will moſt effectually protect both the road and its entrance. Within the fort a block-houſe is built, the lower part of which ſerves for a powder-magazine; and that part, which is deſtined to be inhabited by the garriſon, is built with ſo much care, that in all probability it will be bomb-proof.

The town of Glouceſter, ſituated at the bottom of the bay, is pleaſant, though not regular. It contains a number of ſtores or ſhops, and a conſiderable proportion of good houſes. Like all the other ſmall towns around, it has an air of briſk and thriving induſtry.

In the year 1794, commodities to the value of two hundred and twenty thouſand eight hundred and fifty dollars were exported out of Glouceſter; but

but its exports for the preſent year will ſcarcely amount to one hundred and eighty thouſand dollars. Its chief trading intercourſe is with the Weſt Indies.

We have obtained little new information in the courſe of our voyage thither. We came on board a veſſel belonging to St. George's River, which uſually takes in its lading there. The principal commercial buſineſs of the province of Maine conſiſts in the exportation of timber to Boſton. It is conveyed in ſmall yachts from eighty to a hundred and twenty tons burthen: ſometimes brigs and ſchooners are employed. The yachts are, however, preferred, becauſe they are lighter than the others, and can be navigated by fewer hands. At times theſe yachts will proceed as far as New York, Philadelphia, Norfolk, Baltimore, or Charleſtown. From theſe places they are always freighted back with a new cargo, by which the profits of the voyage are increaſed. From Boſton they muſt return empty, and therefore leſs readily undertake that voyage. The clear profits of a ſingle voyage were eſtimated at ſixty-ſix dollars. One of theſe veſſels made, laſt year, ſixteen or ſeventeen voyages; and the owner's neat gains for that length of time amounted to between one thouſand and fifty-ſix and one thouſand one hundred and twelve dollars;

lars; while the coſt of the veſſel was from three thouſand to three thouſand three hundred and fifty dollars. When the timber is uncommonly excellent in its quality, the profits are greater. The returns are alſo unuſually good from cargoes of lime, of which there begins to be abundance found in the province of Maine. When the population of this province ſhall have adequately increaſed, and its quarries ſhall be wrought in a due proportion, it will then find a very ample ſource of wealth in the exportation of its lime ſtone.

The veſſel in which we ſailed was dirty and incommodious. Like the reſt of this craft, it was fitted for the reception of goods, not for the accommodation of a few caſual paſſengers. But the attentions of the captain made every thing as agreeable as poſſible to us. It is to be obſerved, that theſe veſſels very often go without a lading, and many times return even without ballaſt; a condition of the ſhip, which makes prudence and vigilance in the captain peculiarly neceſſary. Our food, during the ſhort voyage, conſiſted chiefly of fiſh, which we caught ourſelves. Of theſe there is on the coaſts ſuch plenty, that before your line has been caſt two minutes, you are ſure to have a fiſh on your hook, which will weigh, at the leaſt, two pounds, often not leſs than twelve

pounds. They are of the ſpecies of the cod fiſh and the halibut; the cod fiſh are larger, and worſe in their flavour than thoſe of many other places. On theſe coaſts, eſpecially at the mouth of the river, lie a number of iſlets. At the mouth of St. George's River there appears a multitude of theſe of almoſt every diverſity of ſize and figure: ſcarcely one of them is under cultivation. Moſt of them belong to the ſtate. Theſe coaſts are all, more or leſs, inhabited. The tide is ſaid to flow up St. George's River, for the ſpace of two and twenty miles. To the diſtance of fifteen miles from its mouth, the channel of the river is three quarters of a mile broad. It there empties itſelf into a bay of nearly the ſame breadth; after which it is ſuddenly contracted into a bed ſcarcely thirty fathoms from one ſide to the other.

THOMAS TOWN.—GENERAL KNOX AND HIS FAMILY.

At the extremity of this wide bay ſtands the houſe of General Knox. From its front there is a truly intereſting proſpect of the river, for an extent of nine miles. The houſe is agreeably ſituated on a declivity, which riſes with a gentle elevation from the river-ſide. Almoſt all the adjacent lands have been, for a longer or a ſhorter time, under cultivation. The natural fertility of

the

the ſoil has been conſiderably improved, and it affords paſture to numerous herds of black cattle and flocks of ſheep. The dwelling-houſes around are frequent; and out of a hundred that may be ſeen at the General's reſidence, there are hardly half a dozen log-houſes. The General's houſe is a handſome, though not a magnificent ſtructure; neatly, if not ſumptuouſly furniſhed; ſufficiently ſpacious and convenient for the accommodation of a numerous family, with additional lodging for the occaſional reception of ſeven or eight friends, or even more; who, however unexpected their coming, would not fail to find themſelves as comfortably entertained as they could deſire.

The General poſſeſſes, in right of his wife, a very extenſive landed eſtate, which is known by the name of the Waldo Patent. The right of the property of this eſtate is derived either from a treaty with the Indians, which was made towards the end of the laſt century by the family of Waldo, from whom Mrs. Knox is a deſcendent; or from a ſubſequent agreement between the Indians and the ſame family of Waldo. This agreement was at that time ratified by the King of England, then ſovereign of this part of America; and, ſince the revolution, it has been declared valid by the ſtate of Maſſachuſetts. The Gene-

ral has acquired likewiſe a large eſtate by purchaſe, which lies contiguous to the former. He enjoys both theſe eſtates, therefore, under every right of tenure by which property, can be rendered unqueſtionably ſecure. Of this great eſtate, a thouſand acres have been inherited from the Waldoes, the anceſtors of Mrs. Knox; a family, of which the male line is now extinct: the reſt is the acquiſition of her huſband, the General. But, beſides this, a number of families have, at different times, eſtabliſhed themſelves on Waldo's Patent, without any authority, ſave that they met with no oppoſition in the attempt, at a time when the tract which remained undivided, was not kept under the particular inſpection of any perſon, who might have protected the rights of the original proprietors. Moſt of theſe encroachers have ſettled near the coaſt. The advantage of a rich fiſhery firſt drew them hither, and was long their only ſource of emolument. By degrees they cultivated ſome ſpots of ground, beſide their huts. The ſoil was found to be fertile; and it afforded them an abundant increaſe. To the firſt ſimple huts ſucceeded houſes of firmer ſtructure, and a better appearance; the whole extent of the eſtate of Waldo's Patent, along the ſea-coaſt and the ſhore of St. George's River, and for about half a mile inland, is now almoſt entirely occupied,

pied, and under cultivation. The richeſt part of this territory is in the poſſeſſion of perſons who have no juſt right to it. The value of the productions of the ſoil, and the advantages of a ſituation ſo contiguous to the river and the ſea-coaſt, make their lot extremely deſirable. The General's right to diſpoſſes theſe intruders is unqueſtionable. But, this right is eaſier to be proved than to be made effective; for there are perhaps a thouſand families who, if it were to be carried into force, would be ſtripped of their poſſeſſions. Moſt of them are well aware, that they came hither, and formed their ſettlements, without having acquired any previous right to the lands which they choſe to occupy. They knew not then, indeed, that thoſe lands belonged to General Knox or to the Waldo family; but ſuppoſed this to be an uninhabited territory, formerly of the Crown of England, and ſince, of the State of Maſſachuſetts. The example of ſo many others, who had no more right than themſelves, encouraged, and ſeemed to authoriſe them to ſettle at their pleaſure. In ſo doing, they intended no incroachment upon the property of the General; and, ſince the commencement of their reſidence here, they have improved their ground by their care and labour, and have actually beſtowed the better part of that which conſtitutes its preſent

value, for the lands adjacent are by no means of equal fertility. Theſe conſiderations cannot, indeed, inveſt them with a clear title to their poſſeſſions, yet give them, certainly, a claim to indulgence. A great proprietor, who ſhould pretend to overlook theſe facts, would deſervedly incur the blame of baſe and diſhoneſt ſelfiſhneſs. He might expoſe himſelf, even while ſucceſsful, in vindicating his rights before a court of juſtice, to the general reſentment of the whole country. And by his ſucceſs, even his own pecuniary intereſts might be injured in conſequence of the confuſion, the diſſenſions, the diſperſion, and the clamours, which would, in ſuch a country as this, enſue.

Of the importance of theſe conſiderations General Knox is fully ſenſible; and he has been guided by them in his conduct towards this numerous claſs of perſons uſurping the poſſeſſion of his eſtates. None of them denies his title. Some are willing, on this account, to ſell him a part of their plantations, at a very low price; and with them he comes to an eaſy compromiſe. Others wiſh to acquire a legal right to their poſſeſſions; and with them he agrees, that, for the payment of a ſmall ſum, they ſhall remain proprietors, each of a hundred acres of land, which is reckoned, in the State of Maſſachuſetts, to be a farm ſufficient

cient for the ſupport of a family. Thus complying with circumſtances, he is careful neither to attack the intereſts of particular individuals, nor to ſet himſelf in oppoſition to the prejudices of the country; and the ſagacity of his management cannot fail to be, in the end, productive of the moſt advantageous conſequences.

In this territory, it ſeems to me, that no perſon can fail to thrive, who poſſeſſes ſo eminently, the qualities of intelligence, prudence, and activity, together with a ſufficient capital, to lay out in improvements.

Theſe neceſſary ſubdiviſions of his eſtate can only ſerve to make it all one ſcene of proſperous huſbandry and abundant population, ſooner than the worthy owner could otherwiſe have expected. So much do I know of his character and talents, and ſo freely did he explain his plans to me, that I cannot but hope as warmly, as I ſincerely wiſh, the happieſt conſequences to his affairs and to the country, to reſult from them both. At the ſame time, it ſeems to be indiſpenſibly requiſite to their ſucceſs, that they be proſecuted with unwearied and unalterable perſeverance. At the diſtance of Philadelphia, and amidſt other buſineſs, it will be impoſſible to give the due attention to their advancement. A reſidence on the ſpot is abſolutely neceſſary. But, with this, attention and activity

cannot fail to ſurmount every obſtacle; and the happieſt event muſt infallibly enſue. General Knox is fully ſenſible of all this; and has, therefore, retired from that public buſineſs, in which he was engaged, for five and twenty years of his life, with great honour to himſelf, and to which he generouſly ſacrificed a part of his fortune. He has even reſolved to decline attending the winter-meetings of the legiſlature of the State of Maſſachuſetts. Thus, from a ſucceſsful career in political life, he turns himſelf to augment and improve a fair eſtate, in conſequence of which he may probably leave immenſe wealth to his family. Can a man know a paſt life of more agreeable retroſpect, in connexion with future proſpects more fair and promiſing?

A MORE PARTICULAR ACCOUNT OF THE DISTRICT OF MAINE.

At preſent, the trade of St. George's River is neither remarkably briſk, nor very gainful; and a dozen petty merchants reſident in Warren, Thomaſtown, and Waldoborough, are proprietors of almoſt all the ſhipping. The captain of a ſhip has, commonly, a ſhare in the property of her. The merchants have ſhops; and exchange their goods, with great advantage, for proviſion, with which they are ſupplied by the country-people, and

and wood for exportation, with which they freight their veſſels. But, though the neceſſities of the people, and the advantage with which theſe merchants can diſpoſe of their goods, might encourage them to a more extenſive trade in wood, they rarely procure more of it, in ſpring, than will ſerve their domeſtic purpoſes, and lade a ſingle veſſel. They ſcarcely ever freight any number of veſſels with this commodity. Their profits ariſe chiefly from the retail ſale of their goods, and from the freight which they ſometimes receive, in conſequence of having a ſhare in a ſhip.

The reſt of the trade is carried on by the ſmall land-holders and the ſhip-captains. Every coloniſt fells, in winter, a certain quantity of trees, which he either chops up into billets, or carries to the ſaw-mill. Theſe products of the country he delivers to the captain, to carry them to Boſton, and ſell them there on his account; if want of money do not oblige him to diſpoſe of them to the merchants on the ſpot. The freight of the timber, and of thoſe other products which the country adjacent to St. George's River affords for exportation, is more or leſs, according to the nature of the different articles. It is, however, no unuſual thing for the perſons ſhipping cargoes, to agree, that the captains ſhall receive,

as

as freight, a fourth part of the price, which the commodities ſhall fetch in the market. This the captain divides with his owners; reſerving to himſelf one-half. Out of this he ſupports and pays the ſhip's crew, for the voyage. The owner of the cargo is to receive three-fourths out of its whole proceeds. It often happens, that the clear profit out of theſe three-fourths is not equal to that one-fourth which was paid for the freight. The prime coſt of a cargo, for inſtance, ſhall be a hundred dollars; it ſhall be ſold in Boſton for a hundred and eighty dollars: out of this ſum, forty-five dollars go to pay the freight; and the clear gain to the exporter, after the value of the goods is deducted, will, then, be no more than thirty-five dollars. It is, indeed, true, that the proprietors of theſe ſmall cargoes ſupply their timber out of their own woods; convey it to the ſhore upon their own ſledges, drawn by their own oxen, at a time when they are not neceſſarily employed in other work; and reckon nothing for their own labour, by all which their ſmall profits are ſomewhat enhanced. It is likewiſe true, that, as the felling and removing of the trees clears the ground for agriculture, however little the timber may bring, its exportation is ſtill to be regarded as conſiderably advantageous.

When the proprietor of the cargo is, at the ſame

ſame time, owner of the veſſel, he then allows the captain one-half of the clear profit, over and above the prime coſt of the commodity. But, of this, I believe, there is no inſtance in St. George's River. In that caſe, whether the goods be the produce of the exporter's own lands, or be purchaſed by him for exportation, he fixes a certain medium price, which muſt firſt be deducted before the captain can come in for his ſhare. When the prime coſt of a cargo is four hundred dollars, and it is ſold again for ſix hundred, the captain then receives one hundred dollars, and the merchant and owner of the veſſel another hundred. Trifling as theſe accounts may appear, ſtill they are by no means indifferent with reſpect to our knowledge of a country ſo new as this, and ſo highly calculated to excite our intereſt in what concerns it. But, the trade from St. George's River, as I have already mentioned, is not by any means briſk. The ſhips, which might take in a lading in the ſpace of two or three days, often conſume as many weeks in an idle delay, and are, even then, not fully laden.

The cauſes of this ſlackneſs of buſineſs are; 1. The want of creeks ſufficiently deep to admit the timber to be conveyed down them for exportation, after the lands more contiguous to St. George's River have been cleared of woods; 2. The

The ſcarcity of good ſaw-mills, which is indeed a natural conſequence of the former diſadvantage; 3. The want of ſufficient capitals in the hands of their merchants, which being employed with intelligence and activity, might conquer any phyſical difficulties, or might, at leaſt, partially remove whatever is now very unfavourable.

General Knox has projected a canal to improve the navigation of St. George's River, which, by avoiding many rapids, will render the river navigable for ſeventy or eighty miles further up than veſſels at preſent go. A great quantity of wood, that cannot now be brought to be ſhipped, would, then, be eaſily within the reach of water-carriage. The canal is indeed already begun. At the rapids, which it will leave free from navigation, a number of ſaw-mills may be erected. Theſe Mr. POPE, the ableſt civil-engineer in all America, has engaged to form, and which, of conſequence, will be conſtructed in the utmoſt perfection. Perhaps this canal, when cut, may open a communication with other ſtreams, by which means navigation ſhall be facilitated, agriculture improved, and traffic enriched and enlivened. A magazine of wood, of all ſorts, might then be formed, to lade the ſhips whenever they ſhould arrive in the river, and to meet all the demands and ſpeculations of the merchants. At preſent there is not a ſingle

a ſingle trader in the country, who could ſupply a cargo of wood for a veſſel of ninety tons burthen, in the ſpace of leſs than two months. Ship-building is, in this river, no unpromiſing branch of trade. Oak-trees are ſo abundant in the neighbourhood, that theſe may long ſupply ſufficient materials, without there being any neceſſity for having recourſe to the more inacceſſible interior parts. The common price for ſhip-building, in St. George's River, is ten pounds, or thirty-three dollars and two ſhillings a ton; all things being, for this money, ſupplied, and the veſſels are ſold at Boſton, at the rate of twelve or thirteen pounds, or from forty to forty-three dollars, a ton. To the number of five or ſix veſſels a year are built in St. George's River. Ships, of any number of tons burthen, can come as far up as the houſe of General Knox; but to Warren, the limit of the influx of the tide into the river, only veſſels of eighty tons burthen can aſcend.

Agriculture is, throughout this territory, but in a poor ſtate, although the land is every where ſufficiently fertile. The people ſow but little wheat, from a perſuaſion, that the climate is too cold for it, ſcarcely any Indian corn, and, on the whole, but little oats. The ground lies moſtly in graſs and affords excellent hay, among which is a wild clover, which grows thick, and is of a pleaſant

pleaſant fragrance. Beſides thoſe things which are adverſe to the improvement of American huſbandry in general, the agriculture of this region lies under the following diſadvantages peculiar to itſelf: 1. The ſucceſs of the *fiſhery*, which affords abundant means of ſimple ſubſiſtence to thoſe who chooſe to depend upon it. 2. The ſcope for employment in *wood-cutting*, which yields ſmall but certain daily wages, and draws men from the plough, of which the profits return more ſlowly, and with leſs certainty. 3. The buſineſs of *lime-burning* affords certain, and not inconſiderable wages, and thus allures many of the people from the tillage of the lands, prematurely exhauſts their ſtrength, enhances their neceſſities, and leads them into the fatal habit of intoxicating themſelves with ſtrong liquors. Experience evinces, that theſe three claſſes of people are the pooreſt, the moſt profligate, and conſequently not the happieſt. The diſtrict of Maine might produce, any where, corn equal to that of the lands round Kingſton in Upper Canada, where the ſoil is not better, and which lies under the diſadvantages of a more northern climate. The tracts of meadow are extenſive and beautiful; in conſequence of which vaſt herds of cattle may be kept in the country: as the cattle muſt be houſed for ſix months in the year, great quanti-

ties

ties of dung, are accumulated; and the river affords alſo a rich and fertilizing ſlime, which might be ſucceſsfully employed as manure. All theſe advantages tend to encourage agricultural improvements, and to render their ſucceſs certain. But the preſent practices muſt firſt be abandoned; the predominant prejudices muſt firſt be relinquiſhed; and, what is the hardeſt taſk of all, the people muſt be rouſed from their negligence. I was aſſured, that the people who live at the diſtance of fifteen or twenty miles inland, are better huſbandmen, and raiſe large quantities of corn. I readily believe the fact. Fiſhing, the burning of lime, and the felling of wood, are a ſort of employment very profitable to great companies, and to the poſſeſſors of large capitals. And provided theſe people may have their gains, they little care, whether men's morals be injured, and the general improvement of the country retarded, by the purſuits which they encourage.

A pair of oxen coſt here ſixty dollars; a cow, eighteen or twenty dollars. Although no pains are taken to improve the breed of the cattle, they are, in general, good. Land may be purchaſed very cheap, eſpecially from thoſe who apply themſelves to the fiſhery; for theſe people are often in *difficulties*. Wheat coſts ſeven ſhillings a buſhel, and almoſt all that is here conſumed,

is

is brought from New York or Philadelphia. Indian corn is equally dear; rye coſts a dollar, or ſix ſhillings a buſhel, if bought on the ſpot; the price of oats is two ſhillings and five-pence a buſhel; that of barley ſix ſhillings; a ton of hay may be bought for nine dollars. Labourers are not eaſily procured here; but they may be hired from the environs of Boſton. Their wages, for the winter months, are ſeven dollars a month; for the ſummer-months, ten dollars a month. All the milch-cows here are of the beſt ſort.

The mercury in the thermometer has not, in the courſe of the preſent year, riſen above ſeventy-two degrees of Fahrenheit, or ſeventeen one-fourth of Reaumur, in the vicinity of St. George's River. Its ordinary variations have been from fifty to fifty-five of Fahrenheit, or from eight to ten and half of Reaumur. There has been much cold and rainy weather.

JOURNEY TO AND FROM THE RIVER OF PENOBSCOT.

As General Knox's buſineſs called him to a different part of his eſtates, I took the opportunity of accompanying him, in order to acquire a farther knowledge of the country. We travelled along the ſhore of the bay of Penobſcot. This bay and the river of the ſame name are the extreme

treme limits of the trading manufactories of the diſtrict of Maine; the ſhore of the bay, along the weſt coaſt, and that of the river for twenty miles, bound the territory of Waldo-patent. Almoſt all this tract of the ſhore is inhabited by perſons, who have occupied their lands without any juſt title; ſo that the true proprietors are excluded from their own lands, by the uſurpation of theſe unauthoriſed ſettlers. Wood-cutting is the great employment of the people who dwell along the coaſt; it is almoſt their ſole employment. The wood growing contiguous to this bay is of excellent quality, and finds therefore a certain and ready ſale. A hundred acres of land will, by the ſale of the wood, afford ſuſtenance to a family for a number of years. In thoſe diſtricts through which I have travelled during the laſt five months, the wood is cut down for the purpoſe of clearing the ground; and no ſooner is the ſmall wood burnt or removed, than the field is fenced in, and ſown with grain. Here, on the contrary, the wood is ſuffered to ſpring up anew, after the old trees are felled; the turf is covered with a native clover, which grows very luxuriantly among the roots of the trees that have been cut down, and the ſmall wood that lies ſcattered around. This clover affords forage for ſheep and black cattle, which the owner of the ground turns out to graze

upon it. A ſlight fence encloſes his garden, the little potatoe ground within which his houſe ſtands. There is no other ſort of encloſure in uſe among theſe people. Upon all theſe lands in general, there has been very little labour of cultivation employed; but the ſoil is almoſt every where fertile, and better in quality than that in the vicinity of St. George's River. It is ſuch, that theſe illegal occupiers, after cutting down the fineſt trees on one piece of ground adjacent to the ſhore, frequently diſpoſe of this firſt ſettlement; and removing to another, which they occupy without purchaſe, clear it in the ſame manner, by cutting down and ſelling off its wood. Purchaſers give no great price for theſe lands, knowing, that the title to the poſſeſſion of them is not valid, unleſs it ſhall be confirmed by General Knox. They buy the lands at leſs than the fair value, from thoſe illegal occupiers who are willing to relinquiſh them, expecting to ſell them again with advantage, after making ſome ſuitable arrangement with the General; and, in this expectation, they are rarely diſappointed.

The view of the bay of Penobſcot is one of the moſt agreeable proſpects that the eye can enjoy. The bay is very extenſive, and is interſperſed with numberleſs iſlets of various magnitudes, moſt of which are inhabited. It is but

ſeldom

ſeldom that any conſiderable number of veſſels is to be ſeen in this bay.

Camden was the firſt ſtage at which we halted. By the Indians, and often even by its preſent inhabitants, this place is named Myganticock. 'Squire GLAVERY, at whoſe houſe we ſtopped, is one of thoſe illegal poſſeſſors of lands, whom in ſtrict juſtice General Knox might diſpoſſeſs. But various circumſtances concur to induce the General to confirm his right, and grant him a title to his poſſeſſion, upon the payment of a ſhilling an acre. He lives near a ſmall creek, at the mouth of a little river. He occupies both ſides of this river, and has erected two mills upon it. By theſe he gets a great deal of money; though the whole eſtabliſhments of his buſineſs ſtand upon ground, which he well knows do not belong to himſelf. He is now building a ſchooner of a hundred and twenty tons burthen, which coſts him at the rate of thirty dollars a ton. He keeps, likewiſe, a ſhop; and is the only perſon in theſe parts that carries on any conſiderable trade; though even what he does, in this way, is, for the preſent, but trifling. Camden river is, with difficulty, navigable by veſſels, for the ſpace of three miles, from its mouth up to a certain pool of extraordinary depth, in its channel. For a ſmall expence, the difficulties which obſtruct its

navigation might be removed, and it might be rendered navigable for the ſpace of a mile higher up than the pool; though it is not there of ſuch width as to admit of any great advantages being derived from its navigation. It is, however, probable, that, when this country ſhall be in a better ſtate of population, what is now regarded as impoſſible, will appear to be void of difficulty; and when the river ſhall be rendered navigable for a greater diſtance up its ſtream, the improvement cannot fail to be in various reſpects highly beneficial to the adjacent inhabitants.

From Camden, we proceeded to the next ſtage at Ducktrap-creek, and there halted. Captain ALMA, who poſſeſſes both ſides of the river, ſettled here about ſeven or eight years ago, with the General's permiſſion. His brother and himſelf had ſerved as officers in the army, without acquiring any proviſion for themſelves, ſave the hope of obtaining a ſettlement upon ſome unappropriated lands. They are, at preſent, merchants, owners of lands which they have bought, proprietors of veſſels, maſters, in ſhort, of a good fortune, which, in the progreſs of life and buſineſs, they will, doubtleſs, conſiderably augment. The intelligence and activity of theſe two brothers, have not yet been directed to the improvement of their eſtates. Theſe, like almoſt all the other

other lands upon the bay, lie entirely without cultivation. The natural graſs affords ſufficient hay for winter-forage to the few cattle which they maintain. They live in different houſes, but are, in every undertaking, equally intereſted. Captain Alma, whom we ſaw, reſides conſtantly in America, and manages all their joint concerns in this place. His brother undertakes voyages in a veſſel belonging to them, to England, to the Weſt-Indies, and in the coaſting trade. He went lately with a cargo of wood to Liverpool. Its prime coſt was ſix hundred dollars; and the price for which it may be ſold at Liverpool, may amount to ſix thouſand four hundred dollars. Beſide this foreign trade, which the brothers Alma prefer to the coaſting-trade, they are alſo engaged in the fiſhery, they build ſhips, and they ſpeculate in land-jobbing. They introduce as many new ſettlers as poſſible into the diſtrict of Maine; and this they can do with the greater advantage, as they ſtand very high in favour with General Knox, the only legal owner of all this territory. I obtained the following particulars of information from Captain Alma, and another inhabitant of this diſtrict. 1. The price of ſhip-building for veſſels of a larger ſize, at Ducktrap, is forty dollars a ton burthen for veſſels exceeding

two hundred tons; and from twenty to thirty dollars a ton, for ſuch as are of ſmaller ſize. 2. The wages to the maſter-carpenter, are a dollar and a half a day; to the others, only one dollar; and they are all ſupplied with victuals, at a ſeparate expence to their employer. 3. The fiſhery on the coaſt is carried on by almoſt all the merchants on the bay, with veſſels of fifteen or twenty tons burthen. The captain has from the owners of the veſſel, lines, ropes, proviſion, coffee, and receives one-half of the profits of the fiſhery. The fiſh are dried on the Fox-Iſlands, at the mouth of the bay of Penobſcot. A ſixteenth part goes to the people who have the charge of this part of the buſineſs. The fiſhing will yield, in a ſummer, ſixty dollars of profit to the ſhip-owner. His veſſel coſts one hundred and fifty dollars. This fiſhery is altogether diſtinct from that of ſalmon, of which a great number frequent the bay in the beginning of the ſummer. Almoſt all of the ſtock-fiſh is purchaſed by the planters in the back-ſettlements, at the rate of five dollars a barrel; the remainder being exported to the Weſt-Indies. Foreign trade is reckoned to be twice as profitable as the coaſting-trade. 5. The price of wood of all ſorts is nearly the ſame as in St. George's River; the only difference of price ariſes

ariſes from there being a greater or a ſmaller quantity ready for exportation, at any particular time, in either of the two places.

In building veſſels, they make the beams, which ſupport the deck, from the trunk of the ſpruce-fir; taking care that theſe, and ſome other parts which are framed of this timber, have a ſufficient thickneſs of wood, and be ſufficiently rivetted together. The reſt of the veſſel is made of oak planks, procured from a different part of the country. It is but about three years ſince the ſpruce-fir was firſt uſed in building ſhips in this bay. The ſhip-builders affirm, that it is an improvement to the veſſels; but I am inclined to think, that the want of oak, or rather a ſcarcity of this high-priced timber, has been the chief cauſe of this innovation. They here aſſure us, that the timber of the ſpruce-fir, when uſed in this way, is found to be very ſtrong and laſting; and conſidering how little profit is, at preſent, to be derived from building with ſo expenſive a timber as oak, the greateſt advantages may reſult from employing in ſhip-building a ſpecies of trees, which have been hitherto left to rot neglected upon the ground. As a proof of the fitneſs of ſpruce-fir for ſhip-building, they farther mentioned to us, that ſome of theſe trees, which had been felled ten years ago, and had been expoſed

ever ſince that time to the ſun and weather, were found at this time to be as freſh and ſound, as if they had been but newly cut down.

The planks of the body of the ſhip, to the water's edge, are often made, inſtead of oak, rather of beech-wood, or of the wood of the black birch, which is reckoned equally hard and good. The keel is of the wood of the beech, of the ſugar-maple, or of another ſpecies that is known by the name of the rock-maple. With theſe ſorts of wood, there is not above a fifth part of the whole ſhip made of oak, in order that the expence may be as moderate as poſſible. When I ſpeak of oak, I mean the grey oak; the red oak is not much eſteemed for ſhip-building; and the white, the beſt of all, does not grow here. The ſhip-builders maintain, that the ſaccharine particles of the beech, the black birch or the maple, are very ſerviceable for the preſervation of iron, which the ſaline particles of the oak are apt to conſume. And inſtead of uſing tallow for thoſe purpoſes in ſhip-building to which it has been uſually applied, all the ſhip-carpenters in America, now rather make uſe of train-oil, very plentifully laid on. But this oil is a product of the fiſhery, and is, beſides, one-fifth cheaper than ſalt; ſo that it may be doubted, whether the true reaſon be not rather its cheapneſs, than any ſuperior fitneſs

in

in the oil, which makes it to be preferred for theſe uſes. By theſe means, however, the expence of ſhip-building has been reduced, within the laſt three or four years, to half of what it formerly was, to the great emolument of thoſe perſons who purſue this branch of manufacture. Yet, is this manufacture not carried on in all the extent which it might very well attain. The only cauſe of this is the preſent poverty of the inhabitants of theſe parts. When this is conſidered, it muſt rather appear ſurpriſing, that there ſhould have been ſo much already done in it.

A little river, which is navigable by ſmall veſſels, for a mile upwards from its mouth, empties itſelf into the creek of Ducktrap, and there drives a ſaw-mill of moderate ſize, the property of Meſſrs. Alma. I was not a little ſurpriſed to ſee men ſawing great blocks of timber, cloſe by this mill; but, ſuch is the practice throughout America; and it is owing to the preſent imperfection of the ſaw-mills. Two or three other merchants, beſide Meſſrs. Alma, are alſo engaged in the coaſting trade; but the tranſactions of thoſe others, is comparatively inconſiderable.

Draught-oxen coſt, here, ſeventy dollars a pair; a cow, twenty-eight dollars; a ſheep, ten or twelve ſhillings. They are purchaſed from the planters, whoſe neceſſities oblige them to ſell.

The

The breed of the cattle is tolerably good. Sheep are bought at a very low price, from the iſland of Marthawine, on the coaſt of Maſſachuſetts; and theſe ſheep, though of ſmall ſize, are found to afford a very good breed, after they have had a year's keeping in the diſtrict of Maine.

After a poor ſupper, and an indifferent night's lodging with Captain Alma, who, however opulent, continues to live in a miſerable log-houſe, without ſuitable ſupplies of bread, rum, ſugar, or even fleſh; we renewed our journey along a very bad road, which, however, was not quite ſo bad as the roads of the diſtrict of Geneſſee. We ſoon reached Little-river, another ſmall ſtream running into Penobſcot, which is not more navigable than that of Ducktrap, but, like it, drives a ſmall ſaw-mill. A few ſolitaries dwell about this bay, almoſt every one of whom is owner of a ſmall fiſhing boat, which is navigated, in the fiſhing, chiefly by himſelf or his children. Their land lies, like that of all their neighbours, totally uncultivated. The whole ſhore is occupied by ſuch ſmall fiſhermen, who are miſerably lodged, miſerably clothed, and miſerably fed.

The townſhip of Belfaſt, adjoining that of Little-river, is better ſettled, than that through which we laſt paſſed. The houſes are better, and are, even in ſome inſtances, painted: the lands have

have been brought into a better condition. This territory was ſold thirty years ago, by the family of WALDO; and its preſent ſtate of ſuperior improvement ſeems to evince, that the uncertainty of the poſſeſſion of thoſe who have ſettled in other townſhips, muſt be the chief reaſon that occaſions them to leave their lands ſo deſtitute of culture. A river, that is at the mouth about a mile broad, but navigable for only three miles upwards, here falls into a creek, much larger than any one that we had hitherto ſeen. We were to paſs this river at a place where the acceſs is extremely difficult. The ferry-boat is very ſmall, and, for horſes, very inconvenient. We were waiting for it a whole hour, and thought ourſelves fortunate in reaching the oppoſite bank, when the wind became boiſterous, the tide roſe higher in the river, and our horſes were growing very unruly. The General's negro conducted over two of the horſes, ſwimming. Conſiderable mountains riſe immediately adjacent to the bank of the river. Theſe mountains were the higheſt I had yet ſeen in this tract of the country. The ground interjacent between them and the river's edge is cleared; not a ſtump remained, and trees lay ſcattered on the ſurface. I thought the meadows to be the beſt I had ſeen, for a long while. In this townſhip of Belfaſt is a church, the

the only one in all the Waldo-patent. The roads become here better, both becauſe the ſoil is firmer, and becauſe they are more carefully repaired here, than elſewhere.

It is remarkable, that throughout almoſt all the diſtrict of Maine, the rivers and creeks flow with a ſtraight courſe into the ſea, with a longer or ſhorter length of progreſs, in which they are, in few inſtances, augmented by any auxiliary ſtreams. The only exceptions from this general character are, as far as I know, the rivers of Kennebec, Penobſcot, and Union: there are, I think, no other.

We ſtopped, at night, at the houſe of a perſon of the name of NICHOLSON, a farmer and landholder of ſome eminence. He has lived for theſe four and thirty years in Proſpect, a township which lies along the coaſt, and is contiguous to Belfaſt. He poſſeſſes nearly eighty acres of land, that has been cleared, and five of theſe in a ſtate of good cultivation. Theſe are partly in tillage, and partly in the ſtate of meadows. He, this winter, felled one hundred and fifty cords of wood, and between one and two hundred large trees; his ſons caught cod-fiſh and ſalmon to the quantity of about one hundred barrels; his daughters ſpun the wool of the ſheep, and made clothes for the whole family; they make ſhoes likewiſe of the

the hides of the cattle ſlaughtered for ſale, for all who belong to the houſe. He is content with his lot, and is full of the ordinary prejudices of all the old, ignorant huſbandmen of the diſtrict of Maine. But this is the worſt that can be ſaid of him. He thinks it impoſſible, that wheat ſhould grow in his neighbourhood, and believes that even barley and rye will, at the beſt, grow but indifferently. He accordingly, ſows as much rye and Indian corn as is requiſite for the uſe of his houſehold. Of this they make a ſort of ſoft bread, which is the ordinary food of the people in this neighbourhood, but which, in other places, would be given to the dogs. Upon all that conſiderable extent of land, which he has cleared of wood, he keeps only twenty head of black cattle, including cows, calves, and bullocks; and from twenty to five and twenty ſheep. One of his fine acres of meadow yields annually ſixty hundred-weight of hay, which is rich with a mixture of natural clover, and is more than he needs for the uſe of his cattle, which for more than ſix months in the year muſt be kept in ſtalls in the houſe. He plants an acre annually with potatoes; the produce is often four hundred buſhels, and even in leſs plentiful years at leaſt two hundred and fifty buſhels. Potatoes find a ready ſale throughout the diſtrict of Maine, at the rate

of

of one ſhilling and ſixpence or two ſhillings a buſhel.

His land is excellent. His ſheep, of which he might keep ten times as many as he does, but which he is not deſirous to augment, are fine, and afford, at the annual ſhearing, fleeces weighing each ſix pounds. That portion of it, which is not wanted for the uſe of the family, is ſold at the rate of a ſhilling a pound, and though it were inferior in quality, would not fail to fetch an equal price. After all, it is not eaſy to ſee, how old Nicholſon can have acquired the reputation of being a good farmer. To me he appears to differ from the reſt, only in poſſeſſing a greater extent of ground at a ſmaller price, without, however, making, in any degree, a better uſe of what he has.

There is no ſhip-building carried on in this townſhip of Proſpect; there belong to it only ſome of thoſe decked yachts, which are uſed in the fiſhery.

The general buſineſs of the inhabitants is wood-cutting. An able wood-man will cut down two, or even three, cords of wood in a day. The uſual price is ſeven ſhillings a cord. It coſts about a third part of the value for the conveyance of this wood to the ſhore. One who has no oxen of his own can earn, therefore, ten ſhillings a day; he may earn fourteen ſhillings, if he can convey the

the wood he cuts down to the ſhore. This is ſufficient to make theſe people careleſs of agriculture and huſbandry. More diſtant proſpects of intereſt are too weak to engage them ſteadily in agricultural induſtry.

Thoſe who neither fell their own wood, nor convey it to the ſhore, pay two ſhillings a cord to the labourers for cutting it down, and as much for its carriage to where it may be ſhipped. After this they have ſtill to themſelves a profit of half a dollar a cord. An acre of ground, that is well wooded, will afford ſixty of theſe cords. So they pocket, even in this caſe, a gain of thirty dollars an acre upon their wood. This information will not be without its uſe, to perſons who may think of purchaſing lands in the diſtrict of Maine. The growing deficiency of wood, in the vicinity of Boſton, and all along the coaſt, muſt ſoon enhance the market-price of that which remains to be cut in theſe parts.

Our next ſtage, after we left farmer Nicholſon, was Brigadier's Iſland. This iſle, with all the others which are not above three miles from the other ſhore, belong to the eſtate of Waldo-patent. It is inhabited by ſeven families, among whom it is parcelled out into ſo many different farms. Theſe families have felled the wood around the whole

whole ſhore of the iſland, and uſed that which covered the interior parts according to their domeſtic neceſſities and conveniencies. To obtain full poſſeſſion of this iſle, General Knox has offered to the ſeven families, by whom it is now occupied, to the amount of three thouſand dollars, in land and ready money, if they will peaceably relinquiſh it to him.

This iſle is acceſſible from the land by a paſſage not more than two hundred yards in length, which is dry, when the tide has ebbed. It affords excellent paſture for both great and ſmall cattle, and is qualified to repay, in an adequate manner, all the pains that might be employed upon it by a ſkilful and induſtrious huſbandman. The ſtones found at the ſurface afford reaſon for thinking, it contains marble, ſlate, and iron. The ſituation is favourable for trade. General Knox's intereſts draw his attention particularly towards the iſland, as being in the centre of his poſſeſſions. It is his object to clear this iſle for the purpoſe of maintaining in it a ſheep-ſtock. For one month in the year theſe ſheep muſt be houſed; and he intends to build a proper ſtall for this uſe. He is of opinion, that by reſiding there he may obtain conſiderable ſums of money, owing to him for land in the neighbouring country,

try, which he is willing to cede to its preſent poſſeſſors at a price below its real value, to avoid all trouble and diſputation.

Mr. GRIFFIN, one of the preſent inhabitants, is building a brig of eighty-five tons burthen, which he intends for the coaſting-trade. It will coſt, when fit for ſea, to the amount of two thouſand four hundred and fifty dollars, which is about thirty dollars a ton. He has bought almoſt all the timber neceſſary for his purpoſe in Penobſcot River, as there was none of ſufficient growth, for this uſe, remaining upon Brigadier's Iſland.

The townſhip of Crankford was the laſt place in Waldo-patent that General Knox intended to viſit. We halted at the houſe of an old farmer, named Colonel SCHULTZ. He poſſeſſes, with the permiſſion of the General, three farms lying on Penobſcot River, about ten miles inland from its mouth. Though but an indifferent farmer, he had ſet himſelf in oppoſition to the common prejudices againſt wheat. He ſowed ſome acres with it, which yielded him a return of fifteen buſhels an acre. This year his wheat is ſmutty; the grain is ſmall, gray, and light, not yielding above a tenth part of the uſual proportion of meal. He raiſes likewiſe good Indian corn, the return of which is at the rate of twenty buſhels an acre. But his ploughing is ſlight; he lays on little

manure; nor can the quality of the ſoil, nor the ſituation of his grounds, be commended. His potatoe-fields yield much the ſame increaſe as thoſe of farmer Nicholſon. He has been ſettled here for theſe eight and twenty years; yet, out of three hundred acres, which he poſſeſſes, has not brought more than five and twenty under culture.

But a ſmall quantity of cod is caught at the bottom of the bay, or in Penobſcot River. In the months of June and July, all hands are employed in the ſalmon-fiſhery. They are often taken with the harpoon, but more commonly with nets, while the tide ebbs. The inhabitants, in particular, of one ſmall tract of land, which juts out into the ſea, derive great profit from this fiſhery. It is there uſual for a ſingle family to take in a ſeaſon from ten to ſixty barrels of ſalmon, weighing, each barrel, two hundred pounds, and fetching in the market the price of eight dollars. The ſhore of Brigadier's Iſland is famous for the plentiful captures of ſalmons upon it. For ſome years this fiſhery has been leſs ſucceſsful than formerly. It has hitherto been very little fortunate in the preſent year. For this failure the Indians are blamed, who live a hundred miles higher up, on the banks of Penobſcot River. They are wont to fiſh every day in the year,

year, which hinders the neceſſary annual renewal of the numbers of the ſalmons. The Americans, on the contrary, are accuſtomed to refrain from fiſhing for two whole months in the year together, and always upon Sundays.

Theſe Indians dwell in a pleaſant village by the river ſide. They live, like the reſt of the Indians, without making regular yearly proviſion for the ſupply of their wants, but approach, in their manners, ſomewhat nearer to civility. They belong to a tribe, which the French Miſſionaries almoſt converted, or, at leaſt, ſuppoſed, that they had converted, to the Catholic religion. This territory falling afterwards into the poſſeſſion of Britain, and ſince, of the American States, the Catholic religion ceaſed to be preached to the Indians at the expence of the government. At preſent there lives a French prieſt among them, from whom they have learned the doctrine of tranſubſtantiation; but neither the duty and advantage of temperance, nor the principles and practice of agriculture, nor the injuſtice and folly of waſting the beſt means for the ſupport of the country by deſtroying the ſalmons at an improper ſeaſon. Theſe Indians bring, every year, a large quantity of beavers, otters, foxes, and racoon ſkins, for ſale to the merchants on the river.

Theſe ſkins are purchaſed at a very low price; and they receive rum in exchange.

Penobſcot River is navigable as far as the tide riſes, that is, for the ſpace of thirty miles from its mouth. For ſmall boats it is acceſſible to the diſtance of one hundred miles higher up. On its courſe it waters ſeveral beautiful diſtricts of country filled with wood, and runs out into many creeks; all of which are ſufficient to drive a number of mills. Up to the limit of the riſing of the tide its banks are inhabited. After advancing along them to a certain diſtance, you enter the territories which ſtill pertain to the Indians.

The veſſels belonging to this river are not more than twenty, of which two are employed in the trade to Europe. Theſe two belong to Mr. TREAT, a merchant, who has his principal place of reſidence near that part of the courſe of the river, above which the tide ceaſes to riſe; and poſſeſſes ſeveral ſtorehouſes, at different diſtances, along the river's ſide. In the ſpace of ten years, during which he has lived here, he has acquired, in trade, a conſiderable property. The reſt purſue the coaſting trade, or, in the years in which this does not promiſe ſucceſs, a trade with the Weſt India Iſlands. From all that I could learn, I am led to think, that timber of all ſorts may be had

had cheap here, as well as in every other part of the diſtrict of Maine which I had occaſion to viſit. Ship-building is here at the rate of twenty-ſix dollars and two-thirds a ton. During this whole year there have not been more than five built in the river. The want of capital is the only reaſon why ſo little is done in this branch of buſineſs. It is true, that, on account of the preſent war in Europe, the expence is now much greater than it formerly was; but, in the preceding years, when the expence was ſmaller, the number of veſſels built was not more conſiderable.

The whole townſhip of Belfaſt lies within the county of Hancock. A great part of it is ſtill inhabited; and its whole population does not exceed ten thouſand ſouls upon a diſtrict of eleven thouſand four hundred ſquare miles in extent. Penobſcot is the capital town.

Waſhington, a county lying ſomewhat more to the north, and bordering upon the poſſeſſions of the Britiſh, poſſeſſes, on a wider extent of territory, a population of more than three thouſand inhabitants.

Penobſcot is ſtill known by the Indian name of Bagadus. The exportation from it is not conſiderable. The value of theſe exports amounted, in the year 1791, to ten thouſand eight hundred and fifty-four dollars; in the year 1792, to eight

thouſand three hundred and fifteen dollars; in 1793, to nineteen thouſand three hundred and twenty-ſeven dollars; in 1794, to five thouſand eight hundred and twenty-five dollars; in 1795, to four thouſand nine hundred and forty-nine dollars; reckoning the year from the beginning of October, to the end of September.

I believe that Penobſcot River is very juſtly deemed the moſt favourable ſituation for the commerce of this province. It may be ſafely affirmed, that any company or individual poſſeſſing a conſiderable capital, and knowing how to lay it out in improvements, and in the trade naturally connected with this ſituation, might ſettle here with no ſmall advantage. A conſiderable number of veſſels might be built, if all the wood from the lands were appropriated to this uſe, and if every day were carefully dedicated to inceſſant induſtry. The ſaw-mills would render the wood of great value; and it would quickly be ſeen, that the preſent ſaw-mills are ſuſceptible of improvement, which would render them much more profitable than they now are: particularly in the cutting of ſhingles, and in breaking the bark of the ſpruce-fir, as is now done in the vicinity of Boſton for the uſe of the tanners, there might be great improvement made. In winter the veſſels might be freighted with mules and horſes,

horſes, reared here, for the uſe of the Weſt India iſles; for theſe animals will be bred here in very great numbers, when example, and a certainty of advantageous ſale, ſhall have duly encouraged the planters to attend to this branch of farming. Salt-fiſh, too, either procured by purchaſe from others, or by keeping fiſhing veſſels, would find a good market in the Weſt India iſles. Theſe iſles might be ſupplied alſo with cattle from this province, as it is capable of producing prodigious numbers of them. Another product for the ſame exportation is corn, which will infallibly afford great profits to this country, when once a ſpirit of agriculture ſhall have been ſufficiently excited throughout it. In this manner might ſuch a company or individual, as was above alluded to, gradually clear the land of its wood, and bring it into a good ſtate of cultivation, while its exportable products would afford a good income, and the example would be of infinite utility to the whole country. Beſide all this, there ſhould be a ſhop or two furniſhed with the uſual articles for the conſumption of the country; for ſuch ſhops as I have already had occaſion to notice, prove extremely lucrative to thoſe who employ a number of labourers. The conſequence would be the ſpeedy acquiſition of a large fortune by the company or individual by whom theſe meaſures ſhould

be purſued. The increaſe of their means would naturally enlarge their concerns, and render them more profitable.

Exportation, the grand ſource of profit to a great landholder, both on account of the preſent advantage which it yields, and becauſe it tends to enhance the prices of all commodities, is more neceſſary in the province of Maine, than in many other places. The emigrants make little reſort to this province. The diſtrict of Geneſſee, and the back parts of Pennſylvania, Kentucky, and all the weſtern parts where the climate is milder, the ſoil more fertile, and the land cheaper, are naturally preferred. The difference between the abundant population of Geneſſee, which was, within theſe laſt ten years, in the poſſeſſion of the Indians, and the ſcanty number of families, ſcattered throughout the province of Maine, of which the greater part was, an hundred years ſince, reduced into a colonial territory, is an undeniable proof of the truth of what is here affirmed, which ought certainly to have its weight with the great landholders of this province. It may, indeed, be reaſonably expected, that there will be a gradual influx of ſettlers into this region, from the great increaſe of the population of Maſſachuſetts. The wilds of Maine may be thus at length inhabited; and then the value of land will riſe, and there will

will be an increaſe of manufacturing and commercial induſtry, to the great advantage both of the land-owners and the merchants.

In ſome places, labourers are procured pretty eaſily; and the wages, for any conſiderable time together, are there at the ſame rate, as in the diſtricts beyond Boſton, already deſcribed.

The country is healthful, though much colder than the great landholders are willing to allow. Fogs and rains are more frequent here than in the more ſouthern parts of America. The maritime ſituation of the province of Maine, contributes, no doubt, to increaſe the humidity of its atmoſphere. The perpetual dampneſs on the ſea coaſt produces a greater occaſion for warm and conſtant fires there, than in the interior parts. But, however rigorous the climate, it is ſufficiently favourable to the production of maize, and of excellent hay. Nor is there any juſt reaſon for ſuppoſing, that wheat and other grains would not thrive in it, if carefully cultivated.

Life is uſually long and healthy in this province. It is not uncommon to meet with old men of the age of eighty, or ninety years, though the general condition of the people be but miſerable, at leaſt in that part of the country through which I accompanied General Knox. Save the brothers ALMAS, we found none who could be

ſaid

ſaid to be even moderately intelligent. They are univerſally poor, or at leaſt live as if they were ſo in an extreme degree. The habitations are every where poor, low huts. Every where, you find a dirty, dark-coloured rye-meal, and that not in ſufficient quantity. The ſort of freſh meat to be ſeen on any table, is that of lambs, which are killed, not ſo much for the ſake of procuring a good diſh, as to prevent the ſheep-ſtock from becoming more numerous than is deſired. In ſhort, of all America, the province of Maine is the place that afforded me the worſt accommodation. And, conſidering how little reaſon I found to praiſe the accommodations of many other places; what I have now ſaid of Maine muſt be regarded as an affirmation, that the condition of human life in that place is exceedingly wretched.

The common drink here, and throughout all America, is grog, or a mixture of water with rum or whiſky. It is made alſo with gin or brandy, but not in theſe parts.

A ſort of beer, made from the twigs of the ſpruce-fir, is likewiſe drunk here. Molaſſes, and occaſionally maple-tree ſugar, are joined with the ſpruce twigs, in brewing this beverage.

Here is alſo another ſort of beer, much like the former; but it is brewed from the young twigs

twigs of the birch, inſtead of thoſe of the ſpruce-fir.

Both theſe liquors are very common in Maſſachuſetts and in Canada. Many people are fond of them; to me they are diſagreeable.

All the ſettlers in Waldo-patent, a very few excepted, occupy lands to which they have no juſt right. But they are of two different claſſes; of which one conſiſts of perſons who have ſettled here by the permiſſion of the General or his ſtewards, and are to pay a certain purchaſe-money at a future time; but the others neither aſked nor obtained any ſuch permiſſion. The condition of the former may appear to be more ſecure than that of the latter. But then this laſt claſs is ſo much the more numerous, that the General will probably find it neceſſary to treat them all alike. All acknowledge that they muſt pay a certain rent or purchaſe-money; but neither do they offer ready money, nor fix any preciſe time for payment. The General encounters all the perplexity and difficulties of this buſineſs with the firmeſt ſteadineſs, and the moſt extraordinary patience.

PRICE OF WOOD IN THE PROVINCE OF MAINE.

I was induced to form the following table of the prices of different ſorts of timber in different places

places of this province, by conſidering that it might become hereafter a matter of ſome curioſity to compare the future variations in the price of wood, with that for which it is ſold at this preſent time.

I have added a view of the prices of other products of this province, according to the moſt complete and accurate information that I could obtain. This alſo will ſerve for a fixed point in the ſcale of the variations of price, which theſe products may hereafter undergo.

I have given likewiſe a view of the expences and the returns of a late voyage of a ſchooner to England, which was communicated to me by Colonel Schultz.

PRICE

PRICE OF WOOD IN THE PROVINCE OF MAINE.

		Warren.	Myganti-cock.	Ducktrap.	Penobſcot River.	Wiſcaſſet.	Brunſwick.	Portland.
*Boards	for 1000 feet of fir	40 ſh.	36 ſh.	—	—	—	—	—
	for 1000 feet of oak		60	36 ſh.	36 ſh.	36 ſh.	36 ſh.	45 ſh.
†Planks	1000 feet of fir	60	72	54	—	66	66	90
	1000 feet of oak	80	20	12 doll.	72	72	72	90
‡Shingles	1000 of them	25	10	20	20 doll.	132	132	180
§Claw-boards	1000 feet	12	—	12	12	12 doll.	12 doll.	12 doll.
‖Clear-boards	1000 feet	14	—	10	10	10 to 12 p.	12	—
¶ A ſmaller ſpecies of boards	for the ton of fir	—	—	9	—	11 to 12 p.	12	11 to 12
	for the ton of oak	—	18	12 ſh.	—	11 ſh.	18 ſh.	24
Maſts from 24 to 22 inches	every foot	4	—	18	10 ſh.	14	24	—
Maſts from 22 to 18 inches	every foot	3	2s. 6d.	—	3	5	—	—
**Coopers' ſtores, 1000 of them		10 doll.	8 doll.	—	4	—	—	—

PRICE OF OTHER ARTICLES IN THE PROVINCE OF MAINE.

Lime, the barrel of 50 gallons	10 ſh.	—	—	—	—	—	—
Hay, for 2000lb.	9 doll.	6 doll.	8 doll.	6 doll.	8 doll.	8 doll.	8 doll.
Barley	—	—	—	—	4 to 6 p.	—	—

All theſe were the prices in 1795.

Wood for fuel coſts one dollar a cord. * Theſe boards are one inch thick, and eleven inches broad. † The planks are twice the thickneſs of the boards. ‡ The ſhingles are either of oak or fir. § Claw-boards are fir-deals, four feet long, and four inches broad. They are uſed to cover framed wooden houſes. ‖ Clear-boards are deals without knot. ¶ The ton of theſe is forty feet long, and one foot thick; if leſs thick, it muſt be longer. ** Theſe are of oak, but in Penobſcot River of aſh.

Expences and returns of a voyage performed by the Dolphin ſchooner, of Cuſhing, in the province of Maine, one hundred and twenty-two tons burthen, Captain BAYENTON, commander, in the months of May, June, and July, 1795, in the ſpace of three months wanting five days; from Camden to Liverpool, and from Liverpool back to Boſton.

	Dollars.	Dollars.
Expenditure by the merchants freight — — —	440	
Captain's wages for the voyage	166	
Pilot's wages, twenty dollars a month — — —	60	
Four ſailors, eighteen dollars a month — — —	192	
Proviſions — — —	120—	978

Prime Coſt of the Cargo at Camden.

100 tons of oak, at three dollars a ton — — —	300	
14,000 oak ſtaves, at eight dollars a thouſand — —	112	
2000 feet of deal, at ſix dollars a thouſand feet — —	12	
Duties paid in England —	225	
Occaſional expences — —	156—	1783

Purchaſed

Purchaſed in England.

	Dollars.	Dollars.
42 tons of ſalt, at three ſhillings and four pence ſterl. — —	331	
272 buſhels of pit coal, at three pence ſterl. a buſhel — —	14—	345
Duties on the ſalt at Boſton		420
Total expenditure		2548

Receipts of the Merchants' Sales at Liverpool.

4000 feet, or 100 tons of oak, at three ſhillings a foot, or twenty dollars a ton — —	2000	
14,000 oak ſtaves, at forty-three dollars a thouſand — —	630	
2000 feet of deal, at forty-five dollars — — —	90—	2720

Sales at Boſton.

420 tons of ſalt, at four dollars, 85	2068	
272 buſhels of pit coal —	96—	2164
Total receipts —		4884
Total expenditure —		2548
Clear profit to the merchant		2336

This

This great profit is not to be ſo ſurely reckoned upon, as if the ſame cargo for the returning voyage were always to be eaſily obtained in England. Yet it affords certain data, from which may be inferred what a conſiderable benefit this foreign trade affords in return for a moderate expenditure.

But I repeat, that this country is ſtill in its infancy, and in a languid and cheerleſs infancy. The taxes are much heavier than in any newly ſettled country I have as yet viſited. Mr. Schultz, by whom I am informed of the fact, pays twenty dollars a year. Among theſe taxes is one for the ſupport of ſchools, though no ſchools have hitherto been eſtabliſhed.

FARTHER OBSERVATIONS CONCERNING THE PROVINCE OF MAINE.

There is no houſe for religious worſhip in this province, neither in the diſtrict of Belfaſt, nor in Penobſcot. Penobſcot is the only town in theſe parts, and it conſiſts of near a thouſand houſes. A poor preacher lives in theſe parts, who has only a very few hearers, to whom he preaches at different places every ſecond Sunday, and who pay him at the rate of four dollars each. Throughout all America, the building of a new church, for every parochial diſtrict, is conſidered as a very burthenſome

burthenſome expence. Here, therefore the people rather pay a certain conſideration, leaving the preacher to find a houſe for himſelf. The young people of both ſexes, however, eſpecially the young women, are very deſirous of a church, in which they might have an opportunity to aſſemble every week, and to diſplay their perſons and their dreſs. In New England they refrain, on Sunday, with weak ſuperſtition, even from the moſt harmleſs ſports. But, it is, in truth, becauſe it affords them an opportunity of going from home, and meeting with their neighbours, that theſe people are ſo fond of viſiting the church.

There is, in this country, a great lack of medical practitioners, at leaſt of perſons whoſe ſkill is worthy of the name. The people are not here either ſufficiently numerous, or ſufficiently opulent, to make it eligible for ſkilful ſurgeons or phyſicians to ſettle among them. The ſurgeon's employment is exerciſed at preſent by people who are engaged in other purſuits, and therefore make this but their occaſional buſineſs, and who are ſo ignorant as ſcarcely to know how to let blood with ſafety to the patient. In the ſtate of Maſſachuſetts, any perſon is at liberty to aſſume the profeſſion of medicine at his pleaſure; and it is certainly a diſgrace to the legiſlature, that the health and lives of theſe ſimple and credu-

lous people ſhould be in ſuch a manner expoſed a prey to ignorance, impudence, and quackery.

When General Knox had accompliſhed his buſineſs, we went on board the ſchooner, which I mentioned above, hoping that, within four hours, we ſhould reach the General's houſe. It was ten o'clock in the morning when we went on board, and the wind was favourable. But the wind ſhifted on a ſudden, the weather became ſtormy, our progreſs was conſiderably interrupted, and we lay-to till the ſtorm was over.

Next morning we found, that we could not yet make way, and therefore retired again to another creek, about ſix miles nearer than the former to the place to which we were going, but ſtill fifteen miles diſtant from where we were to take our way for St. George's River. The weather was now fair, and General Knox, who is not at all fond of navigation, thought it would be better to go on ſhore, aſſuring me that we ſhould be able to procure horſes from Captain Alma, which would quickly carry us to St. George's River. We were not far from Ducktrap. Upon our arrival at the Captain's houſe, we were encountered by new difficulties. We had to wait for our own horſes, which were coming under the care of the poſt; and this happened to be the only place in all the province of Maine, in which the

the travelling of the poſt is ſomewhat retarded by the frequency of the plantations. The horſes, whoſe arrival was expected to be about noon, came ſix hours later. We were thus obliged to paſs the night in a dirty houſe; and, in the mean time, the wind had changed, and our ſchooner was gone on her way, much farther than would have been ſufficient to conduct us to the end of our journey. Theſe inconvenient occurrences were ſufficiently diſagreeable to me; for, having ſo far to travel, I had now rather too little time remaining for my ſubſequent journey; and I had wiſhed to ſpend ſome ſhort time longer with General Knox and his family.

DEPARTURE FROM THE HOUSE OF GENERAL KNOX.

On the 3d day of October, four and twenty hours after our arrival at St. George's, I was obliged to ſet out for Boſton. I had experienced ſuch friendly entertainment from General Knox and his family, that it was with real concern I left them. They did not treat me as a ſtranger, but with the kind and eaſy attentions which are paid to one who is at once a relation and a friend. Mrs. Knox is a lady, of whom you conceive ſtill a higher opinion, the longer you are acquainted with her. Seeing her at Philadelphia, you think

of her but as a fortunate player at whiſt. At her own houſe in the country, you diſcover her to poſſeſs wit, intelligence, a good heart, an excellent underſtanding. In the country, Miſs Knox lays aſide her exceſſive timidity, and you admire alike her beauty, wit, and cheerfulneſs. As for Mrs. Flunker, you find her intereſting at a firſt acquaintance, and no leſs ſo upon a longer familiarity. I ſay nothing of the General. I have already ſaid he is one of the worthieſt men I have known; cheerful, agreeable, valuable equally as an excellent friend and an engaging companion. With a heart warmly grateful for ſo much kindneſs, I took my leave of this worthy family; and gratitude is the moſt pleaſing feeling of which my preſent ſituation leaves me capable. The whole family ſaw me depart, with the ſame kind concern, as if I had been a near relation; and perhaps nothing could be more intereſtingly affecting than this ſcene.

From St. George's to Warren the ſettlers are not numerous. This diſtrict extends to Thomastown, where the General reſides. About twenty houſes ſtand at the place, beyond which the tide ceaſes to riſe. There are two or three ſawing-mills, corn-mills, and waulk-mills, two or three ſhops, and two or three ſmall merchants. The river there ceaſes to be navigable, on account of a num-

a number of rocks that riſe in the midſt of its channel. A canal is to be cut here, with the General's permiſſion, by which the river will be made navigable for ſixty or ſeventy miles farther than at preſent. It may be cut without any very conſiderable difficulty, and will prove of the greateſt advantage to the General and his poſterity. The ſoil is moderately good, but its cultivation is neglected. The back-parts I have not ſeen; but all the ſettlers who live contiguous to the river, if they can ſell their wood, think not, any more than the reſt throughout the province of Maine, of applying themſelves to the tillage of their grounds, and the improvements of huſbandry.

WALDOBOROUGH; BROADBAY; NOBLEBOROUGH; NEWCASTLE.

The next diſtrict is Waldoborough. It is a German ſettlement, formed forty years ago by Brigadier-General Waldo. Three years afterwards, he brought hither ſome German families, and aſſigned to each of them one hundred acres of ground. It is in a ſtate of proſperity. The families, which were, originally, forty in number, have increaſed to two hundred and fifty. Fifty other planters, Iriſh, Engliſh, and Americans, live alſo here. But, it is requiſite for theſe to under-

ſtand German, as this is the language commonly ſpoken throughout the diſtrict: though all the German inhabitants read Engliſh, and have the laws and the proceedings of their courts of juſtice in that language. The German is, however, the common language of trade, and of familiar intercourſe.

Broadbay is formed by an arm of the ſea which here advances inland. A ſmall river, the courſe of which is for ſome thirty miles, falls into this bay. Like the other rivers of this territory, it is not navigable. Trees may be floated, ſingly, down the ſtream, but in no other way, from the diſtance of ten or twelve miles above. The interior extremity of the bay lies about ten miles inland. Three or four veſſels are annually built here. To this place belong eight ſhips, of which only three carry three maſts. Theſe are almoſt all, either the property of the merchants of Wiſcaſſet and that neighbourhood, or elſe are, at leaſt, annually freighted by thoſe merchants. An Iriſh merchant, who has reſided for theſe ſeveral years in Waldoborough, does buſineſs in this way, on his own account, and with good ſucceſs. A cargo of wood can be quickly procured at Waldoborough; but the price is here ſomewhat higher, than in St. George's River, or the Bay of Penobſcot.

The

The buildings are ſituated on the declivity of the hills; on the edges of the bay; and are pretty numerous; but are ſmall, and make as ſorry an appearance as any I have lately ſeen. The quality of the ſoil is moderately good. From fifteen to eighteen buſhels of maize, twenty buſhels of barley, fifteen buſhels of rye, is the ordinary produce from an acre of ground; three hundred buſhels is the uſual encreaſe of potatoes from one acre. Each family keeps from fifteen to twenty head of cattle. The fear of the bears and wolves, which are numerous in theſe parts, does not hinder theſe people from driving out their cattle to feed in the woods. Though one part of the herd ſhould be, to-day, devoured by the beaſts of prey; the reſt would, nevertheleſs, be driven out, to feed in the woods, to-morrow: but ſuch accidents are rare. There is no inſtance of children having been attacked. I myſelf, in my journey of this day, and at the diſtance of a mile from Waldoborough, ſaw a bear of a conſiderable ſize, running acroſs the road. I purſued him on horſeback, without leaving the road, and he ran away with great ſpeed.

Broadbay is the boundary of Waldo-patent, and the centre of Waldoborough. The houſes of this laſt place lie ſcattered around the bay, the

environs of which are much more populous than the territory through which I had travelled hitherto. I was told, that, ſome miles inland, both the ſoil and the huſbandry are better, and the ſettlements more numerous.

Waldo-patent lies in the county of Lincoln, which contains about thirty thouſand inhabitants. The county-courts are held at Hallowell, Pownalborough and Waldoborough. Thomaſtown, where General Knox reſides, lies alſo in the county of Lincoln; which, however, does not extend beyond Belfaſt.

Nobleborough, the next townſhip, is much more populous than the laſt, and exhibits great diverſity in the appearance of its houſes, and the wealth or poverty of its different inhabitants. This diſtrict has likewiſe its Bay of Damaſcobay, which extends ten or twelve miles inland. A few toiſes from the inmoſt point of this bay, is a lake of freſh water, not leſs than fifty miles in the extent of its area. Such lakes are frequent throughout this part of the country. They abound in fiſh, of which, however, the inhabitants make no uſe. The quantity is not ſufficient, to make it an object of trade, to ſalt, and carry them to market; and theſe people are too negligent, to fiſh for the ſupply of their own tables. There

are

are ſome ſhips built in Damaſcobay; and of theſe the greater part are employed by the merchants of Wiſcaſſet.

The diſtrict of Newcaſtle has, likewiſe, a bay; or rather, is interſected by the river Steepſent, which runs by Wiſcaſſet. At Newcaſtle, this river is acceſſible for ſhips of burthen: it admits ſmall veſſels, for ſome miles farther up. There are two ſhips at preſent in building at Newcaſtle. You croſs the river by a ferry, which is convenient and ſafe. A bridge is about to be built here; and the ferryman is much leſs concerned for the probable loſs which it will occaſion to him, of his preſent income, than pleaſed, that he is to be thus releaſed from that inceſſant watchfulneſs and toil of the ferry.

The road along which I, this day, travelled, was rugged, obſtructed by rocks and roots of trees, often miry, paſſing over great inequalities of ground, and worſt in the woods, through which a great part of it led. Worthy General Knox conducted me, eight miles on my journey, and directed me to the dwelling of an honeſt German, a ſurgeon, who, in favourable years, gains from ſixty to eighty dollars by his practice, and who told me, that, for twenty miles round, there is no other medical practitioner. This honeſt man accompanied me, till I was no longer in danger

ODES HOUSE OXFORD LIBRARY

danger of wandering from the way; and refuſed to receive money for my dinner, which I earneſtly offered him. He has ſix children, all married, and a ſmall farm of forty acres, which, as he told me, is not very well cultivated. But, he ſays, he has enough, and does not covet riches. He, on a former year, remitted three hundred dollars to Philadelphia, to procure a German miniſter, to whom he now pays thirty dollars a year, beſides his juſt ſhare of the congregational contribution. On the whole, this man is an eccentric character.

WISCASSET.

Mr. LEE, whom I ſaw at the houſe of General Knox, had aſked me to take my lodging at his houſe, when I ſhould come to Wiſcaſſet. I did ſo. He is a lawyer; and he appeared to me, to be one of the beſt employed ones in the whole country. He has an elegant houſe; is a very worthy man; gave me a kind reception; and expreſſed his concern that his wife, who went lately on a viſit to Boſton, was not at home, to make my entertainment better.

Wiſcaſſet, ſituated on the bay of Penobſcot, is the firſt place in the province of Maine, in which any conſiderable buſineſs is tranſacted. The merchants are not very rich, but they are very numerous;

merous; and, as I have already mentioned, proprietors of almoſt all the veſſels which ſail from the neighbouring creeks and bays. Some individuals among them poſſeſs to the number of ſix or ſeven ſhips. They hire out for freight, thoſe which are not required for the carriage of their own traffic; and the preſent ſituation of Europe affords great ſcope to this carrying-trade of the Americans, which they find to be very profitable, though not without its riſks. Mr. SWAN of Boſton has hired a great quantity of tonnage, for the purpoſe of exporting corn and flour to France.

There belong fifty ſhips to Wiſcaſſet. Ten of theſe ſail to Europe, on account of merchants living in this place. They export the products of the country, and bring back, in return, to Boſton, foreign goods, for which there is no ſale in the province of Maine.

Wiſcaſſet lies at the diſtance of twelve miles from the ſea; and for this reaſon, there live but few of ſhip-maſters at this ſmall port. Theſe people have their dwellings along the coaſt. They would loſe half their preſent gains, if they ſettled at any diſtance from it. This town is pretty compact, and conſiſts of about one hundred and fifty houſes, ſome of which are very handſome. In the year 1789, the whole traffic of this diſtrict

was

was carried on in thirty-five veſſels, which did not carry, in all, above two thouſand and ninety tons. In 1795, and not later than the 10th day of October, the number of ſhips regiſtered was one hundred and two, and their tonnage, nine thouſand nine hundred and forty-four tons. Theſe facts evince, to what an extraordinary pitch, even the ſole buſineſs of ſhip-building is capable of advancing the trade and opulence of the people of theſe parts. The exports amounted, in the year 1791, to thirty-five thouſand five hundred and ſixty-two dollars; in the year 1792, to thirty-nine thouſand two hundred and fifty-three dollars; in 1793, to thirty-ſix thouſand four hundred and eighty-three dollars; in 1794, to thirty-two thouſand three hundred and thirty dollars; in 1795, to thirty-four thouſand ſix hundred and fifty-nine dollars. The ſmallneſs of the variations in the amounts of the money-prices of the total exports, in theſe ſucceſſive years; while the market-value of thoſe proviſions of which this exportation conſiſts, has been continually riſing; evinces the truth of what I affirmed concerning the ſhips of Wiſcaſſet, as being employed chiefly in the carrying-trade, and taking in their ladings at other ports.

KENNEBECK RIVER.

The road lies along the interior extremity of the bay. As it advances towards Boſton, the appearance of induſtry and buſineſs encreaſes; the houſes become larger and handſomer. Volwick-bay lies not far from Wiſcaſſet. One or two ſmall veſſels have been built in it; ſeveral corn and ſawing-mills ſtand upon the ſmall rivers which fall into it; and in theſe the upper rocks form a ſort of natural dam to accumulate the water for the uſe of the mills. The land between Kennebeck-river and Wiſcaſſet, is ſtony, yet fertile. It is everywhere inhabited, yet but in a moderate ſtate of cultivation. Of ten miles journey, by this way, ſcarce a quarter of a mile lies through woods. Kennebeck-river is to be croſſed by a ferry. The river is here about half a mile broad; and the paſſage is ſaid to be ſometimes dangerous, though I found it ſafe and eaſy. Both the winds and tide were favourable; and, in five minutes, I reached the farther ſhore. Both the ferryman and his boat are very good.

Kennebeck is one of the great rivers of the province of Maine. Its ſource is two hundred miles diſtant from its mouth, and it waters the fineſt woodlands in this region. It is navigable to the diſtance of fifty miles upward from its mouth; but,

but, this navigation is greatly obſtructed by rocks and ſand-banks. There are ſhips built at Hallowell, which ſtands at the diſtance of forty miles up the river: but, theſe receive their lading at Bath, ſix miles below the ferry by which I paſſed. The wood felled at Hallowell and places contiguous to it, is conveyed down to Bath in ſledges or boats, and is, then, received on board the ſhips. The entrance into Kennebeck-river is ſo dangerous, that ſhips ſailing with this deſtination, if inſured at London, pay a higher premium, than thoſe bound for any other bay, harbour, or river, on theſe coaſts; at leaſt I was ſo informed.

There belong forty ſhips to this river. Theſe are, for the greater part, the property of merchants who have their counting-houſes in Bath, and their dwelling-houſes in either Bath or Hallowell. The reſt belong to merchants reſident in Wiſcaſſet or Portland. The banks of the river are inhabited to the diſtance of one hundred and thirty miles inland. That tract of land which is watered by no other river, is, in one direction, occupied to the extent of eighty or one hundred miles.

Hallowell is, as I was informed, a town conſiſting of two hundred houſes. Another town of the ſame name, and not leſs conſiderable, is ſituate two miles higher on the ſame river. They afford, both,

both, a market for the produce of the lands; which is very abun dant; for the ſoil is excellent, and wheat and other grains are cultivated upon it. There is alſo a great deal of wood brought down Kennebeck River; but the wood contiguous to the ſhores of the river, and adjacent to the plantations and dwellings, now begins, as may naturally be ſuppoſed, to be exhauſted. The large wood is cut, as I am told, at the diſtance of twenty miles above Hallowell. Thoſe who derive their principal means of ſupport from the ſale of this article, are wont to wander into the deep woods, in the month of November, with their families and cattle, often to the diſtance of from forty to ſixty miles from their ordinary habitations. They are previouſly careful to provide hay in the ſummer, by going into theſe woods, mowing the graſs, and putting it up in ricks, for the uſe of their cattle, when they ſhall return in the winter. They now rear huts for themſelves; fell their wood; bring it, on ſledges, to the river's ſide; and there reſerve it, till the river is ſo much ſwollen by rains as to convey it, eaſily, floating down the ſtream. They mark, each his trees with a particular mark, before committing them to the ſtream, ſo that the property of every different wood-cutter can be diſtinguiſhed at the place of ſhipping, without diſpute or miſtake.

Unleſs

Unleſs the exceſſive ſeverity of the winter drive them from the woods, ſooner than they intended, they return not until April or May; and they then apply themſelves to the cultivation of their lands. Bath is the ſeat of a cuſtom-houſe, or a *port of entry* as they call it. Its exports amounted, in the year 1791, to the value of twenty-nine thouſand four hundred and fifty-ſeven dollars; in 1792, to thirty-ſeven thouſand and two dollars; in 1793, to forty-five thouſand three hundred and fifty-one dollars; in 1794, to twenty-three thouſand ſix hundred and forty-four dollars; in 1795, to thirty-four thouſand ſix hundred and fifty-nine dollars.

In the diſtrict of Brunſwick, which borders on that of Bath, the ſoil is, in general, poor, and almoſt everywhere a dry ſand. It affords no trees, but the white fir, the white birch, and the ſilver fir, none of which is of any very conſiderable growth. It is but very imperfectly cleared and cultivated. Few habitations are to be ſeen. On the road, I found only two or three ſmall villages, or rather hamlets. The firſt of them, at which I dined, conſiſts of thirty or forty houſes. Of theſe, ſome are pretty neat. The people who live at ſuch a diſtance from the ſea-coaſt, have no employments but thoſe of huſbandry, and ſome occaſional hunting. The land uſually yields;

an

an acre, twenty-five buſhels of maize, one hundred and fifty buſhels of potatoes, eighteen buſhels of rye. The culture which it receives, is but little. There is a little wheat, and ſome barley, likewiſe raiſed here.

The vicinity of the ſea, and the high wages which ſailors have, for ſome time, been wont to receive, produces, among the young people, a very general preference for a ſea-faring life. Labourers in agriculture are, conſequently, more difficult to be procured, and demand higher wages; they expect ten or eleven dollars a month. The meadows yield a good deal of hay. This is an article of primary neceſſity; for the cattle muſt be kept, for ſix or ſeven months of the year, in the ſtalls; and during this time, hay is their only forage. Each cow or bullock conſumes nearly ſix thouſand pounds of hay, and ſeventy or eighty buſhels of maize.

The other village in Brunſwick, which I paſſed through, lies five miles farther. The thirty or forty families which live here together, at the mouth of the Amareſkoghin, are uſually employed in ſhip-building, and ſome little traffic. Three ſhips have been lately built here; and other ten belong, alſo, to this ſmall town. But, almoſt all the veſſels built in theſe creeks, are the property of merchants who reſide in the more conſiderable

neighbouring towns. Moſt of the houſes of this ſmall place, ſtand on the ſhore of the bay of Caſco. This bay, of which one arm is of great extent, advances, here, thirty miles inland. Ships built in Brunſwick, or belonging to it, take in their ladings at Brick Iſlands, ten miles farther down the bay. The bay of Caſco again attracts the traveller's notice near Trueport, a neighbouring townſhip, in which the ſhip-building buſineſs is not carried on to greater extent than here, and of which the land is as dry and ſandy as that of Brunſwick, in thoſe places where the two townſhips are conterminous, but becomes better at a diſtance from that border.

NORTH YARMOUTH.

North Yarmouth has the appearance of a ſmall town. A number of houſes, and of labourers of all ſorts, are here aſſembled upon one ſpot. It lies on a ſmall creek of the bay of Caſco, where it receives the waters of Royal River; a ſtream of which the courſe is only fifty-eight miles from its head to the ſea, and which is navigable only by ſmall boats. This little ſpot of earth is the ſcene of a great deal of buſineſs. Three ſhips, of which one was of one hundred and fifty tons burthen, were lately built here; not to reckon two others, which were begun in the preſent year, and

and are already in the water. Here are mills of different kinds. The land is ſomewhat better cultivated, in this neighbourhood. The ſea is too far diſtant, to draw the people away from agriculture, to the fiſhery. The houſes are of better ſtructure than elſewhere, in that part of this diſtrict, through which the highway leads. Potaſhes are now becoming an article of trade. Some few merchants have their dwellings in North Yarmouth. Three or four agree to build a ſhip jointly, and trade with it: the captain adds his ſhare: a cargo is ſhipped on board it, for the common account of the company: a voyage is then made, perhaps to the Antilles, or to Europe: and by the return of the veſſel, a foreign cargo is imported to Boſton. It is not, however, common for ſhips to ſail for Europe, or the Antilles, from this port. For the moſt part, theſe veſſels are employed in carrying wood to Boſton or New York; though the price of wood be higher here than in the places before mentioned, and amount even to ten or twelve ſhillings a cord. The ſettlements extend about ſeventy miles backward from North Yarmouth, into the interior country.

PORTLAND.

I came, on Sunday, to Portland; and was ſurpriſed to find the inns ſo decent and well kept, in

a part of the country ſo remote, and ſo rarely viſited by travellers. The inn at North Yarmouth is ſmall, yet good; and few hoſteſſes in France, are ſo attentive as Mrs. COTA. Between North Yarmouth and Portland, the land is moderately fertile, and at the ſame time conſiderably populous. The many ſmall wooden houſes to be ſeen, being conſtructed, in no very ſtrong nor elegant manner, of logs or deals, do not indicate, by their exterior appearance, either wealth or cleanlineſs. An European traveller is, therefore, not a little ſurpriſed to ſee a number of elegant women come out of theſe huts, all wearing faſhionable hats and head-dreſſes with feathers, handſome cloaks, and the reſt of their dreſs ſuitable to this. Such is the ſhow which theſe females make, every Sunday morning, when the weather is ſufficiently fair to encourage them to go to church. The men go equally fine. But thoſe females who are prevented from going abroad in the morning, by their cookery, the waſhing of their kitchen-diſhes, the milking of the cows, or the feeding of the ſwine, attend the church only in the afternoon, and come leſs ſolicitouſly dreſſed out in their finery. They are almoſt all tall and good-looking; ſome of them, are even very handſome.

Portland is ſeated on a peninſula, which juts out

out into the bay. To reach it by the way of that iſthmus which connects the peninſula with the land, you are obliged, in coming from North Yarmouth, to go more than three miles about. But, a bridge is now in building acroſs that arm of the bay, which gives occaſion for the preſent circuitous approach to the town. The bridge is built by ſubſcription, and is half finiſhed. When it ſhall be completed, and ſhall be found to have ſufficient ſtrength to endure the ordinary currents of the tide, its periodical overflowings, and the winds which often rage here with tremendous fury; it will then prove exceedingly uſeful. At preſent, I ſhould doubt, whether ſufficient ſolidity can be given to a bridge in this ſituation.

This town of Portland may be reckoned handſome. That part of it which is called the New Town, really conſiſts of houſes of a very good appearance. The Old Town, which was burnt by the Engliſh, in the war that ended in the freedom of America, is compoſed of mean houſes, the habitations of the poorer people. The quays are few; and under them, ſhips receiving or diſcharging their ladings, can lie with ſafety: adjoining are ſpacious ſtore-houſes for the reception of goods. The road is good and ſafe. This road makes a part of Caſco Bay, a branch of which extends from Brunſwick as far as Portland; and

in any part of this branch, ſhips of any burthen may find good anchorage. The great inconvenience of this bay is, that it is acceſſible at ſix or ſeven different places, ſo that, in caſe of a war, ſhips lying in it, could not well eſcape being ſurpriſed by an enemy from one entrance or another. That opening into the bay, to which Portland is contiguous, is more than two miles wide. Of conſequence, guns diſcharged from the two oppoſite ſides, could not project their ſhots ſo far, as to make them croſs each other; and the execution which could be done from forts would not be ſufficient to guard the entrance.

They are at preſent, conſtructing, on the ſite of an old earthen breaſt-work, a fortification which they expect to command the town, and to render it, at leaſt, ſecure from the invaſion of an enemy. This new fortification ſtands at the extreme point of the peninſula on which Portland is ſituate, and conſiſts of a battery of fifteen or twenty heavy cannon of large calibre, commanding that wide entrance of the bay which was above mentioned. This battery is to have, by means of a covered way, a communication with a ſmall fort at the diſtance of four or five hundred toiſes, which it has alſo been thought neceſſary to erect on the higheſt part of this iſthmus. The fort is ſufficient to hold two hundred

dred men. If Portland were a place of greater ſtrength, inacceſſible without very conſiderable difficulty, and if there were a ſtrong garriſon always ready for its defence; this fortreſs, or a more conſiderable citadel, in its ſituation, and communicating with the town, might then be of great importance. But, ſince the natural ſituation of the town is ſo little capable of defence, works like theſe can never become ſerviceable in any due proportion to the trouble and expence. Portland is, however, a place which an enemy can never have an intereſt to keep poſſeſſion of. If ſeized by an enemy, it would only be ſet on fire, and then abandoned. Two or three ſhips crews would be equal to the enterpriſe. When the garriſon are unable to maintain the batteries, they muſt then retire into the fort; and there, what more can they do, except procure for themſelves the honours of a capitulation? I cannot, therefore, ſee any uſe in theſe fortifications. In 1770, an Engliſh frigate burnt three-fourths of Falmouth, of which Portland was a part. In 1786, the ſtate of Maſſachuſetts united the other remaining parts of Falmouth with Portland, giving to the whole the common name of of Portland.

The trade of Portland is carried on in ſeventy ſhips of various burthen, all belonging to the

town. Many of them ſail to Europe, though oftener to the Antilles. About twenty are engaged in the fiſhery of cod, which are taken among the iſlands at the mouth of the bay. The merchants in Portland are numerous; but none among them poſſeſs great capitals. As Portland, and the parts adjacent, are not equal to the conſumption of the cargoes which the ſhips import in return for the exports; theſe are generally carried to Boſton, which is the principal mart for foreign commodities. The want of money occaſions a greater proportion of them to be ſent to the capital, than is for the advantage of this place: and hence, while the ſtore-houſes of Portland are neglected, the goods, which might be here bought and ſold at a more reaſonable rate, are bought by the people of this neighbourhood, at an exorbitant price, in Boſton.

In 1785, the tonnage of the united townſhips of Falmouth and Portland amounted to five thouſand three hundred and forty-one tons in the foreign trade; ſixteen hundred and twenty-eight in the fiſhery and the coaſting-trade; in all, ſix thouſand nine hundred and ſixty-nine tons. In October 1795, the tonnage of the ſhips, regiſtered for that year, was eight thouſand four hundred and eight tons in the foreign trade, five thouſand three hundred and ninety in the coaſting-trade

and

and fiſhery; in all, thirteen thouſand ſeven hundred and ninety-eight tons. The value of the exports from Portland, was, in 1791, ſeventy-four thouſand eight hundred and four dollars; in 1792, one hundred and five thouſand one hundred and ninety-two dollars; 1793, one hundred and forty-ſix thouſand nine hundred and twenty-one dollars; 1794, one hundred and fifteen thouſand ſix hundred and twelve dollars; 1795, one hundred and ſixty-five thouſand ſix hundred and eighty-two dollars.

There is, as yet no regular market for proviſions in Portland. This ſmall, though handſome, town conſiſts of about three hundred houſes, which may contain two thouſand three hundred ſouls. The Preſbyterians have here two churches; the Epiſcopalians one. Schools have alſo been eſtabliſhed here, which are ſaid to be pretty good. Lots of ground for building in the town, are at a price which may be reckoned high; and land, within a mile of the town, coſts twenty dollars an acre. Portland is the principal town in the county of Cumberland, which contains about twenty-four thouſand inhabitants.

BIDDEFORD.—MR. THATCHER.

The nearer you approach to Boſton, ſo much the more does the whole country appear to aſſume an

an air of buſineſs and induſtry. Not a creek but ſhips are in building, in it; not a river's mouth ſo ſmall, but merchant companies are there in poſſeſſion of ſhips, which they either hire out or lade on their own account: No ſituation where a mill could ſtand, on which there has not been a mill erected. Falmouth, Pepperborough, Saga, Biddeford, Kennebeck, Berwick, carry on a trade far ſuperior to that of the ſmall towns through which I had paſſed on my way hither. The land is, however, neglected; but the ſoil is worſt in the immediate vicinity of the ſea.

In Portland I lodged at the houſe of Mr. DAVRES, a young lawyer, whom, as well as Mr. LEE, I had ſeen at the houſe of General Knox, by whom he is much eſteemed, on account of his agreeable manners, integrity, and ſkill in his profeſſion. At Biddeford, I ſtopped to dine at the houſe of Mr. THATCHER, another lawyer, whom I had ſeen at the court-houſe in Penobſcot. Mr. Thatcher is, likewiſe, a member of the Congreſs. He lives at the diſtance of two miles from the town, in a ſmall and mean houſe, which would be diſdained by the pettieſt *avocat* in all France. Oppoſite to his houſe, on the other ſide of the highway, is another hut, not more than twelve feet ſquare, very ſlightly conſtructed of boards, careleſsly fixed at the

the foundation, and hanging over a declivity of the road, which is his conſultation-room, his chamber for buſineſs, and his library. He has about two thouſand volumes, books of law, hiſtory, morality, and general literature. He adds to it all new American publications, and procures from England every other new work, which he underſtands to be valuable, and cannot find in America. He reads a great deal, and is a man of extenſive knowledge. There is a pleaſing caſt of originality in his converſation and in his whole behaviour: But his notions are excentric, and often falſe. He is ſingular in his exterior appearance, ſtiff and fantaſtic in his principles, but liberal-minded, hoſpitable, courteous, and kind. He cultivates a ſmall piece of land, and lives with his numerous family in a hut in which they have ſcarce, all, room to breathe. His doors are never ſhut; even his ſtudy is always open; yet nothing is ever ſtolen from him. Theſe ſimple, unſuſpicious manners, have procured him the eſteem of his neighbours, as being an honeſt lawyer. He is, in political principles, a federaliſt, but unconnected with the intrigues of that party; and, in the Congreſs, he endeavours always to give his vote to rectitude, not to party. He is not rich; yet has more than would be ſufficient to make him live more elegantly than he does at preſent,

preſent, if his humour would permit. His land is fertile. It has been two years in cultivation. He gives it no manure; yet it yields, an acre, fifty buſhels of maize, or forty buſhels of barley, and two hundred buſhels of potatoes. The meadows, which are not in a very good ſtate of preſervation and culture, yield, from each, ſix thouſand pounds of hay. His ploughs and harrows are of the ſame indifferent make as thoſe throughout the reſt of the country. Mr. Thatcher complains, that little progreſs is made in the inſtitution of good ſchools in this country. When theſe ſhall be ſufficiently numerous, he expects that every improvement will advance with aſtoniſhing rapidity.

Biddeford belongs to the ſame commercial diſtrict with Pepperborough. The value of the exports was, in the year 1791, twenty-ſix thouſand ſix hundred and forty-four dollars; in 1792, thirty-ſeven thouſand four hundred and forty-ſix dollars; in 1793, thirty-nine thouſand and fourteen dollars; in 1794, fifty thouſand four hundred and fourteen dollars; in 1795, forty-ſeven thouſand ſix hundred and forty-three dollars.

The River Saga, on which Biddeford lies, is navigable above the bridge, but has in its courſe many rapid falls, by which a number of mills are wrought, and which preſent a diverſity of

pictureſque

picturesque and interesting views to the traveller. The way leads across some rivers, which, till we reach Berwick, are not very interesting. At Berwick, the River Salmons-fall is of considerable breadth; and its channel is rendered much broader and deeper by the influx of the tide.

BERWICK.

I arrived in this district, which is very extensive, on Tuesday. That part in which (to adopt the language of the country) business is carried on, in other words, through which the river runs, lies seven miles from the place where I took up my abode, and yet these are not the two remotest points. The town consists of about forty houses, which adjoin to one another: a great number of detached houses skirt the road side, which I am told is the case throughout the whole district. The country, as far as I had an opportunity of viewing it, appears to be in a better state than that through which I passed before, although the soil is very shallow and stony. The cultivation of maize, with that of gourds in the intermediate space, constitute the chief objects of agriculture. Rye and wheat are raised in the more distant parts. Mr. ROGER, a Quaker, keeps a very excellent inn at Berwick. The guests who frequent his house are not promiscuously mixed together; each

each different company has its ſeparate ſitting, eating, and ſleeping rooms; every thing bears the appearance of the utmoſt cleanlineſs, care, and attention; the ſervants are numerous, and are employed both upon the extenſive farm and the buſineſs of the inn; the landlord and his wife are perſons of good ſenſe, and very obliging in their manners; in ſhort, this inn was a kind of phænomenon of which I never yet ſaw the counterpart. Mr. Roger does not eat at the ſame table with his ſervants, and his wife never goes into the kitchen, except to give inſtructions, without, however, doing any part of the work herſelf. They both preſerve a proper authority over their ſervants, and theſe entertain a degree of reſpect for them, of which I never met with a parallel inſtance ſince I left Europe.

The county of York, in which Berwick lies, contains no more than four thouſand inhabitants, and yet is conſidered, in proportion to its ſize, as the moſt populous, being the ſmalleſt in the whole province of Maine. Berwick is the laſt townſhip in it. The entire tract of country from Portland is in the moſt flouriſhing ſtate, and yet the ſoil, in the general opinion, is not accounted ſo good as that in the vicinity of Penobſcot. But then this diſtrict has been longer cultivated and inhabited than any other part of the province.

If,

If, unhappily, the troubles, which there is but too much reaſon to dread, do not retard the progreſs of cultivation in this country, its improvement will be rapid and very great. The more I reflect upon this ſubject, I am convinced of the importance to the proſperity of this particular colony, that perſons of opulence, and thoſe who poſſeſs a practical knowledge of agriculture ſhould ſettle in it. A country ſo wretchedly and miſerably cultivated, and the climate of which renders it neceſſary to houſe cattle in ſtalls ſix months in the year, ſtands in need of very great care and attention on the part of the coloniſt, and ought, by cultivation, to be made productive enough to yield the ſupply of forage for the winter, which is neceſſary to a numerous breed of cattle. The ſoil, therefore, muſt be well prepared, the labour maturely digeſted, and the planters muſt poſſeſs an adequate capital to carry their plans into execution. It is by theſe means alone that the diſadvantage of the climate can be obviated; for climate alone is never the cauſe of great injury to the farmers; and thoſe of the ſettlers who now poſſeſs little knowledge of agriculture, would profit from the example of the more experienced, and opulent.

GENERAL

GENERAL REMARKS ON THE PROVINCE OF MAINE.

Previouſly to taking my laſt farewell of Maine, I ſhall offer a few remarks on its hiſtory, and its preſent ſtate.

Some attempts to ſettle a colony in this place, in the vicinity of Newcaſtle, were made by the Dutch in 1625, and even at the early period of 1607, but without effect. In 1635, a Spaniard, of the name of FERDINAND GEORGES, was preſented, by the Council of the Plymouth Society, with a large tract of country between the Rivers Pucataqua and Kennebeck. This was ſhortly after augmented by the Engliſh Government, which extended the limits of Georges's juriſdiction to a greater compaſs than it had hitherto done in the caſe of any individual. Georges formed a kind of democratical government, which continued till his death, when this colony voluntarily ſubmitted itſelf to the dominion of Maſſachuſetts. In 1691, under the reign of William and Mary, the whole of this diſtrict to Nova Scotia was incorporated with Maſſachuſetts; the territories, which were then compriſed under the names of Maine and Sagadahock, did not extend to a greater diſtance than one hundred and twenty miles from the ſea. The more remote parts were reſerved to the crown.

crown. The American revolution has annexed the whole to the Maſſachuſetts. From the report of the committee appointed to deliver in a ſtatement of the ſale of lands ſince the revolution, as well as of thoſe which ſtill remain to be diſpoſed of, it appears, that ſeven millions four hundred thouſand acres have been already ſold; that one million, which have been allotted, ſtill remain to be purchaſed; and that, on an average, there are ſeven millions of acres which have not been meaſured, excluſively of a number of iſlands. Beſides theſe lands, which are the property of the State, upwards of three hundred and fifty-ſix thouſand acres have been given to the ſchools and public inſtitutions.

The population of the province of Maine is computed to exceed, at preſent, one hundred thouſand inhabitants. According to Morſe, this province contains forty thouſand ſquare miles or twenty-four millions ſix hundred thouſand acres, which gives but a very ſmall population of not more than two and a half inhabitants to each ſquare mile; in all probability the great quantity of land, which is veſted in the hands of the ſpeculators in the town, is a great drawback upon the increaſe of population. The beſt part of the province lies between the rivers Kennebec and Penobſcot, particularly in the diſtrict at the diſtance of ten or twelve miles from the ſea.

NEW HAMPSHIRE.—DOVER.

On leaving the province of Maine, the traveller paſſes through Dover into New Hampſhire. The greater part of the houſes in this very populous diſtrict, are ſituated on the River Cocheco, which empties itſelf a little below the town into the Piſcataqua. Dover borders on a ſmall ridge of mountains, extending between the Piſcataqua and the River Back, which command a proſpect of a great number of rivers, bays, cultivated and inhabited promontories, terminating at a conſiderable diſtance in the mountains of New Hampſhire. This proſpect is beautiful and grand; a fort erected on this ſpot would very advantageouſly protect the entrance into the country. It is currently aſſerted, that the original inhabitants, who came hither in 1630, eſtabliſhed themſelves on this eminence; but that commercial convenience induced them gradually to prefer their preſent reſidence at Dover to this charming ſpot. Dover is the capital of the county of Waterford, which contains twenty-four thouſand inhabitants; Dover is reckoned to hold two thouſand. There are two roads from Dover to Portſmouth; the one five miles ſhorter than the other, and bordering on the ſea-coaſt. Thoſe who travel this way croſs the river in a ferry-boat. The other road runs further up into the country, and paſſes over

over a bridge acroſs the Piſcataqua, which was completed only laſt year, and is, beyond diſpute, the fineſt in all America.

This bridge is built of wood, in the form of an angle, the two ſides meeting together on an iſland in the centre, and it is two thouſand two hundred and ninety-one feet in length. Notwithſtanding its extent, it has nothing remarkable, excepting this great length, and a width of five hundred feet. It reſts upon piles, but one part of it, near the iſland in the centre, has an arch two hundred and forty-four feet nine inches in width, the pillars of which on the ſides do not ſtand on the ground, but are ſupported entirely by a ſcaffolding of wood. This arch, which gains great ſtrength and ſtability from its pillars and ſupports, riſes at its higheſt point one hundred feet above the bed of the river, and fifty feet above the ordinary water-mark. The bridge, beſides the balluſtrade on each ſide, which encloſe as well this as the other parts of it, is interſected in the middle by palliſadoes, which run paralld with the balluſtrade, and add conſiderably to the ſtrength of the arch, which riſes ten feet above the level of the bridge, and of courſe renders the declivity on each ſide pretty ſteep. The bridge is unqueſtionably fine, but even the little architectural knowledge which I poſſeſs convinces me,

that the engineers in France would be able to improve upon and beautify it, without any detriment to its ſtability. The reaſon for conſtructing this high arch is, to give the ſmall veſſels, which are built on the river, or which navigate it, the means of ſailing through it, for which purpoſe it opens likewiſe in two other places.

PORTSMOUTH.

Portſmouth is ſituated about five miles from this bridge, in a kind of bay, formed by the Piſcataqua before it diſembogues itſelf into the ocean. On the arms of the bay, or on the rivers which fall into it, lie Dover, Exeter, and Derham, little towns in New Hampſhire, in which a few ſhips are built, and ſome trade carried on. Portſmouth is, however, the only harbour in New Hampſhire; this province, on the ſide of the ſea, has not a greater extent than from fifteen to twenty miles. The harbour is remarkable for its ſafe anchorage, and its great depth of water. The nature of its entrance, which makes it neceſſary for all veſſels to ſail into it through a very narrow channel, renders its defence very eaſy.

The commerce of Portſmouth has experienced very little increaſe ſince the American revolution; on the contrary it has viſibly fallen off within theſe laſt five or ſix years. The very conſiderable number

number of ſhips it formerly poſſeſſed have been ſold to other ports, and more than half of thoſe which are annually built here, have the ſame deſtination*. The trade in ſhips conſtitutes one of the principal branches of the commerce of Portſmouth, which is univerſally acknowledged to excel in the art of ſhip-building. Prior to the American war, many veſſels were built here for England. Independently of the demand from the latter quarter being ſtopped, wood is now become much ſcarcer and dearer in Portſmouth, and the price of ſhipping is of courſe conſiderably advanced. Wood fetches now twenty dollars per ton from the timber merchants, and fifty-five dollars per ton when worked up into veſſels.

Notwithſtanding, however, this incontrovertible decreaſe of the trade of Portſmouth, the value of ground in the town is moſt extravagantly high. A lot of ground, forty feet in breadth, and eighty-four in depth (with a ſmall quay), was lately ſold for the ſum of ſeventeen thouſand ſeven hundred and ſeventy-ſeven dollars. In the vicinity of the town, land fetches, according to the nature of the ſoil, from thirty-three to ninety dollars per acre. The circumja-

* For a more circumſtantial account of the trade, the tonnage and exports from Portſmouth, the reader is referred to the Diary of the Journey of 1796.

cent country of Portſmouth is very fine; the eſtates well parcelled out into meadows, although the land, which is the moſt appropriated to this uſe, is often encumbered with large rocks. In the remote parts, which, with the exception of a few diſtricts, are ſaid to be very populous, land fetches from two to three dollars per acre, and I am told it is very excellent. An inhabitant of Portſmouth, whoſe eſtate lies about one hundred and fifty miles from that town, aſſured me, that it produced, the firſt year of its being cultivated, forty, and the ſucceeding year thirty buſhels of wheat per acre. But as this perſon has a large quantity of land to diſpoſe of, it may perhaps be no more than prudent to receive his aſſertions with caution. Wheat coſts, in this diſtant country, from five to ſix ſhillings per buſhel. In Hampſhire, as well as in New England, the dollar is valued at ſix ſhillings.

The common pay of labourers in New Hampſhire is from ſix to eight dollars a week, and they are procured without much difficulty. The price of cattle is the ſame as in that part of the province of Maine, which borders on this country. Proviſions are very plentiful in Portſmouth, and are ſold in a market, which is extremely well furniſhed. Fire-wood ſells from five to ſix dollars per cord.

In

In the province only one paper is publiſhed twice a week, and that in Portland. It has a pretty extenſive ſale, and is read with avidity. In New Hampſhire a great variety of newſpapers are printed. Portſmouth has three, Dover two, and Dartmouth, on the river Connecticut, where the college is eſtabliſhed, has one.

In Portſmouth every man is a politician, and a very warm one too. The majority are evidently averſe to the treaty with England. The advocates for that meaſure, aſcribe this hoſtile ſpirit to Mr. LANGDON, one of the ten ſenators, who voted againſt its ratification. I cannot take upon myſelf to determine the extent of this gentleman's influence, and whether he has any control in this reſpect over the public opinion, as to his political tranſactions; but it is very natural to conclude, that the number of arguments, which have been advanced againſt it, muſt have made a ſtrong impreſſion upon thoſe, who have no intereſt in the meaſure. The people of America are, in this point, exactly in the ſame predicament as the inhabitants of France ſince the revolution, and as the Engliſh are, ſince they have become apprehenſive of its conſequences. They conſider each other, whenever they diſagree in politics, as jacobins, or raſcals; or as ariſtocrats, or raſcals.

Thoſe who do not admire the treaty with England are looked upon by the one party as *guillotiniſts*, whilſt the oppoſers of the treaty, on the other hand, decry every man as an enemy of public liberty, and as a penſioner to England, who does not execrate the meaſure, and vote for the hanging of Jay, who concluded it. This violence of opinion, theſe political extremes, are to be met with in a greater or leſs degree in all cities. The country people, of all ranks, are very quiet, and wiſh for peace, and the due obſervance of the laws and good order for the ſecurity of their harveſts. The major part of the inhabitants do not beſtow a moment's thought upon the treaty; and even among thoſe who do take it into conſideration, there are many, who, at the ſame time that they avow "their diſlike to the meaſure; "that they place no confidence in the Engliſh," &c. never fail to add—"but if we had not rati-"fied the ſaid treaty, we muſt, by all accounts, "have been plunged into a war with England, and, therefore, it is well the treaty took place." Still oftener do we hear: "Our aged father, the Preſident, underſtands this matter "much better "than ourſelves; we will, therefore, leave it en-"tirely to his management; he will not ſuffer "himſelf to be impoſed upon." It muſt, however,

ever, be acknowledged, that the character of the Preſident, which till very lately has never been attacked, is at preſent ſubject to much animadverſion.

MR. LANGDON.

I paſſed two days with this ſenator, who warmly oppoſed the treaty with England. He gave me an invitation, whilſt I was in Philadelphia. He is a man of the firſt importance in Portſmouth. He was originally mate of a merchant ſhip, afterwards captain, and then merchant. He has acquired a very large fortune, in addition to his paternal inheritances. He is allowed to poſſeſs great knowledge of ſhip-building, in which he has ſpeculated deeply. It was he who built the ſhip, which the United States of America preſented to France. At preſent he has bade a farewel to trade, and inveſted all his property in land. During the revolution, he was a friend to Hamilton, Jay, and Madiſon; and in the debates, which took place on the ſubject of the new conſtitution, he went over, on the ſeparation of the two parties, to the oppoſition. Be his political character, however, what it may, it is impoſſible for any man to diſplay a greater attachment to his country, or better principles. He is extremely friendly, affable, and unaffected, and received me in the kindeſt

kindeſt manner, as a ſtranger ought to be received, without unneceſſary form and ceremony. He is reputed to be very rich, and his ſtile of living proves it. He has been married twenty years, and his lady appears ſtill as beautiful and ſprightly, as if ſhe were only eighteen years of age. His daughter, Miſs ELIZA, is uncommonly amiable and pleaſing.

General Knox had given me a letter of recommendation to Mr. SCHEEF, a merchant in the town. The known difference of their political opinions did not prevent Mr. Langdon from introducing me to that gentleman, with whom he afterwards breakfaſted in my company. Mr. Scheef carries on more buſineſs than almoſt any merchant in Portſmouth; he was ſo deeply engaged, that I could only have his company for a few minutes.

There are a number of churches in Portſmouth, and, among the reſt, a Quaker's meeting. Very few members of this ſect reſide in the town; they are almoſt all farmers in the circumjacent country, and, like all Quakers and farmers, honeſt, ſimple, and well behaved.

The continued rain occaſioned my remaining in Portſmouth a day longer than I originally intended. Hamptonfall, where I paſſed the night, belongs

belongs to the province of New Hampſhire, and conſtitutes the boundaries. Mr. Wells keeps an inn in this place, which ſtands in high repute for neatneſs.

NEWBURY PORT.

Before you arrive at Newbury Port, you have to croſs the river Merrimack, by means of a bridge, which, prior to the building of that thrown over the Piſcataqua, was conſidered as the moſt elegant in all New England. It is at leaſt ſhorter by one-third than the latter, and the arch, which meaſures only one hundred and thirty feet in width, is ſupported by a crooked piece of timber, meaſuring twenty feet, which gives the bridge, at firſt ſight, a heavy appearance. Along the banks of the river, before you come to this bridge, lies Newbury new town, a pretty extenſive village, where a number of ſhips are built, which are afterwards equipped, and freighted in Newbury Port. Mr. Langdon had furniſhed me with a letter of recommendation to his friend JACKSON, from whom I flattered myſelf with the hopes of receiving ſome information relative to the town and its trade. But this gentleman being abſent in Boſton, I was obliged to content myſelf with the intelligence I could procure from ſome inhabitants, whom I found in the inn. I learnt that the trade of this town, which, as well

as

as that of Portſmouth, had decayed very much ſince the concluſion of the war, was, for the laſt years, conſiderably on the advance; that it was of the ſame nature with that carried on at Portſmouth, and other parts of Maſſachuſetts; that the quantity of tonnage now employed by this town, amounted to ſixteen thouſand tons; that the exports were valued, in 1791, at two hundred and fifty thouſand one hundred and ninety-three dollars; in 1792, at two hundred and ſeventy-three thouſand five-hundred and fifty-one dollars; in 1793, at three hundred and ſeventy thouſand and forty-three dollars; in 1794, at four hundred and ninety-five thouſand four hundred and five dollars; in 1795, at four hundred and ten thouſand five hundred and eighty-ſix dollars; that it has very few fiſhermen; that the harbour and moorings are good, ſafe, and deep, the quays commodious and very extenſive. The town is almoſt as large as Portſmouth. Unfortunately there is a ſhoal of quickſands at the entrance of the haven, which obſtructs the navigation two or three times in the courſe of the year. To guard againſt the miſchief, which otherwiſe might befall veſſels, that have made long voyages, two light-houſes have been erected on the coaſt, one of which is moveable, and capable of being always ſtationed behind the other, according to the actual

ſituation

ſituation of the paſs. By ſteering their courſe direct againſt that point, at which the ſecond light-houſe is concealed behind the firſt, veſſels are enabled to ſail day and night into the harbour, without running the riſk of driving on the ſand banks.

Newbury Port is built on the river Merrimack. It has ten public ſchools. A ſociety of inhabitants of the town, known by the name of the Sea Company, have eſtabliſhed a very benevolent inſtitution, conſiſting of ſeveral ſmall houſes on Plumb Iſland, which lies in the mouth of the river, where perſons, who have ſuffered ſhipwreck, find ſome proviſions, fire-wood, and other articles of immediate neceſſity.

Newbury Port carries on a conſiderable trade with the Antilles, and receives molaſſes in return, which keeps from eight to ten boiling-houſes in employ. There are likewiſe ſome breweries in the town, and a very large nail-manufactory, which appeared to me to be very ſkilfully conducted. Newbury Port contains about four thouſand inhabitants.

The road from Portſmouth to Boſton is one continued ſeries of houſes, ſhop-booths, ſmall manufactories and villages. It is an uninterrupted garden. The road is in every part better than any I have ever ſeen in America. It would

be

be conſidered a delightful road, even in the moſt beautiful diſtricts of France and England.

IPSWICH.

Ipſwich, one of the moſt conſiderable villages on this road, is ſituated on a river, to which it gives name, and on which ſome ſhips are built. This ſmall harbour participates in the large trade carried on with Maſſachuſetts, but not ſo extenſively at preſent, as in former years.

Flax is pretty abundantly cultivated in all diſtricts of the province, and ſeems to thrive well. But it is ſaid to be in greater abundance at a greater diſtance from the coaſt, at leaſt every where more ſo than hemp.

BEVERLEY.

Beverley is another ſmall neat village, through which the road paſſes to Boſton. Its harbour lies on the South River. It is ſituated on a peninſula formed by that and the North River. The trade of this village is confined entirely to ſtockfiſh, in which branch forty veſſels are employed. The fiſh are cured in the village itſelf, which renders it very unpleaſant to paſs through. The number of veſſels, which ſail from this port to Europe or the colonies, is not conſiderable. Salem engroſſes almoſt the whole trade.

SALEM.

SALEM.—MR. GOLDHUE.

Salem is one of the handſomeſt ſmall towns in the United States, and is ſeparated from Beverley only by a bridge, fifteen feet in length. The number of its inhabitants, which increaſes yearly, amounts to ten thouſand. The town, in reference to its trade, ranks with thoſe of the ſixth rank in America, and with thoſe of the ſecond rank in Maſſachuſetts. The uncommonly active and enterprifing ſpirit of its inhabitants is the ſole reaſon which can be aſcribed for the great extent and rapid progreſs of its trade. This town has no cultivated land behind it to ſupply its exports, which in America is with juſtice conſidered as one of the moſt eſſential articles of commerce. Its haven is but ſmall, at ebb the quays are dry, and veſſels of a larger ſize muſt even, at high water, unload a part of their cargo, in order to be able to reach theſe quays. Yet, notwithſtanding theſe inconveniences, the annual freightage from this port exceeds twenty thouſand tons. The veſſels employed in this ſervice ſail to all parts of the globe; twelve of them, for inſtance, are engaged in the Eaſt India trade, one of which arrived from Calcutta the day prior to my entering the town, after an abſence of nine months and twelve days, of which thirty-two days were paſſed at

at Calcutta. The number of veſſels, conſtituting the above mentioned rate of twenty thouſand tons, amounts to one hundred and fifty, one hundred of which are in the foreign trade, twenty are coaſters, and thirty follow the employment of fiſhing. The exports amounted, in 1791, to ſix hundred and ten thouſand and five dollars; in 1792, to ſix hundred and fifty-ſeven thouſand three hundred and three dollars; in 1793, to eight hundred and twelve thouſand and ſixty-ſix dollars; in 1794, to one million four hundred and fifty-two thouſand four hundred and eleven dollars; in 1795, to one million five hundred and four thouſand five hundred and eleven dollars. As Salem and Beverley have only one cuſtom-houſe in common for both places, the exports from the latter form a proportion in this calculation, but it is very inconſiderable.

With the exception of two or three large fortunes of nearly three hundred thouſand dollars, the opulence of the merchants is not very great; but all the inhabitants find themſelves in a flouriſhing condition, which is the leſs ſubject to a reverſe, as the mode of living is very frugal, and as luxury is hitherto little known amongſt them. Hence all the profits acquired by trade, are reimbarked in trade; and this accumulation of intereſt upon intereſt inſures them a large capital,

by

by which they are enabled to bear up againſt any caſual loſſes. The major part of the ſhipping from Salem is freighted from Virginia or South Carolina. In theſe provinces of America, the land yields a greater abundance of produce, than the veſſels employed in their ports will ſuffice to export. The induſtry of the northern ports, therefore, is here very valuable, the produce being in an inverſe ratio to the ſhipping, compared with the ſouthern ſtates. Salem exports, however, annually from ſeven to eight thouſand pounds of ſalt beef, and eighteen thouſand barrels of fiſh. This latter article has, for ſome years paſt, been greatly on the decline, the inhabitants of Salem, and the other ports, preferring the wholeſale trade as more lucrative. The commodities imported from the Eaſt and Weſt Indies, form likewiſe a branch of the export trade of this port. Hemp, iron, Ruſſia leather, are employed in the coaſting trade. Few foreign veſſels put in here. The inhabitants of Salem ſay, that their own induſtry leaves no room for the ſpeculations of ſtrangers.

An European, who fancies that a man cannot be qualified to act as captain of a ſhip, till he has made a number of voyages, and paſſed through a regular courſe of ſtudy, is not a little ſurprized, when he is informed, that the merchants of Salem entruſt their ſhips to young perſons, who have

frequently been only one year at ſea. As they have grown up in the buſineſs of the compting-houſe, they are perfectly acquainted with the price, the quality, and the ſale of each different commodity. The firſt year they are aſſociated with a ſkilful ſteerſmate, and act at once in the capacity of captain and ſupercargo. Their veſſels, whatever may be the cauſe, do not ſuffer ſhipwreck more frequently than other ſhips, which are more cautiouſly navigated. In the courſe of a few years theſe young people become merchants themſelves, the captain's profits being very conſiderable. As they generally are appointed from the families of merchants, they receive aſſiſtance from their employers.

The inconveniences which Salem experiences from the ſhallowneſs of its harbour, ſecure them againſt all hoſtile attacks. The entrance to the haven is not in the ſlighteſt degree defended, nor is it, indeed, capable of defence.

I was upon terms of great intimacy with Mr. GOLDHUE, a member of the Congreſs, whom I had ſeen at Philadelphia. The friendly reception that gentleman gave me, and the patience with which he reſolved my queſtions, entitle him to the ſame praiſe, as indeed all the perſons are entitled to, whom I met with in the courſe of my long journey. Mr. Goldhue is a man of ſtrong intellect,

intellect, of very plain manners, and is very well informed. In his political principles he is a federaliſt, and of courſe an advocate for the treaty with England. The town of Salem entertains the ſame opinion as he does, in this reſpect, chiefly on account of their dread of a war, which they conſider as the inevitable conſequence of the non-ratification of the treaty.

Before I take my leave of Salem, I muſt remark, that the day previous to my departure, a veſſel arrived in this port from Bourdeaux, which brought a great quantity of ſilver diſhes and plates, in payment for flour, which had been ſold to France. The plate was valued by weight, and conſtituted a part of the confiſcated property of the emigrants.

Salem is the capital of the county of Eſſex, and contains, upon an average, ſixty-nine thouſand inhabitants. It is a handſome town, the houſes are good, ſmall, and neat, and perfectly accord with the manners of the inhabitants. The Senate Houſe is a ſpacious, and even elegant building.

Salem has a ſail-cloth manufactory, which employs a great number of ſkilful hands.

This town is the ſecond ſettlement erected by the Europeans, in the Maſſachuſetts. It was begun in 1622, and was the principal ſcene of the

cruelties, which ignorance, ſuperſtition, and the perſecuting ſpirit of the prieſts, and their deluded votaries, inflicted, in 1692, on the pretended ſorcerers.

MARBLEHEAD AND LYNN.

On the ſame bay with Salem lies another ſmall port, which, in reſpect to its ſhipping, is of greater conſequence than Beverley. Marblehead, which is ſituated in the midſt of rocks, trades only in ſtock fiſh. All the men are ſo entirely occupied in fiſhing, that the town, to a ſtranger, who paſſes through the ſtreets, appears to be ſolely inhabited by women and children, all of whom have a moſt miſerable and wretched appearance. Marblehead has a cuſtom-houſe, and the exports from this place conſiſt in a variety of articles, the value of which, in 1794, amounted to one hundred and twenty-four thouſand dollars.

Lynn, which is dependent upon the former place, is another ſmall haven, lying nine miles nearer to Boſton. It is famous for its ſhoe manufactory. There is ſcarcely a houſe, which is not inhabited by a ſhoe-maker; four hundred thouſand pairs, moſt of them women's ſhoes, are made here every year. This port carries on no other trade than the exportation of ſhoes to Boſton, New York, and Philadelphia, from which places

places a great number are ſent over to England. A quantity are even exported directly to Europe from Lynn itſelf.

BOSTON.

The Monument erected in Memory of General Warren —Tonnage of the Shipping of Boſton—Mr. Jeffery—Dr. Euſtis, &c.

At length, having paſſed through the fine and flouriſhing village of Charleſtown, I arrived at Boſton. All the roads leading to this town diſplay the proſperity and opulence of the inhabitants in a greater degree than the auſterity of republican manners.

I ſaw this day the ſimple and affecting monument of General WARREN, who commanded in the celebrated battle of Bunker's Hill, anno 1775, which coſt the Engliſh ſo dearly, and taught their troops not to hold the courage of the republican legions in contempt, whilſt it inſpired the latter with a juſt confidence in their own proweſs. It muſt here be remembered, that General Warren was by profeſſion a phyſician, and had never ſerved in the army. He had no opportunity of giving proofs of his great talents, this being the firſt action, in which he was engaged. But his courage and patriotiſm eminently diſtinguiſhed

him, and that at a time, when there were very few of his countrymen, who did not diſcover extraordinary energy.

This ſimple monument is erected on the ſpot where the fort ſtood, the taking of which coſt the Engliſh ninety officers, and fourteen hundred men, and in which attack General Warren loſt his life. It was built by the direction and at the expence of the free-maſons, of which order the General was grand maſter.

The civility of General Lincoln, commiſſioner of the cuſtoms for the ſtate of Maſſachuſetts, furniſhed me with an opportunity of extracting from the regiſter of the office the tonnage, belonging to the port of Boſton, as likewiſe the amount of its exports. The tonnage will amount this year to ninety thouſand tons; at leaſt it amounted, according to the number of ſhips regiſtered, for the firſt nine months, to ſeventy-three thouſand five hundred and thirty-nine tons. The laſt quarter is not expected to run high, on which account I have eſtimated it at only ſeventeen thouſand tons. In 1794, the whole year made but ſixty-eight thouſand nine hundred and ſixty-ſeven tons; and in 1793, no more than fifty-three thouſand and forty-two. Prior to this period, the law had not paſſed, which enacts, that all

ſhips

ſhips ſhall be regiſtered in the ports to which they belong.

Of the ſeventy-three thouſand five hundred and thirty-nine tons, which have been regiſtered for the firſt nine months of the preſent year, ſixty thouſand two hundred and ninty-five tons are employed in the foreign trade, eight thouſand four hundred and one tons are employed in the coaſting-trade, and three hundred and nine tons conſiſt of veſſels under twenty tons each.

The exports from the port of Boſton amounted, in 1791, to one million one hundred and fifty-nine thouſand and four dollars; in 1792, to one million three hundred and fifty-five thouſand and thirty-eight dollars; in 1793, to one million eight hundred and thirty-four thouſand eight hundred and forty dollars; in 1794, to two million five hundred and thirty-four thouſand and fifty-three dollars; in 1795, to four million two hundred and fifty-five thouſand ſix hundred and eighty-eight dollars. In 1788, the exports amounted to one million one hundred and forty-ſeven thouſand three hundred and fifty-ſeven dollars.

It is difficult to give the imports with accuracy, becauſe the different commodities of which they conſiſt, pay different rates of duty. The ſum total of theſe duties will furniſh but a very imperfect idea of the extent of the importation. The num-

ber of veſſels from foreign ports, that is to ſay, from ſuch as do not lie within the territories of the United States, will yield a better criterion. The veſſels which put into Boſton from foreign ports, were, in 1793, four hundred and thirty-ſix; in 1794, five hundred and ſixty-ſeven; in 1795, ſeven hundred and twenty-five. In 1784, the number was four hundred and fifty.

In my firſt article relative to Boſton, I have commented on the irregularity of the duties paid by the inhabitants of this town; of their diſſatisfaction, and the miſchief which reſults therefrom. The votes are taken on this tax, (which is intended to defray the expences of the ſtreets, the pavement, the watchmen, the maintenance of the poor in the hoſpital, and the free-ſchools), in a public meeting of all the inhabitants, held the beginning of May every year. It produced laſt year upwards of forty thouſand dollars, making ten thouſand dollars more than the preceding year.

Of the one hundred and fifty-nine thouſand ſeven hundred and fifty-nine dollars, which are collected in taxes to defray the expences of the government for the ſtate of Maſſachuſetts, Boſton pays for its individual quota twelve thouſand nine hundred and fifty-eight dollars.

Every male inhabitant of the ſtate of Maſſachuſetts is aſſeſſed in a tax, which is fixed throughout

out the whole ſtate at twenty-eight centeſimas, or the twenty-eighth of a hundredth part of a dollar. In Boſton it amounts to eighty-ſeven centeſimas. The riſe in the price of every article, is the principal cauſe of this extraordinary advance.*

Mr. JEFFERY, an Engliſh merchant, who has reſided between fifteen and twenty years in Boſton, in partnerſhip with Mr. John Ruſſel, requeſted, at the time of my firſt journey, that I would, on my return, take up my quarters at his houſe, where I paſſed my time very agreeably. He is an excellent, amiable man, a cheerful companion, who poſſeſſes the frank and friendly carriage, ſo natural to Engliſhmen. He is a bachelor, poſſeſſes a very large fortune, and entertains the beſt company in the town at his houſe, among whom Dr. EUSTIS deſerves particularly to be noticed. The Doctor is a moſt amiable and well bred gentleman, poſſeſſing great cheerfulneſs and equanimity of temper; his political principles are wiſe and firm; he is ſuperior to prejudice, and his feelings are truly noble. Meſſrs. Jeffery and Ruſſel have eſtabliſhed a very extenſive ſpermaceti manufactory, and employ two ſhips in the whale-

* For a more circumſtantial detail of the duties, the conſtitution, and laws of the ſtate of Maſſachuſetts, the reader is referred to the journey of 1796.

fiſhery.

fiſhery. They employ likewiſe forty labourers in their beautiful rope-yard.

Boſton is one of the moſt agreeable of towns to live in, and its inhabitants are celebrated through all America for their hoſpitality to ſtrangers. I met here again, to my great ſatisfaction, Mr. Cabot, Senator of the United States for Maſſachuſetts. He ſtands in high eſtimation among the Americans, on account of his well-informed mind and amiable character. I experienced from Mr. GORE, Advocate-General of the United States, and a man of talents; from Mr. SULLIVAN, Advocate-General of the ſtate of Maſſachuſetts, a gentleman of great acquirements, whom the federal party accuſe of differing from them in politics; and likewiſe from Mr. THOMAS RUSSEL, perhaps, the richeſt merchant in America, and who is juſtly celebrated for his great benevolence, a degree of attention, which I cannot refrain from particularly noticing, among even the diſtinguiſhed civilities which I received from every perſon in Boſton, to whom I was introduced.

HINGHAM.—GENERAL LINCOLN.

General Lincoln, on giving me the cuſtom-houſe report of the amount of tonnage belonging to Boſton, which I have inſerted in my journal, ſtipulated

ſtipulated with me, that I ſhould, in return for this ſervice, viſit him in Hingham. In purſuance of my promiſe, I ſpent twenty-four hours with him, on Sunday the 18th of October. General Lincoln is one of the oldeſt Generals who ſerved in the American war. He took a part in the whole of the conteſt, was preſent in every action of moment, and acquired among the Generals a great military name, and throughout all America the reputation of an excellent and honeſt man. After the concluſion of the war, he was entruſted with ſeveral negociations with the Indians; and with the appeaſing of the troubles, which broke out in Maſſachuſetts in 1787. At length he has been placed at the head of the receipt of cuſtoms; and this office, the moſt lucrative in the gift of the government, yields him an annual income of nearly five thouſand dollars, he being allowed five-eighths per cent on the whole of the receipts. He has to keep five clerks, who do all the buſineſs; but for this drawback he is amply indemnified by other revenues which accrue to him from his ſituation. General Lincoln is a member of the Academy of Sciences of the ſtate of Maſſachuſetts. I have read a memoir, written by him, which contains remarks on the natural hiſtory of America, made by him in various journies, with an account of his expedition againſt the

inſurgents in the year 1787. They beſpeak him to be a man of great clearneſs of head, ſtudious only of the public weal. His family lives in Hingham; and he himſelf reſides there, whenever his official buſineſs will permit.

Hingham is famous for a number of ſmall ſchools, which are here placed together, in a ſort of college. They are about fourteen in number, and are attended by about four hundred ſcholars.

The ſoil of the ſurrounding lands is almoſt all ſandy. It yields, an acre, twenty-five buſhels of maize, and barley and rye, in a moderate proportion. The meadows afford from the acre, not more than forty hundred-weight of hay, even at the beſt. This land, too, coſts from twenty to forty dollars an acre. The buſineſs of this ſmall village conſiſts in the manufacture of tubs, pails, and all other veſſels of coopers' work, which are in common uſe as domeſtic utenſils. The packet-boat which ſails between Hingham and Boſton, conveys a conſiderable quantity of theſe veſſels to Boſton; and of theſe, a part is thence exported to England. The wood employed is chiefly fir, from the province of Maine. General Lincoln poſſeſſes very extenſive eſtates in this province.

I cannot avoid doing myſelf the pleaſure of here mentioning, with due reſpect, the name of Mrs.

Mrs. LINCOLN, the widow of the eldeſt ſon of General Lincoln: ſhe reſides in Hingham. I had an opportunity of being there in company with her, during my ſhort ſtay with the General. I found her to be one of the moſt agreeable women in all America. She is no leſs admired for the excellencies of her mind than for the charms of her perſon.

This diſtrict makes a part of the county of Suffolk. It contains a great number of mills for ſawing timber, grinding corn, and waulking cloth. Some of theſe are put in motion by the flux of the tide.

The highway between Hingham and Plymouth opens to the view no intereſting proſpects. The dwelling-houſes are pretty numerous, but are ſcattered between the rocks and the beach. Here is a want of money and agricultural intelligence to bring the county into that condition of improvement and opulence of which it is evidently ſuſceptible.

PLYMOUTH.

The coloniſts of this territory landed here in the year 1620. They were emigrants who had left England, on account of their religion, and were about an hundred in number. They arrived on this coaſt, without any certain determination, where to ſettle. It is ſaid that their choice

choice was fixed, when, on a morning, they approached Cape Cod, and obſerved a bay and a river, which reminded them of Plymouth in England. They landed, and obtained from the Indians the ceſſion of ſufficient territory; conſtructed huts for their habitations; cleared a part of their lands, and ſowed corn for their ſuſtenance. Theſe fugitives from perſecution, had not been here more than two years, when they declared war againſt the Indians, among whom they had been received, and threatened to expel them out of their poſſeſſions.

New emigrants, from time to time, reſorted hither from Europe. Other ſettlements were formed. Force or artifice extorted from the unfortunate Indians, new ceſſions of territory.

The war with the Indians was not of long duration. Theſe ſimple people made no great difficulty of relinquiſhing a few acres, from which they had never derived great advantage. And, without any prejudices againſt the coloniſts, or in favour of the natives, it may be reaſonably believed, that the greater part of the enormities and crimes attributed to the Indians, originated primarily from the conduct of the European encroachers on their poſſeſſions.

The rock on which theſe firſt coloniſts landed, is ſtill carefully pointed out to ſtrangers. The

place

place they called Plymouth, in remembrance of their native land. The ſea has, ſince that time, thrown up ſand over the rock to the height of twenty feet. But the tradition of the firſt landing ſtill preſerved the knowledge of the preciſe ſpot on which it took place. At the dawn of the revolution, the ſand was cleared away from it. With no little toil, they penetrated at laſt through twenty feet in depth of ſand, to the very rock. The rock was ſplit into two parts, as it was laid bare; and this circumſtance was regarded as an unlucky omen of the political ſeparation of America from England. The largeſt half ſtill remains in its former ſituation; the other was, with great difficulty, conveyed to the market-place of the town of Plymouth, where it now lies. Both are in the ſtate of rugged blocks, without inſcription, or any thing of monumental form, ſuch as might indicate what is peculiar to them, and diſtinguiſh them from the many other ſtones which lie around.

This rock which, from the high veneration beſtowed on it, naturally attracts the curioſity of ſtrangers, is, however, the only thing particularly remarkable in that place. Its trade is confined to the fiſhery. Seventy ſchooners, of from thirty to forty tons burthen each, and two or three of one hundred tons, go the fiſhery upon the bank; ſome

ſome fiſh on the coaſt. The largeſt of theſe veſſels carry their cargoes of fiſh to ſale in Europe, or in the Weſt India iſles. The road is ſcarce ſufficiently ſheltered from the north-eaſt wind; and the harbour is left dry by the ebbing tides. In the beginning of the war of the revolution, all the veſſels belonging to this port, were either captured or burnt by the Engliſh. Their number was greater than that of the veſſels which belong to it, at preſent; and its trade was, then, more conſiderable. I know not but it may be the remembrance of what then took place, which now, ſo much exaſperates the minds of the people of Plymouth againſt England. Artizans, labourers in huſbandry, ſailors, are all, here, in a rage, againſt the late treaty. Perſons of high rank likewiſe declare againſt it, though with leſs of open and indecent fury. It is the general voice, that America ought to form an offenſive and defenſive league with France, and to declare war againſt England. But, on the other hand, I have been aſſured, that the richer claſs of the people are, for the greater part, of opinion that a treaty of commerce and political amity with England is indiſpenſibly neceſſary to the welfare of America.

In addition to the fiſhery, the trade of Plymouth is in part produced by its forges and manufactures in iron. The works in which theſe manufactures

are

are carried on, conſiſt, in a conſiderable proportion, of mill-machinery, that is put in motion by the ſmall river which here falls into the bay. As pit-coal and iron-ſtone, are plentiful; from eighty to an hundred men are kept conſtantly at work in theſe manufactures. The town contains about three thouſand inhabitants; and their number is annually augmented.

The exports from Plymouth amounted, in the year 1791, to fifteen thouſand eight hundred and forty-four dollars; in 1792, to twenty-eight thouſand nine hundred and forty-five dollars; in 1793, to twenty-nine thouſand four hundred and twenty-ſeven dollars; in 1794, to thirty-five thouſand four hundred and fifty-two dollars; in 1795, to fifty-two thouſand ſix hundred and thirty-eight dollars.

I had a letter of introduction to General WARREN, an old, grey-headed man, who was much employed during the war of the revolution, but rather for the economy of the army, over which he had great influence, than on account of any ability he could be ſuppoſed to poſſeſs for actual ſervice in the field. He is now an old man, and very feeble. His wife is as old as himſelf, but much more lively in converſation. Like the other ladies of America, ſhe has read a great deal

on a variety of ſubjects. She has even publiſhed one or two volumes of tales, which are much eſteemed; and has written a hiſtory of the American revolution, which her huſband and ſhe have, with great prudence, reſolved not to ſend to the preſs while they live, but to leave for publication after their death: the truth may then, they ſay, be ſafely declared. In the mean time, this work has been read, in whole or in part, by ſeveral friends, who give it the character of an impartial and well-written work. This old lady, at the age of ſeventy, is truly intereſting; for ſhe has loſt neither the activity of her mind, nor the graces of her perſon; though ſhe ſtill laments the death of a ſon ſhe loſt in the war, with the ſame tenderneſs and earneſt ſorrow as on the day on which he fell. She ſtill reads his letters, has his portrait conſtantly in her view; but notwithſtanding all this fond attachment to his memory, is equally affectionate to her ſurviving children. One of theſe, I ſaw at the houſe of General Lincoln, who had likewiſe ſuffered, during the war, by the loſs of his leg, in a ſea-fight, on board a frigate. This reſpectable lady is deſcended from a family who are like herſelf diſtinguiſhed for genius and literature. She is ſiſter to Mr. OTIS, a lawyer of great reputation in Maſſachuſetts, who had a conſiderable

ſiderable ſhare in the revolution, and is ſaid to be a man of great merit. He is father to Mrs. Lincoln, whom I mentioned above.

Plymouth is the principal town of the county of the ſame name, a diſtrict that contains twenty-nine thouſand inhabitants. The ſoil is rugged, and not very fertile; but it is full of iron ores, which ſupply materials for very conſiderable iron manufactures.

DISTRICT OF NEW BEDFORD.

The road from Plymouth hither, is tedious and very imperfect. Plymouth lies at the diſtance of not more than thirty miles from New Bedford; and both theſe towns belong to the ſame ſtate. Yet, ſo rare is the intercourſe between them, that no perſon in Plymouth could inform me of the direction of the road to New Bedford, farther than for the firſt ſix miles. Amidſt continual enquiries concerning the road which is little uſed, and interſected by many croſs paths, I wandered out of my way. I was, beſides, miſled by the miſchievous waggery of a dumb man, which ſent me aſtray five miles farther. But few houſes are to be ſeen in this tract, and theſe lie at wide diſtances from one another. The ground is rugged, and the ſoil ſandy. The woods, which extend all the way, conſiſt chiefly of firs and birches, moſt

of which are likely to be burnt for charcoal. The burning of charcoal is the only ſort of induſtry in which the people are ſeen to be engaged, along the whole road. There is abundance of iron-ſtone, ſufficiently rich in ore for working, here as well as at Plymouth. There is every where an air of poverty, the effect either of a poor or of an ill-cultivated ſoil. I had great pleaſure in falling in with two negro families, who live here on ſmall poſſeſſions of their own, which they maintain in as good a ſtate of culture, as thoſe of their neighbours. Such inſtances are not rare in the ſtate of Maſſachuſetts.

A heavy and inceſſant rain, by which I was wetted to the ſkin, obliged me to halt at Middleborough, at a ſmall inn, the landlord of which was concerned in the iron-works. The iron-ore is found in Pond Allowamſet, in great plenty, either at the ſurface or at the depth of a ſingle foot under water. This red ore ſometimes contains a fourth part, ſometimes not more than an eighth part of pure iron. The ore is dragged from under the water, in nearly the ſame manner as oyſters are raiſed from the bank. It is now, however, much leſs abundant than formerly. A man who, fifteen years ſince, would have been able to gather two or three tons in the year by his own labour, can now ſcarcely procure one ton.

Another

Another pond adjacent to Middleborough, yields this ore in greater quantity; but it is deeper, and conſequently the ore is leſs eaſily to be raiſed from its bottom.

The maſters at this work earn forty dollars a month; the common workmen are paid at the ſame rate as the labourers in huſbandry, which affords them ſeven or eight dollars a month. Land coſts two dollars an acre, unleſs when it is ſuppoſed to contain iron-ore; and in this caſe, the price is higher or lower, according to the degree of its richneſs in ore. This inn ſtands at eighteen miles diſtance from Plymouth. Its beds were full of workmen from the forges and nail-makers; but the landlord promiſed me a bed as ſoon as the rain ſhould ceaſe. The rain continued to fall, till it was too late to reach New Bedford that night; I was, therefore, obliged to halt, after travelling five miles farther, at an inn of mean appearance, which hunger and fatigue made me regard as comfortable.

Next day about noon, I entered New Bedford. It is not above thirty years ſince this town was founded. It was one of thoſe places which ſuffered the moſt during the war of the revolution. Ships, warehouſes, dwelling-houſes, were all burnt by the Engliſh. The loſſes which the town

ſuffered, exceeded three hundred and thirty thouſand dollars. Trade did not ſoon revive; but is now, however, at a greater height than ever.

The diſtrict of New Bedford comprehends five ſmall ſea-port towns—New Bedford, Weſtport, Rocheſter, Wareham, and Dartmouth. The four laſt of theſe are, properly ſpeaking, only docks for ſhip-building. Moſt of the ſhips built in them find immediate ſale, either at New Bedford or in ſome other harbour belonging to the United States. There belong, at preſent, to thoſe few towns, twenty veſſels, of from thirty to eighty tons burthen each, which are employed in the coaſting-trade, all except two or three, which go to the fiſhery upon the great bank. New Bedford is a place of greater trade than the others; builds more veſſels; and has a good road, which is at leaſt excellently ſheltered from the eaſtwind. The land round New Bedford is, in general, far from fertile; and there are many other ſea-port towns on the coaſt of Maſſachuſetts. The exports from this place are therefore confined to fruit, pulſe, maize, ſalted fleſh and fiſh, with ſome coarſe iron-work. Theſe veſſels are not always freighted from this port, but are uſually hired by the merchants belonging to it. Thoſe from New Bedford are engaged chiefly in the whale-fiſhery,

which

which is conſiderably ſucceſsful nigh the iſland of Nantucket, at five and twenty miles diſtance from New Bedford.

New Bedford employs, at preſent, twelve veſſels in the fiſhery, each from one hundred and fifty to two hundred and ſeventy tons burthen. Nantucket ſends out thirty veſſels; Boſton, two or three; Rhode-Iſland, one.

THE WHALE-FISHERY.

Whales are found on the coaſt of Brazil, and in the Pacific Ocean in the ſame latitudes, in the Weſt Indian Seas, and as far eaſtward as to the Cape of Good Hope, from the eighteenth to the twenty-fifth degree of latitude. The mode in which they are taken, is well known; but I believe the information I am enabled to offer poſſeſſes ſome ſhare of novelty.

The deſtination of the fiſhing-voyages is ſo ſettled, that the return of the ſhips is expected within the courſe of from ten to eighteen months after their departure. The fiſhing is not always alike ſucceſsful. But, it never fails to afford the owners a profit of at leaſt twenty per cent upon the adventure, the expences of fitting out which are very conſiderable. Beſide the coſt of the veſſel, there are alſo to be reckoned, the expence of two boats, of lines, harpoons, axes, kettles, bar-

ſels with iron hoops, and proviſions for the crew, to the amount of five or ſix thouſand dollars. The crew receive no wages, but have a certain ſhare of the blubber. The captain has a fifth part; the pilot a five-and-fortieth, or a ſixtieth part of what they take. A veſſel of two hundred and fifty tons burthen will return with two hundred and ten or two hundred and twenty tons of blubber, beſide the whalebone. In 1793, the medium price of blubber, or whale-oil, was ſixty-five dollars a ton. The blubber of the ſpermaceti-whale was at the rate of one hundred dollars a ton; that of other whales, fifty-five dollars a ton; theſe laſt are very plentiful in the ſeas. The price is now twice as much. The increaſe of price is owing to the extraordinary demand for train-oil and ſpermaceti-candles, and to the ſmall number of the ſhips, which have lately gone from Europe upon the whale fiſhery. The captain's profits from a ſucceſsful voyage amount to between eight and nine hundred dollars for common years, but at preſent to between ſeventeen and eighteen hundred dollars.

A ſhip of one hundred and ſixty tons is manned with a crew of fifteen perſons. Of theſe, twelve man the two boats in the purſuit of the whales; while the other three remain on board. Larger veſſels have a third boat and ſix additional hands.

The

The blubber, which has been barrelled at ſea, is to be again put into freſh barrels, and cleared from a ſediment that is formed in the barrels, before it be carried to market; for though the ſediment be as fit as the reſt for uſe in the ſoap-works, yet the oil in which it appears is regarded as of inferior quality in the European market. This ſediment, and a ſort of white fleſh, which is found in the head and belly of the whale, are then ſqueezed in a preſs. A new quantity of oil of the beſt quality is thus obtained. The reſidue, which remains after the firſt preſſing, is put again into the preſs, and more forcibly ſqueezed than before. It affords a certain quantity of oil; and it is the produce of this laſt ſqueezing which, after undergoing a boiling, is poured into moulds, and forms ſpermaceti candles. Theſe are ſold for half a dollar a pound. Thoſe which are ſpermaceti-fiſhes yield this matter in great quantity. In their heads alone there are often five or ſix tons of this matter; though the other whales have the head differently compoſed, and do not afford above a quarter of a ton out of each head. Thus all whales yield more or leſs of this matter which is ſo much valued as a material for candles.

The veſſels for the fiſhery are built without any very remarkable pecu liarity of ſtructure. Only, there ſtands, between the maſts, a great cauldron for

for the making of the oil, and the openings on the decks are made unuſually wide, in order that the barrels may be the more eaſily moved up and down. The oil, when it is hot, is apt to penetrate and injure the wood of a newly built veſſel; and, on this account, it is uſual to ſend ſhips on a voyage or two to Europe before employing them in the whale-fiſhery. Thoſe merchants, who are concerned in this fiſhery, are accuſtomed to purchaſe veſſels which have been built two or three years. The alterations neceſſary, to fit them for the uſe of the fiſhery, are inconſiderable.

From all that I had heard or read, I was lead to think the whale-fiſhery to be a very perilous employment to the men who are engaged in it. They muſt meet, as I ſhould have ſuppoſed, with many unhappy accidents. I have, however, been aſſured of the contrary. The fleet from Nantucket, conſiſting of thirty veſſels, did not loſe, laſt year, a ſingle man; this year they have loſt but two men. People here can ſcarcely recollect a ſingle inſtance of any perſon loſing his life from any accident in the fiſhery. Neither here nor in Nantucket can any inſtance be mentioned of a man's having been killed or hurt by any of the whales. The boats are indeed, often overturned by the whales.

Hudſon's Bay, and the ſeas adjacent to the coaſts

coaſts of Greenland and Labrador, abound more than the ſouthern ſeas, in whales, and thoſe of a larger ſize, and ſuch as afford oil of a better quality. But the ice, which floats there in vaſt maſſes, renders the fiſhing much more dangerous in theſe northern latitudes. One of theſe maſſes of ice ſtriking againſt a ſhip is ſufficient to daſh it in pieces. Beſides, the ſhips cannot remain at ſea, for a ſufficient length of time, upon the coaſts. Some American ſhips repair to that fiſhery as they return from Europe; but, in general, the whale-fiſhery in the northern ſeas is abandoned to the European fiſhermen.

Although the fiſhery on the coaſts of Africa and the Brazils be ſtill ſufficiently ſucceſsful, yet it is thought that the numbers of the whales in thoſe parts begin to be diminiſhed. The reaſon aſſigned for this is, that ſuch a number of the females of this ſpecies are annually deſtroyed, without which the young ones can neither be produced nor nouriſhed immediately after the birth. (The Engliſh call the males, females, and young of the whale,—bulls, cows, and calves).

Twenty years ſince, whales were conſiderably numerous on the coaſts of America. Even within theſe ſix or ſeven years, whales were to be found here, though not in ſuch numbers as formerly. At preſent, it is thought a very remarkable occurrence,

currence, if one ſhould happen to be ſeen in theſe parts. The whales have been frightened entirely away, ſo that two or three ſhips can hardly procure a tolerable freight for the ſeaſon, by fiſhing in theſe ſeas. The ſpermaceti-whales have been found chiefly in the Indian Ocean, on the coaſts of Africa and Madagaſcar, in the Pacific Ocean, and on the coaſts of Peru and Chili.

Train-oil and ſpermaceti-candles are brought into different ſea-ports of America by ſhips belonging to New Bedford, which has alſo two or three veſſels employed in the trade to Europe. Twenty ſhips belonging to the ſame ports are conſtantly engaged in the coaſting-trade. But this laſt trade is ſo languid that the cuſtom-houſe dues ariſing from it, for the firſt nine months of the year 1795, did not exceed two hundred and nineteen dollars. During the whole year 1790, it yielded but one hundred and fifty-ſix dollars. As to the amount of the yearly exports from New Bedford; the value of theſe was, in the year 1791, twenty-ſix thouſand three hundred and forty-four dollars; in the year 1792, twenty-ſeven thouſand one hundred and ſeventy-ſix dollars; in 1793, twenty-ſeven thouſand eight hundred and forty-four dollars; in 1794, eighty-two thouſand and eighty-five dollars; in 1795, ſixty-two thouſand two hundred and two dollars.

The

The harbour lies at the diſtance of eight miles from the mouth of the river Acchuſſnet. The anchorage is excellent. That part of the breadth of the river, which is navigable to veſſels of a certain burthen up to the town, is very narrow; the reſt of the river being very ſhallow, and full of rocks. The harbour is beſides protected by a fort, beyond which ſhips entering it cannot proceed more than a quarter of a mile. The river Acchuſſnet pours its waters into the bay of the ſame name. This bay has alſo a communication with Buzzard Bay, which is ſeparated from the bay of Cape Cod by an iſthmus of the breadth of three or four miles. There is a project for cutting a canal through the iſthmus.

The trade of New Bedford is almoſt all in the hands of Quakers. About one-half of the inhabitants are of this ſect. They are, in general, an honeſt, frank, orderly, ſet of people. I received a pretty full account of them from WILLIAM [illegible]. He is proprietor of ſix veſſels. His family has been, for ſome generations, engaged here in trade. With the moſt obliging readineſs to ſatisfy any enquiries which are made of him, he joins an uncommon clearneſs of ideas. His father is one of thoſe inhabitants of Nantucket whom M. DE CALONNE invited to Dunkirk, to introduce the buſineſs of the whale-fiſhery into France.

In

In 1786, Ruſh began the buſineſs of the whale-fiſhery at Dunkirk, with not more than two ſhips; and, in the year 1793, no fewer than forty ſhips ſailed from Dunkirk to the whale-fiſhery. Certain it is, that trade and mercantile opulence were rapidly increaſing in France, at the time when the revolution commenced, and the preſent war broke out. When liberty ſhall be ſecurely and permanently eſtabliſhed in France, that activity, which is a well-known characteriſtic of liberty, will be much more alive than ever, to the improvement of every branch of induſtry and commerce. Perſons of all ranks will then take a part in whatever can augment the honourable opulence of the land; and our country will be raiſed to the higheſt pitch of proſperity.

This worthy Ruſh, who is now ſixty-five years of age, has all the activity of a young man. He went to France with ſtrong prejudices againſt it; yet, nothing leſs than the crimes and diſorders which he there witneſſed would have been ſufficient to make him leave that country and return to America. He loves the character, the ſprightly manners, the mode of doing buſineſs, which prevail among the French nation. He is pleaſed with the integrity of the French merchants, and delighted with the climate of France. He ſpeaks, in ſhort, as a Frenchman; but, he abhors the crimes

crimes which have attended the revolution. Of its exceſſes he judges for himſelf with tenderneſs, yet with diſcernment.

TOWNSHIP OF NEW BEDFORD; COUNTY OF BRISTOL; VALUE OF PRODUCTS, AND OF LABOUR.

In the country round New Bedford, where the ſoil is, in general, of moderate fertility, conſiderable numbers of oxen are annually fattened for the ſupply of proviſions to the ſhips in the harbour, and to thoſe even which belong to Nantucket. Land coſts from twelve to eighteen dollars an acre. Beef is ſold at the rate of ſix-pence a pound. Flour is here ſcarce, as well as in all the other ſmall towns of Maſſachuſetts. It coſts at preſent from thirteen to fourteen dollars a barrel. The bread is commonly made of maize and barley; and this is indeed the uſual bread throughout the whole ſtate. Biſcuit is the only wheaten bread to be found in the inns. The wages of all ſorts of ordinary labourers are at the rate of from eight to nine dollars a month. Ships coſt from forty to forty-two dollars a ton. New Bedford lies in the county of Briſtol, of which the head-town is Taunton. This county contains about thirty-eight thouſand inhabitants, and is remarkable for the great abundance of iron-ore which it affords. A copper-mine was here lately opened for the firſt time.

RHODE

RHODE-ISLAND.—NEWPORT.—MR. ELEM.

The road from New Bedford to Rhode-Iſland, like that from Plymouth, is rugged with rocks and looſe ſtones, and leads through a hilly tract of country. You paſs through the townſhip of Weſtport, and near that part of the river where veſſels are built, which take in their cargo at the diſtance of a mile below. Only two ſchooners belonged to this port; but of theſe one has been recently wrecked on the coaſt of Salem, on its return from a voyage to the province of Maine.

The boundaries of the ſtate of Rhode-Iſland commence at the diſtance of three miles on this ſide of the bay, at a place called uſually Eaſt Paſſage, where it is propoſed to build a bridge for the purpoſe of connecting the iſland with the main land. This paſſage is not broad, and the depth of the water is thirty feet. But, the tide flows and ebbs with ſuch a ſtrength of current, that the toil of erecting the bridge cannot but be extremely difficult, and it will be no eaſy taſk to give it perfect ſtability.

This iſland exhibits a continued ſucceſſion of meadows and fields of maize. Barley is likewiſe produced here in conſiderable abundance. The breweries of Philadelphia and New York furniſh an advantageous market for this laſt article. Formerly

merly this iſland was extenſively covered with fruit-trees and other wood. But theſe the Engliſh deſtroyed during the war. The ſoil is light, ſandy, and, in general, unimproved by manure or ſkilful tillage. The medium produce of the medows is a ton of hay per acre; the ground under tillage yields, an acre, twenty-five buſhels of maize, or one hundred buſhels of potatoes. There are inſtances of greater produce; but theſe occur only where particular land-holders have cultivated their ground with unuſual intelligence and care. In the neighbourhood of Newport, where dung can be purchaſed for the eaſy expence of half a dollar the ton, the land is more plentifully manured, and, in conſequence of this, yields even to the amount of ninety buſhels of maize per acre. But, ſuch inſtances are rare, and occur only where the ſoil is both naturally rich and well improved by manure and tillage. The common extent of the farms is ſeventy acres. Some ſmall number of them contain two hundred acres; and three or four, even four hundred acres.

The farm of SAMUEL ELEM, to whom I had a letter from William Ruſh, is four hundred acres in extent. He is the only farmer in the iſland who does not perſonally labour upon his own ground. He is an Engliſhman, from Yorkſhire. He came hither as a merchant before the revolu-

tion. The length of his neceſſary ſtay gave him a fondneſs for the country, and inclined him to ſettle in it. He lives in a ſnug ſmall houſe, five miles from Newport, and near to Eaſt Paſſage. Agriculture is the only buſineſs that he now follows. He does not boaſt of having found it, as yet, very profitable. But, he finds the condition of life agreeable, and ſufficiently ſuſceptible of improvement from his turn for curious obſervation, and his attention to the proceſſes of nature. This farm, on which he has been ſettled theſe ſix years, begins to be in a good ſtate of cultivation. The ſtone fences incloſing his fields are higher and better than any I have ſeen in Maſſachuſetts. His meadows are in a ſtate of improvement and fertility, which is conſiderably profitable. But the difficulty of procuring labourers ſtands greatly in the way of all agricultural improvements in theſe parts. As Mr. Elem is the only farmer in the iſland who does not labour with his own hands, ſo he often meets with a contradictory ſpirit in his working-people, who are apt to think, that their toil muſt make them more ſkilful in huſbandry than their idle maſter. His cows and oxen are diſtinguiſhed as ſuperior to thoſe of the reſt of the iſland, which, however, are, in general, very good. His ſheep are of the beſt ſort. Their wool is eaſily ſold at the price of a quarter of a dollar

dollar the pound, and each fleece yields two pounds and a half. In ſummer he keeps from one hundred to one hundred and fifty, but in winter reduces this number to ſixty. From the firſt of December to the fifteenth of May, he keeps his cows and oxen in ſtalls; but that is not the general practice of the farmers in the iſland. Either from poverty or prejudice, moſt of them have no cow-houſes. They put up their hay in the meadows; and give daily, in winter, a certain quantity of it to the cattle in the open fields. There falls ſo little ſnow in the iſle, that no great harm ſeems to reſult from this practice. Only the horſes and the milch-cows are ſtalled in winter.

The cheeſe of Rhode Iſland is famous throughout all America; but the only cheeſe which theſe parts now furniſh for exportation is from the iſles of Connanicut and Block, which make part of this ſtate. On Rhode-Iſland itſelf, few of the farmers keep ſuch a number as to produce more cheeſe than is neceſſary for their domeſtic uſe.

The following reaſons are aſſigned for the poverty of the farmers of Rhode-Iſland. It is uſual for the young people, at the age of thirteen, to leave the family of their parents, and to go into the ſervice of others. The parents find it vain to endeavour to detain them; for, if not permitted

to do as others do, they will not work at home. In conſequence, other labourers are to be hired; and that accumulation of ſtock is materially hindered which might be beſt produced by the joint labour of a whole family, without hired aſſiſtance. Beſides, ſo many are diſpoſed to become farmers for themſelves, even without any adequate ſtock, that labourers are not to be procured for any reaſonable hire, even in caſes of the moſt urgent neceſſity. 2. It is a diſadvantage alſo to the agriculture of this territory, that it is every where adjacent to the ſea. The young people have, in conſequence of this, been long accuſtomed to prefer a ſeafaring life to huſbandry, becauſe the former affords higher wages in money, and is more grateful to the roving ſpirit of inexperienced youth. Even the reſident farmers are tempted to join the fiſhing with the toils of huſbandry, as the fiſhing affords, at all times in the year, a very plentiful ſupply for the nouriſhment of their families. They, conſequently, take little care to improve the ſoil to its higheſt pitch of cultivation. The ſame thing may be ſaid of the inhabitants along all the ſea-coaſt of America. 3. There is a want of a regular and profitable market for the ſuperfluous produce of the iſle. There is, indeed, a market-place in the town of Newport; but the farmers rarely bring their grain hither for ſale; nor do

thoſe who are in want of it reſort to this market to ſupply themſelves. The farmers bring their fleſh, corn, beans, and peaſe to the town, and there place it in houſes for ſale. When purchaſers do not appear, as is often the caſe; the quantity is far from being ſufficiently conſiderable to become an object of commercial ſpeculation for foreign export, to the merchants. 4. There is ſuch an extreme ſcarcity of wood, that no farmer who is in want of it, can ſupply himſelf at a leſs price than four or five dollars a cord. In conſequence of this want of trees, the whole iſland is too much expoſed to the winds, which often blow over it with a very troubleſome violence. There has been a remarkable difference in the produce of fruit upon the farms of this iſle, ever ſince the great trees were deſtroyed by the Engliſh during the war. 5. The elections to all places in the government, and to the legiſlative repreſentation, are renewed every ſix months; and the frequent journies and public meetings which theſe occaſion, ſeem to withdraw the attention of theſe people, in too great a degree, from their huſbandry. 6. Laſtly, the people of Rhode-Iſland are ſingularly illiterate. Scarcely has the whole iſland a ſingle well-conducted free-ſchool; ſuch is the oppoſition of prejudice to every thing of this nature. The public

records of the ſmall ſtate of Rhode-Iſland are in greater diſorder than thoſe of any one elſe; and this diſorder is a primary cauſe of the ignorance of its inhabitants: ſo that all their defects in the reſpect of knowledge, are plainly to be charged to the miſconduct of their rulers.

The price of land varies, throughout this iſland, from five and twenty to five and thirty dollars an acre. It has remained the ſame for theſe ſix years; and its riſe ſeems to be prevented by the exorbitant price of labour. In the townſhip of Newport, land is ſold ſomewhat dearer than elſewhere.

Approaching Newport, you ſee the heights where the Engliſh long remained, when they were maſters of the town. They ſeized thoſe heights at the moment of their landing.

Newport is accounted the chief town of the ſtate of Rhode-Iſland. It is the moſt ancient; the deputies of the ſtate hold their aſſemblies in it: but Providence is more populous, and carries on a more conſiderable trade. Before the war, there were in Newport ten thouſand inhabitants; in Providence, not more than one thouſand. Providence now contains ſeven thouſand; Newport, but five thouſand inhabitants. Many of the richer inhabitants of Newport have deſerted it. A number of families forſaking this town in the time

time of the revolution, while it was in the poſſeſſion of the Engliſh, retired to Providence, and ſettling there, have never ſince been induced to change their reſidence. Thoſe, on the other hand, who were attached to the cauſe of England, went away with the Engliſh troops, when theſe were obliged to evacuate the iſland. Political diſſentions, which long diſtracted Rhode-Iſland, contributed farther to this deſertion of Newport. It is only within theſe laſt two or three years, that its trade has begun to revive. It has twelve veſſels of ſome conſiderable burthen, engaged in the trade to Europe; two or three which ſail to the coaſt of Guinea for cargoes of negroes, which they bring for ſale to Georgia and the Weſt-India iſles; forty more, which are employed in the coaſting-trade, and ſail only for the colonies. The coaſting-trade is that which the people of this town chiefly prefer. The amount of the exports from Newport was, in 1791, of the value of two hundred and ſeventeen thouſand three hundred and ninety-four dollars; in 1792, two hundred and ſixty thouſand three hundred and thirty-ſeven dollars; in 1793, two hundred and forty-ſeven thouſand eight hundred and fifty dollars; in 1794, three hundred and eleven thouſand one hundred and ninety-five dol-

lars; in 1795, three hundred and ſeventeen thouſand eight hundred and ſixty dollars.

Barley is the principal article of agricultural produce, which it furniſhes for exportation. The iſles of Connanicut, Patience, and a third that lies in the bay, are uſually ſown with corn, in preference to any other article of crop. Some little wood from that part of the ſtate which is contiguous to the main-land, as well as in an adjacent part of Maſſachuſetts; and large quantities of flax, an article much cultivated here; are annually exported out of Newport. The barley exported from Rhode-Iſland, is freighted rather on board the ſhips from Providence, than in thoſe from Newport. The ſhips from Providence carry it chiefly into the ſouthern ſtates, from which they bring, in return, other cargoes, either to ſome port in the United States, to Europe, or to the Weſt-India iſles.

The houſes of Newport are almoſt all very ſmall, and miſerably bad: they are of wood, and not painted. In the town, every thing wears the appearance of decay; but the harbour has a ſhew of opulence and active commerce. The vicinity of the ſea, the ſpaciouſneſs and ſecurity of the road, its eaſineſs of acceſs, and its convenient ſituation, render it a very commodious ſhelter for veſſels

veſſels going from the ſouthern parts of the mainland of America, towards the northern, or from the north ſouthwards. It is indeed more frequented than any other port, by foreign ſhips. Newport, with all theſe advantages, ſeems to be naturally deſtined to become a harbour for ſhips of war, whenever the United States ſhall aſſume the conſequence of a Naval Power. It will then, no doubt, be more carefully fortified, than at preſent. A fort on Goat-Iſland, and a battery on the oppoſite ſhore, are the only means of defence which it poſſeſſes at preſent, and are certainly inadequate to protect its entrance. The firſt power with which the States ſhould be at war, would find theſe unable to oppoſe any naval force which it ſhould ſend to occupy the harbour. Goat-Iſland has been ceded by the ſtate of Rhode-Iſland to the United States.

In Rhode-Iſland there is the ſame freedom of religious worſhip and opinions, as in Pennſylvania. Baptiſts and Quakers are the moſt prevailing ſects; but the people in general, in this iſland, are far from being *religious overmuch*. In the whole iſland, which is fifteen miles long and three miles broad, there is no church, except at Newport; and to this the country-people do not reſort above four times in the year. The people of this ſtate are reputed to be indolent, quarrelſome, and litigious.

Theſe

Theſe faults of character, if juſtly imputed, are ſufficient to account for their poverty. There is ſaid to be a great uncertainty of political opinions in Rhode-Iſland: they were not unfavourable to the abominable tyranny of Robeſpierre; they are far leſs friendly to France ſince the guilt of that tyranny has been ſuppreſſed, and order reſtored. Before the war, there were many opulent inhabitants in Rhode-Iſland: at preſent, only the ruins of their houſes, and the traces of their former incloſures, remain to be ſeen. The houſes are either deſolate, or are inhabited in their leaſt ruinous parts, by people who, on account of the ſmallneſs of their capitals, their diſlike to labour, and many other reaſons, are much inferior in condition to the people of the other parts of New England.

In the high-church of Newport, there is a monument erected by the order of Louis the ſixteenth, to the Chevalier de TERNAY. He was commander of the fleet which conveyed M. ROCHAMBEAU and the French army to America. He died at Newport in the year 1780. The inſcription is in a very ſimple ſtyle, and ſpeaks very much in honour of M. de Ternay.

The State of Rhode-Iſland is very proud of having given birth to General Green, one of the greateſt, if not abſolutely the greateſt, of American

rican generals. He was, by birth, a Quaker, and was a reſpectable trader in Newport. But, for the ſake of liberty, he quickly ſhook off the prejudices of his ſect, and abandoned his buſineſs. He went, in the very beginning of the war, to contend againſt Britiſh oppreſſion. In the whole courſe of this memorable war, there was not a battle, not a ſkirmiſh, in which Green did not diſtinguiſh himſelf by ſignal valour, and extraordinary military talents. His ſound and diſcerning mind rendered often the moſt important ſervices in the Council. He is, above all, famous for his expedition into the ſouthern ſtates, in the year 1781. At the head of a ſmall force of not more than one thouſand or one thouſand one hundred men, ſcarcely clad, raw, and animated by nothing ſo much as by their confidence in General Green perſonally; he, by a variety of the moſt ſkilful ſtratagems, and plans of annoyance, and by the exertion of extraordinary courage, forced the Engliſh to retire gradually from the provinces of Upper Virginia, North Carolina, and almoſt all South Carolina; delivering the injured, harraſſed, and ſcattered inhabitants of thoſe deſolated territories, from the miſery and oppreſſion under which they had long groaned. He reſtored the unhappy fugitives to their habitations, and compelled the Engliſh to retire into York and Charleſtown,

Charleſtown, where they were ſoon finally vanquiſhed by the joint arms of the French and Americans. Green, no leſs humane in victory, than brave and enterpriſing in warfare, ſtained his triumph with no atrocities, notwithſtanding the provoking example which had been ſet by the Engliſh. He was the ardent friend of liberty, without laying aſide, on this account, all reſpect to natural juſtice and humanity. His whole life was ſpent in a continued train of virtuous actions. After theſe illuſtrious deeds in the field, he was hailed as the deliverer of the ſouthern ſtates, and received the thanks of the Congreſs. He died within a few years after the eſtabliſhment of American freedom. The Congreſs erected, at the public expence, a monument in honour of his patriotiſm, his virtues, and his talents; and in ſo doing, gratified the earneſt deſire of all true-hearted Americans.

The State of Rhode-Iſland had, likewiſe, another eminent perſon, whoſe military talents and valorous activity diſtinguiſhed him, on the one hand, though not ſo much as did his notorious perfidy and baſeneſs on the other. This was the traitor A*****.† He was, before the war, a trader and dealer in cattle, as I have been aſſured,

† A***** is, however, well known to have been a native of Norwich, in Connecticut.—*Tranſlator.*

He

He eſpouſed, with great ardour, the cauſe of his native country. He quickly diſtinguiſhed himſelf by the expedition into Canada, and by that famous and daring march through the weſtern parts of the province of Maine to the river of St. Lorenzo, a tract which had been, hitherto, accounted inacceſſible to an army. A***** was one of the inferior commanders under General Gates, and had a ſhare in the glory of the fortunate day of Saratoga. In many engagements, previous to the great and deciſive events of that day, he had greatly diſtinguiſhed himſelf. Soon after, the unprincipled A*****, being corrupted by Engliſh gold, to his eternal infamy, became, towards the cloſe of a war in which he had ſo gallantly fought, the worſt enemy of his native country. He deſired, no doubt, to preſerve his rank, and expected as much, as was clear from the confidence with which he ſolicited it. But the Engliſh government, though they could avail themſelves of treachery, abhorred the traitor. A***** lives with a large or a ſmall penſion, God knows in what corner of England, covered with ignominy, and aware, that his name is never pronounced by his fellow-countrymen without abhorrence, and that he muſt ever be deteſted as the treacherous, though unſucceſsful betrayer of American freedom. "What will the Americans

do

do to me, if I fall into their hands?" ſaid he once to a priſoner. "They will take away that leg from you, which you broke in their ſervice, and bury it honourably," anſwered the priſoner, "then, by the other, they will hang you up as a traitor."

After ſpending an evening at the houſe of SAMUEL ELEM in the country, and after halting for an hour in Newport, I went gladly on board a ſchooner belonging to Boſton, to take my paſſage to Providence. I was to return within the ſpace of two days from that town; as I expected my horſe to arrive within this time; and propoſed then to proceed towards New London, along the great bay by which Rhode-Iſland is ſeparated from the main-land. The wind, though fair when we ſet ſail, veered about within the ſpace of an hour, ſo that we were forced to return to Newport, after having been three hours tacking about at ſea, without advancing two miles on our voyage. I paſſed the reſt of the day in Newport, with my friend Samuel Elem, the beſt of Quakers, and the worthieſt of men. He is a bachelor, rich, fond of trade, and of rural life.

BRISTOL.—WARREN.

Worthy Samuel Elem ſtill inſiſted upon doing the honours of the country towards me. On Saturday, the 24th, he conducted me to the extremity

mity of the iſland, where I might obtain a paſſage to Briſtol. His politeneſs was joined to an engaging ſimplicity of manners, extremely different from that roughneſs and dryneſs of addreſs, which are uſually attributed to the Quakers.

Although I travelled by a way different from that by which I had entered the iſland, yet I could perceive no remarkable diverſity, in either the appearance of the dwelling-houſes, the cultivation of the ſoil, or the general character of the huſbandry. The proſpect of the bay, of the iſlets with which it is interſperſed, and the main-land contiguous to the bay, is extremely pleaſing. The paſſage from the iſland to Briſtol is a mile in breadth; it is croſſed in a ferry-boat with a ſingle ſail; it is large, deep, and ſecure: the only inconvenience attending it is, that horſes cannot be eaſily brought on board it; my horſe was conſiderably hurt in the attempt.

On the oppoſite ſhore, as far as to Warren, a diſtance of ſix or ſeven miles, the land is more ſandy, and more ſtony, than in the iſland: but, it yields great quantities of fruit and of pulſe, that is reputed to be of very excellent quality.

Briſtol is a ſmall ſea-port town lying on the bay. It carries on ſome trade to the Antilles. In the year 1775, the houſes were almoſt all burnt to the ground by Captain ****, who commanded a ſmall

a ſmall Engliſh ſquadron. They have been re-built, and are now more numerous than before that diſaſter.

Warren is nearly ſuch another port-town as Briſtol; eight or ten ſhips a year are built in it. Barrington, another ſmall ſea-port town, which is divided from Warren only by a river of its own name, was begun to be built in the year 1769, and conſiſts now of about one hundred and fifty good houſes. Some few merchants reſide in theſe three ſea-port towns; but the ſhips belonging to them are for the moſt part employed in the trade from Providence. Theſe ſmall villages are much better built than Newport. The value of land has riſen here to at leaſt three times as much as it formerly was, according to an eſtimate founded upon the preſent amount of the taxes.

Two miles beyond Warren, the road turns to Providence in Maſſachuſetts. The land is there, for ſeveral miles, ſo ſandy and boggy, that no ſtones can be found for fences. On the other hand, wood is ſo ſcarce, and ſo coſtly, that it can as little be applied to this uſe as ſtones. Yet the fields are encloſed with fences, which, to two-thirds of the height, are formed of turfs, with croſs-bars of timber above. In other places where ſtones are not ſo ſcarce, the fences are formed one-half of ſtones, one half of wood.

I know

I know not whether it might be, that the information which I received in Newport, impreſſed me with unfavourable prejudices againſt the people of Rhode-Iſland: but I could not help thinking, that, in the ſhort part of my way which now led through the ſtate of Maſſachuſetts, I received much more obliging anſwers to my enquiries, than in the diſtrict which I had left.

I had, however, no reaſon to complain of my reception with Moses Brown, to whom I had a letter of introduction from William Ruſh. He lives in a farm not far from the upper bridge over Deacon's River, on the way to Providence. Moſes Brown is a very ſtrict Quaker; became a Quaker upon conviction; and has been ſuch for the ſpace of forty years. He acquired a conſiderable fortune in trade, of which he has reſigned the greater part to his ſon; and he himſelf now lives in quiet ceſſation from buſineſs, tranſacting nothing of that ſort upon his own account. Notwithſtanding the ruſtic ſimplicity of his manners, he ſeemed to be a very worthy man. He preſſed me to ſtay with him for the evening, telling me, that he did not aſk me in the way of empty compliment, but that if he had not deſired my company, he would not have given me the invitation. I excuſed myſelf, by mentioning, that as I had but very little time to ſpend at Providence, and as

the weather, though generally uncertain, was now fair, I muſt, therefore, avail myſelf of the preſent moment, and proceed on my journey.

The environs of Providence are more intereſting than thoſe of Newport: and they give to an approaching traveller, very favourable ideas of the town which he is about to enter. The hill at the foot of which the town lies, and over which you muſt paſs into it, is interſected into two parts by a paved road, which has a ſlow and gentle deſcent. The town lies on both ſides of the river: a well-conſtructed bridge affords a ready communication between its two diviſions. Lofty, well-built and well-furniſhed houſes, are numerous in this town, which is becoming continually larger: and the proſpect of an encreaſe of wealth and populouſneſs, has induced the inhabitants to ſet apart a conſiderable extent of the adjacent hill for new buildings. The trade of Providence, as I mentioned above, is four or five times as great as that of Newport. Its exports are partly from this ſtate, and in part from Maſſachuſetts and Connecticut. A diſtillery, perhaps the greateſt in the American States, extenſive manufactures of nails and of other forged iron-work, contribute much to the exportation from this place.

In the courſe of this laſt year, endeavours have been made to introduce the manufacture of cot-

ton-

ton-yarn and ſtuffs into Providence. The author of this undertaking ſays, that he finds it already profitable: But I ſhould ſuſpect this to be, rather the boaſt of ſanguine expectation, and of ſelf-conceit, than the actual truth of the facts. All machines in America are indeed more or leſs profitable: but the machinery which requires workmen to be employed about it, is by no means to be compared with that of Europe, where a truly good workman gets one-half leſs than in America, eſpecially in its ſea-port towns.*

There are ſome ſhips from Providence engaged in the accurſed traffic of negroes, in contempt of the orders of Congreſs, by which it has been forbidden. The merchants concerned in this trade perſuade themſelves, that Congreſs cannot alter the Conſtitution; and therefore think, that in ſpite of whatever Congreſs ſhall order, they may continue the ſlave-trade till 1808, the year fixed in the Conſtitution for its final ceſſation. They allege farther, that every ſtate poſſeſſes a right to decide for itſelf in regard to this traffic; and that the ſtate of Rhode-Iſland has not, as yet, made any enactment againſt it. They therefore purchaſe negroes, and carry them to ſale in Georgia,

* Farther details concerning the trade of this place, with an account of the trade and conſtitution of Rhode-Iſland, may be ſeen in the journal of the tour of 1796.

where there is no prohibition of any ſort againſt the trade. Nearly twenty ſhips from the harbours of the United States are employed in the importation of negroes to Georgia, and to the Weſt-India iſles.

I am ſurpriſed, that, while there is ſo ſtrong and general a diſapprobation of this whole trade, and while it is in ſuch direct contradiction to the ſpirit of freedom, and to the predominant ſentiments throughout America, Congreſs ſhould neglect to interpoſe, and entirely ſuppreſs it here. I was informed, that this is about to happen: But it is likewiſe to be owned, that the merchants of Rhode-Iſland carry on the ſlave-trade in a way leſs offenſive to humanity, than that in which it is conducted by the merchants of Europe. They take but one negro for every ton of the ſhip; while the Engliſh merchants, it is ſaid, take from one and a half to two negroes a ton. Even in fetters, the negroes have more room, and ſuffer leſs. The ſhips engaged in this trade are uſually not very large; and the negroes, as I was aſſured, commonly arrive at the place of their deſtination in good health.

There goes but a ſingle veſſel from Providence to the whale-fiſhery. Ill ſucceſs has occaſioned ſome others, which were formerly employed in the ſame fiſhery, to be withdrawn from it. The

maritime

maritime traffic from Providence is principally that to China, and to Nootka Sound. The augmentation of the number of the ſhips belonging to this port, the increaſe, and the improved elegance of the buildings, is more the conſequence of the growing wealth of the people of the place, than of any new reſort of foreigners to ſettle here.

This ſmall ſtate, ſituate in the middle of New England, differs much from that ſtate, by peculiarity of cuſtoms, uſages, and opinions, which, whether good or bad, have neceſſarily a great influence upon the government. There ſeems to be a general deſire for a change of the conſtitution of Rhode-Iſland.

The population of this whole ſtate amounts to about ſixty-eight thouſand ſouls. The higheſt amount of the taxes is twenty-thouſand dollars in the year. When it is conſidered, that the Governor's ſalary is only ſix hundred and ſixty-ſix dollars and two-thirds; and that the members of the aſſembly receive no ſalary; this moderate ſum will not be thought inadequate to the purpoſes to which it is to be applied. Newport furniſhes three thouſand nine hundred and ſixteen dollars, two-thirds of this ſum; and Providence contributes ſeven thouſand one hundred and twenty dollars. The taxes paid by the country are nearly equal to thoſe from the towns. There are but few poor

to be maintained by public charity, in it. The Quakers are not much in favour here. They have an auſterity in their appearance, an extravagance in their principles, and an oddity in this ſtate. The roads are repaired by the common labour of the inhabitants. No extraordinary expence is ever applied to the improvement of the roads. The ſtate is ſo ſmall, that theſe people give themſelves very little concern about highways. In travelling, they call the roads good or bad, without farther care. When there is any thing of indiſpenſible neceſſity to be done to them, they then raiſe a voluntary ſubſcription to accompliſh it.

The number of people really opulent in this ſtate, is not conſiderable; nor is the number much greater of thoſe who affect the appearance of wealth; for this laſt is prevented by the democratical ſpirit of the conſtitution, and by the tone of public opinion throughout the country. There are, beſides, certain taxes impoſed, particularly upon thoſe who live in a ſumptuous ſtyle. There is in Providence a college for the education of youth in the different branches of learning; but ſo far is it from being very eminent or in high reputation, that they who wiſh to give their children a good education, ſend them to Maſſachuſetts or Connecticut. The funds for the ſupport of this college were beſtowed chiefly by Baptiſts;

in

in conſequence of which it is ſettled, that the preſident, and the greater part of the other teachers, muſt belong to that religion; and they are, therefore, chiefly young perſons of the Baptiſt ſect who are educated in it. The Quakers are not much in favour here. They have an auſterity in their appearance, an extravagance in their principles, and an oddity in their cuſtoms, and even in their dreſs, which, in my opinion, differ widely and diſadvantageouſly from the amiable ſimplicity of the character and manners of the Quakers of Philadelphia.

But here, as elſewhere, the Quakers ſtrongly diſapprove of ſlavery, and of the traffic in negroes. On this account they are looked on with an evil eye by the ſlave owners; becauſe the ſmallneſs of the ſtate renders it exceedingly eaſy for the ſlaves receiving any encouragement to that effect, to make their eſcape from their maſters.

In Providence there are ſome rich merchants, who expend their wealth by living in a conſiderably ſumptuous ſtyle. Such are Meſſrs. CLARK and NIGHTINGALE. I had a letter of introduction to them. The former received me very hoſpitably, and ſeemed to be a man of ſound intelligence, and conſiderable information. By him I was introduced to an inhabitant of the town, who had lately returned from France. This man ſpoke ſtrongly againſt the revolution, and the

crimes to which it had given birth. He, at the ſame time, related, that at the Caſtle of Vincennes, he had obtained an excellent bargain of the property of an emigrant, and named others who had been as great gainers as he, by the proſcriptions and confiſcations; I know not the gentleman's name; if I did, I ſhould think it my duty to make it public.

The richeſt merchant in Providence is JOHN BROWN, brother to Moſes Brown, the Quaker above mentioned. In one part of the town he has accompliſhed things that, even in Europe, would appear conſiderable. At his own expence he has opened a paſſage through a hill to the river, and has there built wharfs, houſes, an extenſive diſtillery, and even a bridge, by which the road from Newport to Providence is ſhortened by at leaſt a mile. He has ſold many of his houſes. At his wharfs are a number of veſſels, which are conſtantly receiving or diſcharging cargoes. In his diſtillery he maintains a great number of oxen, the labour of which is extremely uſeful, and a great ſaving of expence to him. I had no letter of introduction to him; and my ſtay in Providence was too ſhort to admit of my becoming acquainted with him. I exceedingly regretted to find myſelf obliged to leave the town, without converſing with a man, the extent of whoſe eſtabliſhments, and the ſucceſs of whoſe trade, evince him

him to be a perſon of extraordinary intelligence and enlargement of mind.

At Providence, and throughout the whole ſtate, the produce of the land is nearly the ſame as in the iſland. It yields of maize from fifteen to twenty buſhels an acre, and of other produce in proportion. There are two churches in Providence, one for Anabaptiſts, another for Preſbyterians. They are diſtinguiſhed for the neatneſs and ſimplicity in their ſtructure and decorations.

The wages to ſhip-carpenters and other labourers are nearly the ſame in Newport and Providence, as in New Bedford. But negroes are almoſt the only ſervants to be ſeen.

The ſtate of Rhode-Iſland, and particularly the iſland, have ſuffered a conſiderable loſs of population by emigration to the newly occupied lands, and in particular to Canada. Fewer in proportion have gone from Maſſachuſetts than from this ſtate. Beſides, Maſſachuſetts is receiving a continual influx of new inhabitants. There are banks in both theſe ſtates. That of Newport is of recent erection. Its notes are generally for one dollar each.

SCITUATE AND FISH'S TAVERN.

Scituate is a townſhip. Fiſh's Tavern, where I paſſed Sunday, is at the diſtance of twenty-ſix miles

miles from the town. The road thither, leads over hills, is ſtony, rugged, and indeed as bad as a road can poſſibly be. The farther you proceed on the way from the Providence, ſo much the more barren is the appearance of the ſoil, and ſo much poorer and more unfrequent are the dwelling-houſes. There is an extenſive tract of wood, conſiſting chiefly of dwarfiſh oaks, firs, and birches. The meadows are indifferent, and unimproved by culture; yet ſome pretty good cattle are to be ſeen upon them. Sometimes theſe meadows open in the midſt of the wood; in other inſtances they are only adjacent to it. Some of the ſmall rivers put in motion ſaw-mills, and iron-works, which have been erected upon them; yet all has an air of poverty and meanneſs. Some beautiful vales are ſeen as one travels along this road. The weather is ſo rainy, that even the worſt meadows diſplay an extraordinary luxuriance of graſs for this time of the year.

On my arrival at the inn, I found there Mr. TRUMBULL, a member of Congreſs, who was on a journey with his family. I had ſeen him once before in Philadelphia.

NORWICH AND NEW LONDON.

After paſſing Fiſh's Tavern, I found my way not quite ſo bad, for about ſeven miles farther, ſtill

ſtill within the territory of Rhode-Iſland, and through a tract of country nearly ſimilar to that by which I had come hither. When I had entered the confines of Connecticut, I found both the land and the roads in a better condition. On the borders the ſoil is nearly the ſame, but in a better ſtate of cultivation. The houſes, indeed, are not greatly better. Yet both theſe and the fields, the farther you advance, aſſume a more advantageous appearance. There are a good many ſtreams of moderate breadth; and though along the whole road the land be light and ſandy, yet the hay-ſtacks are frequent and large, and the number of the cattle muſt, of courſe, be conſiderable. At Norwich are a number of mills, forges, and ſaw-works. This ſmall town lies on a creek or river, which falls into the river Thames, juſt where that river begins to be navigable. The harbour lies at about two miles diſtance.

From Norwich to New London the ſoil is better, though ſtill light. The ſurface of the country is diverſified by ſeveral vales, through which various ſmall rivers, creeks, and ſtreamlets, diſcharge their waters into the Thames. Clumps of trees, like thoſe in England, are ſcattered over all the fields. The proſpect is not extenſive, but ſmiling and agreeable. The houſes are larger, and more handſomely decorated. The inhabitants are

better

better clad, and make as good an appearance as thoſe of Maſſachuſetts. One part of the road is in a very good ſtate of repair, and a toll is exacted for horſes and waggons paſſing along it. The navigation of the river admits veſſels of an hundred tons burthen to come up as far as Norwich; and this, with the trade of New London, gives an air of activity and animation to the whole country adjacent. You enter the town by a paſſage cut over the declivity of a hill; perhaps leſs carefully finiſhed than that at Providence, yet not precipitous, and far from being bad.

New London lies on the banks of the river, at two miles diſtance from the ſea. Its principal ſtreet is a mile in length. The houſes do not ſtand cloſe together; but the intervals between them are ſmall, and are every day more and more filled up with new buildings. An adjacent ſtreet, running parallel to the main ſtreet, contains ſeveral conſiderable and handſome houſes. New London was burnt in the year 1781, by the Engliſh, under the direction of the ******* ARNOLD; and the damage done on that occaſion was equal to the ſum of five hundred thouſand dollars. It is at preſent among the towns of the fourth order; and though it be environed with rocks, its aſpect is ſufficiently agreeable.

New London is reckoned the principal ſea-port

town

town in Connecticut. The anchorage is ſafe; the depth of water conſiderable; the entrance difficult. The harbour is protected by the two forts of—Greſworth, on the eaſt banks of the Thames,—and Trumbull, on the oppoſite bank on which the town ſtands. I ſaw only the latter, which is in a bad condition.

But, attention to theſe fortifications is the leſs neceſſary, on account of the ſmallneſs of the river. Ships belonging to Norwich take in their cargoes at New London; thoſe which exceed one hundred and twenty tons burthen, take their lading in Connecticut River, at Newhaven.

In regard to the cuſtom-houſe, the diſtrict of New London lately extended to Connecticut River. The repreſentations of the merchants on the latter river, to the laſt ſeſſion of Congreſs, procured the port of this river to be erected into a new commercial diſtrict; and the diſtrict of New London to be limited to the ports of New London, Norwich, and Stonington, a ſmall port on the river Stoneg, in that part of Connecticut which is adjacent to Rhode-Iſland. The diſtrict of New London employs, at preſent, about ſix thouſand tons of ſhipping in the foreign trade, an equal quantity in the coaſting trade, and ſix or ſeven ſmall veſſels which belong to Stonington, and are engaged in the capture of ſtock fiſhes.

The

RHODES HOUSE OXFORD LIB

The veſſels belonging to the foreign trade are, at an average, of one hundred and ten tons burthen each. Thoſe in the coaſting trade are veſſels of eighty tons. The exports from New London were, in the year 1791, five hundred and eight thouſand nine hundred and ninety-three dollars in value; in 1792, five hundred and nineteen thouſand three hundred and thirty-three dollars; in 1793, five hundred and forty-eight thouſand ſix hundred and fifty-eight dollars; in 1794, five hundred and ſixty-three thouſand four hundred and ſixty-eight dollars; in 1795, five hundred and ſeventeen thouſand eight hundred and fifty-eight dollars.

The exports from New London are ſent, almoſt all, to the Weſt India iſles. They conſiſt of horſes, dried beef and pork, mules, fowls, cattle of all ſorts, beans and peaſe, timber, butter, cheeſe, and ſalt fiſh. Theſe articles are named here in the order of the quantities in which they are exported: that of which there is the greateſt proportion exported, being named firſt; and that laſt, of which the exportation is the ſmalleſt. Horſes and black cattle are reared in great numbers in this ſtate; but a great proportion of thoſe which are hence exported, come from the northern ſtates of New York, Vermont, New Hampſhire, and Maſſachuſetts.

The

The negligence of the merchants of Albany, which ſuffers a profitable trade to be carried away from them; and the activity of the ſailors and merchants of New London, in lading and unlading their veſſels; are the principal cauſes which enable the people of this port to engroſs ſo much of a traffic ſo advantageous. It is affirmed, that though the cattle be crowded together in the veſſels, to an incredible number, not one out of an hundred dies in the paſſage. The ſhip-owner ſupplies the fodder, which is always the beſt that can be procured. The captain has a certain monthly hire, but no ſhare in the profits of the freight; only, when he is intruſted with the charge of the ſale in the iſlands, he then receives five per cent commiſſion.

All the cattle exported from Norwich, and often alſo thoſe from Connecticut River, come by land to New London, and are there put on board ſuch veſſels as are ready to receive them. Salted pork and beef, butter and cheeſe, are likewiſe exported from this harbour, in large quantities, to the other ſtates. Many of the ſhips which convey theſe cargoes, take returning cargoes to Europe, or to the colonies. The whole exportation to Europe conſiſts of not more than a dozen ſhip's cargoes a year, which go to England or Ireland, and conſiſt of wood, lintſeed, potatoes, pearl-aſhes, and

and ſumac, which a merchant of this port prepares for exportation, by an invention of his own, for the ſole benefit of which he enjoys a patent right for the ſpace of fifteen years. The ſumac grows in great plenty on the uncleared grounds. It is firſt cut into ſmall pieces, and dried, then reduced to a coarſe powder, and in this condition applied to the purpoſes of dyeing. It is ſold at the rate of eighteen dollars and one-third a barrel; and for theſe laſt two years there have been exported not leſs than two thouſand barrels a year.

As to the fiſhery, the places where the fiſhes are taken, is at ſuch a diſtance, that the fiſhes cannot be brought to New London to be dried. This buſineſs is carried on between the iſles adjacent to the province of Maine, and the coaſts of Labrador; but, for ready ſale, the fiſh is brought to New London, and thence to the colonies, and to New York or Boſton. The veſſels are then freighted, uſually to the colonies, rarely, if ever, to Europe. The merchants of Connecticut have not ſufficient capital to enable them to await the ſlow return of money from the trade to Europe. The cargoes ſent from Connecticut, are almoſt all deſtined for Boſton or New York. There are, however, ſome exceptions.

The veſſels of this port do not all belong to the merchants of New London. Some of them are

the

the property of merchants belonging to Hartford and New York. Few merchants in Connecticut trade to the extent of more than thirty thouſand dollars, even including with their capital, their credit, which, indeed, does not go far. The capital of the merchants experiences here a much ſmaller annual augmentation, than in any other port of America. In the courſe of theſe laſt years, it has increaſed about a fifth part; and in this increment is included the improvement and increaſe of the buildings of the town. I received all theſe particulars of information from Mr. HUNTINGTON, collector of the cuſtoms for this port; a man of integrity, diſcernment, and correct information.

The beſt land in the whole diſtrict, which lies in the neighbourhood of the town, does not coſt more than twenty-five dollars an acre. Its average rate is one-third more than in Rhode-Iſland, including the iſle. The price of labour is alſo higher here. Labourers in huſbandry receive here two-thirds of a dollar a day, or from thirteen to fourteen dollars a month. The winter, or the time in which the cattle muſt be ſupplied with dry fodder, laſts from four months and a half to five months. Many of the farmers never houſe their cattle. There is, on this account, a want of ſtalls and cow-houſes; but the more opulent

farmers are more careful of their cattle in the winter.

New London contains four thouſand inhabitants. It has a bank that was eſtabliſhed in the year 1792, and of which the capital is fifty thouſand dollars. It has, however, been augmented by other fifty thouſand dollars. The management is the ſame as that of the bank at Hartford, but I am not able to explain it. The notes are for a dollar. The dividend upon the capital is three and a half and four per cent., payable half yearly. New London is the principal town of the county of the ſame name. It contains about thirty-five thouſand inhabitants, of whom five hundred are ſlaves.

CHELSEA.

Proceeding from New London to Hartford, I was obliged to travel back, by the way of Norwich. But inſtead of paſſing that town, I went by its ſea-port, which is named Chelſea, and is ſaid to lie at the diſtance of two miles from the moſt populous part of the town of Norwich. The river, which is formed by the junction of the Quinaboug and the Shetucket, begins here to take the name of the Thames. The Thames is ſaid to be every where twelve feet deep, and is here about an eighth part of a mile in breadth.

There

There might be in it, as I paſſed, about a dozen ſchooners, yachts, and brigs. On the two ſides of the river there might be from one hundred to two hundred handſome houſes. Some of theſe houſes were of a very good appearance; and there was a communication between the two ſides of the river by a wooden bridge. A mile from the bridge on the way to Norwich, Quinaboug is ſeen to precipitate itſelf over ſome pretty high rocks, with a cataract which is well worthy of being ſeen, particularly on account of its bold precipitous ſituation, and the height of the rocks by which it is formed, as well as on account of the uncommon appearance which is occaſioned by the fall of the water.

The bank of Norwich, which was eſtabliſhed in the month of May 1795, is formed upon the ſame plan as that of Hartford. Its capital conſiſts of from fifty thouſand to two hundred thouſand dollars; for by the conſtitution of the bank, it may be augmented from the ſmalleſt to the largeſt of theſe ſums. The ſhares are one hundred dollars each; and the notes, of which there have not yet been many iſſued, are for half a dollar.

Norwich and Chelſea contain, together, about three thouſand inhabitants. Mills of all ſorts are ſituate in the vicinity; and their buſineſs is very conſiderable.

Between Norwich and Lebanon, particularly in the vicinity of Norwich, there is a good deal of wood to be ſeen. Almoſt all the tops of the hills are covered with it. The declivities, and the vales within view of which the way leads, are, in general, under cultivation.

LEBANON.

In Connecticut, the lands are, for the greater part, appropriated as paſturage for cattle. The environs of Lebanon yield more, in this way, than any other part of the State. The townſhip lies in the county of Windham, which contains about twenty-nine thouſand inhabitants, of whom one hundred and ſixty are negroes. The population of Lebanon amounts to about four thouſand ſouls. Thoſe houſes, which are ſituated together, may be from one hundred and fifty to one hundred and ſixty; they lie all in a ſingle ſtreet, which is between two and three hundred toiſes in width, and ſerves as a ſort of common paſture for the cattle. The houſes are, in general, ſmall, but neat; and, if they exhibit no ſhew of affluence, as little do they preſent any marks of the wretchedneſs of poverty. Such is, in general, the appearance of the houſes throughout Connecticut.

Beſide ſheep and ſwine, of which the breed is

good

good, and the number every where conſiderable, the people of Lebanon keep, in general, for every two acres of land an ox, a cow, and a mule. They ſell off, every year, a fourth part of their black cattle, without diſtinction of age. But horſes are not ſold before they be three years old; nor mules, till they be two years old. The farmers purchaſe mules for the work of their farms, at the rate of forty or fifty dollars a head.

A more ſkilful huſbandry, a careful choice and culture of graſs-ſeeds, a judicious manuring of the lands, an attentive watering and cleaning of the meadows, might render the profits of the farmer ſeveral times greater than they at preſent are. The exceſſively high price of labour may be alledged here, as elſewhere, to be the great reaſon of the preſent imperfection of the huſbandry of Connecticut. Yet ſuch a reaſon can have leſs force in the caſe of paſturage than in that of tillage. The true cauſes are ignorance and a bigotted perſeverance in old practices. Very little of the land here receives the benefit of manure. No pains is uſed to collect the dung which might be eaſily accumulated in large quantities. The labourers can earn from ten to twelve dollars a month. The beſt land coſts twenty dollars an acre.

The houſe of Mr. Trumbull, member of the

Congreſs has, like himſelf, an air of ſimplicity and modeſty. One finds it neceſſary to make an effort of the mind, and to lay aſide European prejudices, in order to reconcile one's ſelf to the idea, that this is the houſe of one of the richeſt men in the State, a man who holds one of the moſt important places in the federal government. I cannot ſufficiently praiſe the hoſpitality with which he received me, or the amiable qualities of his worthy family. Mr. Trumbull has a brother who is famous for his genius in painting. He has undertaken a ſeries of hiſtorical paintings of the moſt remarkable events of the war, by which his country's independence was eſtabliſhed. Several of theſe have been already exhibited in England, ſince the eſtabliſhment of the preſent government of the United States.

HARTFORD.

The land between Lebanon and Hartford is nearly in the ſame ſtate, as far as I have ſeen, with the other parts of Connecticut. The wood is chiefly fine oak and hickory. A few large trees are ſingly ſcattered here and there in the open fields. The wood has the appearance of having either been long ſince planted, or elſe of belonging to the old native woods of America. The ſoil is light, and is very much covered with ſtones; though,

though, what is ſurprizing, the houſes are all of wood. The land is, every where, more or leſs hilly. It indeed expands into a fine plain for the ſpace of eighty miles, along Connecticut River. The ſoil conſiſts chiefly of a hard gravel or ſand. The meadows exhibit more of a lively verdure, and the dwelling-houſes, every where conſiderably numerous in this ſtate, become ſtill more ſo, the nearer you approach to Hartford. You are rowed acroſs the river in a ferry-boat, in the immediate neighbourhood of the town.

I felt myſelf diſappointed when I heard that Colonel WATWORTH was not in the town. I had become acquainted with him in Philadelphia; and he had given me a preſſing invitation to viſit him here. In the expectation of finding him, I had neglected to procure letters to any other perſon in this place. It was farther unlucky, that ſeveral perſons, whoſe wealth and perſonal importance ranked them among the moſt eminent men in the United States, were, however, unable to give ſatisfactory anſwers to thoſe enquiries which I was the moſt deſirous to make; and I thus ſaw myſelf likely to be diſappointed in my attempts to obtain any particular information concerning a town that is accounted to be the chief place in the State of Connecticut. Yet, in two or three houſes, into which I gained admiſ-

ſion, and in an inn that was much frequented by the people of the town, I met with ſome hoſpitable and intelligent perſons who refuſed not to favour me with anſwers to the queſtions which I put to them. The following is the ſubſtance of what I was thus able to learn.

1. Hartford contains about ſix thouſand inhabitants. Their number is yearly increaſing in the ſame proportion as the population of New London increaſes. 2. From ſixty to eighty veſſels of from twenty to ſixty tons each, belong to this port, agreeably to what I was told at New London. Some ſhips of two hundred tons burthen are, at preſent, in building. Theſe muſt ſail, without a lading, down the river, as its uſual depth is not above ſix feet of water. 3. The traffic of Hartford is, as to the exportation of proviſions, the places to which theſe are exported, and the cargoes brought in return, of the ſame ſort with that of New London. 4. Land in theſe parts coſts, in the purchaſe of a farm, from thirty to forty dollars an acre; and it yields crops of wheat. 5. The manufacture of cloth which had been, ſome years, eſtabliſhed here, in which Colonel Wadworth had a large concern, and which had been carried to no inconſiderable perfection, is now in the decline. Thoſe who firſt engaged in this manufacture, have relinquiſhed it. Their

ſucceſſors

ſucceſſors are threatened with great loſſes, in conſequence of the ſcarcity of workmen: for, it is ſo much more profitable to go to ſea as mariners; and there are ſo many invitations to ſettle in the country as petty farmers; that but few, in compariſon, are diſpoſed to remain in the condition of working artiſans in a manufacture. Theſe circumſtances are adverſe to the eſtabliſhment of manufactures in the United States in general. Yet, ſince machinery, applicable to almoſt all the arts, is ſo eaſily moved by the force of water and fire, the ſame quantity of human labour is no longer neceſſary to manufactures.

But, the neceſſity for manufacturing eſtabliſhments is not ſo great in Connecticut as in many other places. For it is here uſual for every family to prepare their own clothing; ſo that the expence of clothing from Europe is little felt by the poorer claſs of the inhabitants.

Hartford is a ſmall town, regularly built, and interſected by a ſmall river which deſcends, in its approach to this town, through many beautiful meadows; and ſuch meadows are very frequent in theſe parts. The houſes are ſmall and neat; no one of them, being of a better appearance than the reſt. A houſe is now in building for the reception of the meetings of the aſſembly of the repreſentatives of the State, which are held, alternately,

ternately, in Hartford and Newhaven. The foundations of this houſe are laid with great ſolidity of ſtructure, and are built of a ſort of red ſtone that is common in this country. Its two upper ſtories are of bricks; and the whole is almoſt finiſhed. Its appearance is very good; but it has a plainneſs and ſimplicity, of which the French architects would, perhaps, not readily approve.

The appearance of the country round Hartford is charming. It exhibits a ſucceſſion of meadows which are naturally ſo well watered, that they diſplay, at all times, the lively verdure of ſpring. Black cattle, horſes, and mules, in great numbers, are ſeen feeding upon them; and abundance of trees, eſpecially fruit trees, are diſperſed around them. The land is not yet very completely occupied in this neighbourhood; and, by conſequence, the houſes are not exceedingly numerous. Neither are the houſes ſo handſomely painted and decorated as in the environs of Boſton. But, ſmall as they are, they eaſily contain every thing that is requiſite for the preſent accommodation of their inhabitants; all, in ſhort, that, according to their own expreſſions, is neceſſary to render them comfortable. The appearance of the oppoſite ſide of the river is ſtill the ſame. On both ſides are fine meadows, ſkirted by pretty high hills which run parallel to the river.

During

During my ſtay in the inn, I learned that, in thoſe parts of Connecticut which lie along the river, and contiguous to Maſſachuſetts, there is a conſiderable quantity of hemp produced, that ſupplies materials for a manufacture of ſail-cloth in Springfield, in which twenty men are conſtantly employed, and which, during theſe ſeven years which have elapſed ſince its eſtabliſhment, has afforded large profits to the owners.

Hartford is the chief town of the county of the ſame name. The county contains thirty-two thouſand inhabitants, of whom about two hundred and fifty are ſlaves.

The bank in Hartford was erected in the month of May 1792, conformably to an act of the legiſlature of this State. Its capital is one hundred thouſand dollars, and may be augmented to five hundred thouſand. The ſhares are of four hundred dollars each. The directors are forbidden to circulate paper to the amount of more than fifty per cent upon the whole capital. This bank does but little buſineſs; and its rate of dividend is only three per cent for every ſix months. Their notes, for a dollar each, are current in payment, along Connecticut River, and for ſome diſtance beyond. There is another bank which alſo accepts them in payment.

MIDDLETON.

MIDDLETON.

The country from Hartford to Middleton is chequered with frequent woods, and enlivened with numerous herds of cattle. The road leads along the bank of a river; ſometimes approaching its edge, ſometimes retiring, though never farther than half a mile, from it. After proceeding ten miles, I came to Weſtfield, a ſmall ſea-port, where two or three ſhips, three brigs, and two ſchooners, were lying. The ſhips were built at Middleton, this very year. Other ſhips, beſide theſe, belong alſo to Weſtfield, but the reſt were out at ſea.

Middleton is the market-town to which the farmers from the northern parts of New York, Maſſachuſetts, and Vermont, bring for ſale, thoſe horſes, mules, and black cattle which they can ſpare, to be exported to the Weſt India iſles. Some ſmall veſſels take on board their cargoes at Middleton; but, New London, as I have already mentioned, is the more uſual place for lading. Hartford ſhares with Middleton in the advantages of this cattle-market. Middleton is a handſome town, not inelegantly built, and has trees planted along its ſtreets, but is not one-fourth part as large as Hartford. This ſmall place has but few ſhips. Middleton is, however, the ſeat of the cuſtom-

houſe

houſe for this diſtrict, on account of its nearneſs to the mouth of the river, from which it is not more than twenty-nine or thirty miles diſtant. When the tide has flowed in, to its greateſt height, there is from nine to ten feet depth of water at Middleton.

At the diſtance of two miles from this town, there is a lead-mine which is ſaid to have been wrought amid the neceſſities of the late war. But, it is ſo poor in ore, that the working of it would ruin the proprietor, even though the price of labour were cheaper.

The exports from Middleton amounted, in the year 1795, to the value of thirty-one thouſand three hundred and ſeventy-five dollars. It was only in the year 1794 that the cuſtom-houſe was eſtabliſhed here. A bank was inſtituted in Middleton in the month of October 1795. Its capital conſiſts of one hundred thouſand dollars; and, by its conſtitution, may be augmented to four hundred thouſand dollars. The regulations for its management are nearly the ſame as thoſe of the bank of Hartford. No dividend has, as yet, been paid to the proprietors.

Middleton is the chief town of the county of the ſame name. The whole number of inhabitants in the county is about nineteen thouſand, of whom two hundred are ſlaves.

From

From Middleton, the highway leads on toward Newhaven, between the river and the hills which riſe on each ſide, in a parallel direction, and at no great diſtance from its banks. The aſpect of this tract of country is little intereſting; it is but thinly inhabited; its fields diſplay no lively verdure; its cultivation is negligent; its general appearance is diſagreeable. Here is a greater ſhow of wood, conſiſting chiefly of oaks, and exhibiting no pines. Such is the ſtate of the country, to within ten miles of Newhaven. The way is ſometimes ſtony; ſometimes merely ſandy. When you come within ten miles of Newhaven, the hills gradually ſubſide; and you paſs along a tract of moraſs. The pains requiſite to make the road firm and dry, though it might have been eaſily ſucceſsful, appears to have been neglected. The tide riſes to within four miles of Newhaven; and often ſo ſwells the ſmall river of the ſame name, as to make it ſpread over the highway. To-day it was diffuſed to the diſtance of half a mile. Were the land here leſs marſhy, and leſs frequently flooded; yet the ſoil is ſandy and incapable of fertility. Some ſilver firs are thinly ſcattered over this tract, and make but a poor appearance. It has not the appearance of a territory fit for tillage, but may anſwer well enough for paſture-land.

NEWHAVEN.

NEWHAVEN.

The town of Newhaven covers a pretty large ſpace of ground; for, its houſes are detached, by conſiderable intervals, from one another. A number of corn-fields lie in the very middle of the town. The ſtreets croſs one another at right angles, and are ſhaded with rows of trees. The houſes are almoſt all of wood, and there is none of them handſome. Two great ſtone buildings, belonging to the college, with the church and the aſſembly-houſe, ſtanding round the church-yard, compoſe the principal part of the town.

But, the aſpect of this town is, on the whole, pleaſing. Its ſituation ſeems to be a healthy one; and, it is believed, that the proportion of annual deaths is, at leaſt as ſmall here as in any other town belonging to the United States. Yet, the yellow fever made great havock in this place laſt year; and, in the preſent year, many have been ſwept off by an epidemic dyſentery, both here and in Hartford. Of one hundred and fifty perſons who died here in the months of Auguſt, September, and October, out of a population of five thouſand ſouls, ninety-five died of a dyſentery.

The harbour lies on an arm of the ſea, about four miles in length, which is formed between Long-Iſland and the main-land: but it is dry, when

when the tide has ebbed; ſo that, till a new quay ſhall be built, ſhips cannot conveniently take in their cargoes here. The flowing tide, however, fills this harbour with ſix, and ordinarily with four feet of water. The anchorage, though worſe than that at New London, is, however, pretty good.

No fewer than fifty ſhips belong to this port. Only one of theſe ſails to Europe: Another makes its voyages to the Weſt Indies, with cargoes of wood, oxen, mules and horſes, which are ſupplied from the adjacent country to the diſtance of forty miles round. The remaining veſſels are engaged in the coaſting-trade, particularly with New York. The exports from Newhaven amounted, in the year 1791, to the value of one hundred and fifty-one thouſand and forty-three dollars; in 1792, to two hundred and ſeven thouſand and forty-one dollars; in 1793, to one hundred and forty-ſix thouſand three hundred and eighty-ſeven dollars; in 1794, to one hundred and ſeventy-one thouſand eight hundred and ſixty-nine dollars; in 1795, to one hundred and eighty-four thouſand and eighty-two dollars.

The whole of the veſſels in the harbour does not exceed three thouſand tons. Eight packet-boats, ſailing regularly between Newhaven and New York, convey to the latter a great part of the imports from the iſles, together with a conſiderable

ſiderable quantity of grain, which grows in the country about Newhaven, but cannot be here ſold. The capitals of the merchants about Newhaven appear to be ſmaller than thoſe of the merchants in any other ſea-port town of Connecticut. Not one of them is, alone, maſter of a whole ſhip. The number of owners is ſuch, that they never think of inſuring a veſſel. When any unlucky accident happens, the loſs being divided among many owners, is but a little to each. Yet, within theſe laſt two years, the loſſes both by ſhipwreck and capture, have been ſo great, that the merchants of Newhaven begin, like others, to find it prudent to inſure. Trade has been, for theſe ſome years, without either declining or encreaſing, in this place; and the caſe has been the ſame with the population. The ſoil is, generally, rich about Newhaven. When ſufficiently manured, it yields fifty buſhels of maize, an acre; and there is a great abundance of ſea-weeds, which, in mixture with common dung, are uſed as a very fertilizing manure. Much land, in this neighbourhood, is covered with very old and indifferent wood, which makes it not eaſily ſuſceptible of agricultural improvement. Near the town, the price of land is from fourteen to eight dollars acre. Labourers receive four or five ſhillings a day, and in ſummer, twelve dollars

a month, or for the whole ſummer months, eighty dollars as their wages. The cattle are of middling quality. The beſt pair of oxen in the country may be had for ſixty dollars.

The wealth of the inhabitants of this town is not great. Moſt of them have farms in the neighbourhood, which ſupply proviſions for their families. Theſe ſmall poſſeſſions in the hands of the town's-people, make it impoſſible for thoſe who have a ſurplus of produce, to find a ſale for it in Newhaven; it is, accordingly, ſent to New York. A more ſtriking conſequence of this economy, is the neglect of improving agriculture.

Two opulent merchants, about a year ſince, erected a cotton-work at the diſtance of two miles from the town. The ſpinning-engine is put in motion by water; but the weaving is performed entirely by human labour. A great number of people are employed; but the dereliction of this manufacture may be foretold, as its ſucceſs is oppoſed by all the obſtacles common in ſimilar caſes. Beſides, the expence upon the buildings has been far too conſiderable.

A bank was erected in Newhaven, in the month of October 1792. Its capital is one hundred thouſand dollars; and is divided into two hundred ſhares of five hundred dollars each. It began to tranſact buſineſs, only in the year 1795. The firſt dividend

dividend upon the ſhares, is to be paid in January 1797. Shares in it are now at a premium of five dollars above the original price. Money is ſaid to have been ſo ſcarce, in this place, before the inſtitution, that what can be now obtained at the intereſt of four dollars a month for the principal ſum of five hundred dollars, was not then to be had for leſs than four per cent. a month, with ſecurity.

The ravages of the Engliſh, during the war, ruined the people of Newhaven, who, to make up for their loſſes, turned uſurers. The eſtabliſhment of the bank put an end to the trade of uſury. The intereſt of money is now reduced to one or one one-half per cent monthly, to the money-lenders; and to them, none have recourſe, ſave ſuch as have no credit with the bank.

Near Newhaven are ſtill ſhewn the rocks, among which GOLF and WADLEY, two of the judges that condemned Charles the firſt of England, lay concealed from the ſearch which was made for them, by the command of Charles the ſecond. Here is, alſo, a bridge, under which they remained for ſome days, while the ſoldiers, their purſuers, ſought them backward and forward, above.

There is, in Newhaven, a college of conſiderably old inſtitution, which is ſaid to afford as good

inſtruction for youth, as any other ſeminary in the whole United States. To this college belongs a library of two or three thouſand volumes, with a cabinet of ſpecimens of natural hiſtory, and a ſmall muſeum, which receives, every year, great additions, and muſt ſoon become very conſiderable. There are in the town, one Epiſcopal, and three Preſbyterian churches.

The town is affirmed to have been damaged by Commodore TRYON, in the year 1779, to the amount of more than one hundred thouſand dollars. It is the head-town of the county of the ſame name. The county contains about thirty-three thouſand inhabitants, of whom four hundred are ſlaves.

OBSERVATIONS ON CONNECTICUT.

The Engliſh colony by which Connecticut was firſt occupied, arrived in the year 1633. They had a patent, granted to the Plymouth company by the Earl of WARWICK, in the year 1630. They had to contend with the Indians, who would not relinquiſh their territories to ſtrangers without a ſtruggle. In 1662, the colony of Connecticut obtained a charter, which fixed the form of their future government. The people were enthuſiaſtic Preſbyterians, and lived in implicit ſubmiſſion to their miniſters. No perſon

ſon could be, here, a freeman, without belonging to the Preſbyterian kirk; and none but freemen could have a voice in elections.

The moſt exceſſive intolerance, the moſt violent perſecution, enſued—againſt the Quakers in particular, who were treated as the worſt of heretics, were tortured, baniſhed, abuſed with ſtripes, even put to death.

At preſent, the conſtitution of the ſtate of Connecticut, is the ſame as before the revolution.

A ſhort act declaratory of the rights of the people of this ſtate, mentions, that the old conſtitution eſtabliſhed in the reign of Charles the ſecond, is ſtill agreeable to the people; that the privileges of freemen, and the admiſſion to them, ſhall, therefore, remain ſuch as they were before; that, in ſhort, there ſhall be no change, except the abolition of regal authority. The Legiſlature conſiſts of an Under-houſe, or Houſe of Repreſentatives, and an Upper-houſe, or Council. Theſe two houſes united compoſe the ſupreme judicial tribunal of the ſtate, before which all ſuits at law may be brought by a laſt appeal, and which has power to mitigate or annul all ſentences of inferior judges. The Governor and Deputy-governor are elected annually. The Governor preſides in the Council, and is alſo Speaker in the Houſe of Repreſentatives: beſide which, he

can influence the voices of ſeveral other members of the Legiſlature.

The meetings of the Aſſembly take place in the months of May and October. The members of the ſupreme judicial court of the ſtate, thoſe of the county courts, and the juſtices of the peace, are nominated from among the members of the legiſlature. The firſt of theſe three claſſes of judges remain in office, for that preciſe length of time for which they are nominated by the legiſlature: The two laſt can be nominated only for one year, but may be re-appointed at the end of that time. The Governor and the Council name the ſheriffs, who hold their office without limitation as to its continuance.

The laws of England are the foundation of thoſe, as well of Connecticut, as of almoſt all the reſt of the United States. Little alteration has been made upon them. The law concerning the ſucceſſion to the property of perſons dying inteſtate, is entirely that of England; it is, now, in full force, throughout all the American ſtates; and it provides, that a third part of the property of the deceaſed ſhall belong to his widow, and that the remainder ſhall be diſtributed in equal portions among his children; but with certain reſtrictions; ſuch as, that when *one* of the children dying leaves progeny, or in any ſimilar caſe,

his

his part is, of conſequence, to be again diſtributed. The laws relative to debtors, order the ſale of the goods, moveables, and lands of the debtor, when a debt cannot, otherwiſe, be recovered from him, and even allow his perſon to be arreſted, in caſe of inſolvency. The criminal law has all the ſeverity of that of England. One article (of which I know not whether it be at preſent in force in England, as it is one of the old laws of Connecticut) ordains, that whoſoever ſhall deny the exiſtence of God, or the myſtery of the bleſſed Trinity, or the divine truth of the Holy Scriptures, ſhall be held unfit for any public office, till he repent and acknowledge his error; and that, in caſe of relapſe, after ſuch repentance, he ſhall be put out of the protection of the law. The laws reſpecting marriage authoriſe divorce, in the caſes of adultery, or marriage within the forbidden degrees of conſanguinity. If a man and his wife have been parted for ſeven years, by the abſence of one or the other of them beyond ſeas; or if either party go upon a ſea-voyage that is to be of three months continuance, and in a ſhip of which news cannot be received within leſs than three months; or if there be reaſon to believe that either of the two parties has been loſt upon ſuch a voyage; then the other party, whether man or woman, going before a magiſtrate, and preſenting ſatisfactory

evidence of theſe facts, may obtain from him, if he ſhall judge all the circumſtances of the caſe to require it, a final diſſolution of the marriage. This law condemns any perſon, whether man or woman, that ſhall put on the dreſs proper to the other ſex, to pay a fine of ſeventy-five dollars.

Adultery, till the year 1784, was liable to be puniſhed with death: it is now puniſhed only with public whipping, and with the fearing of a red-hot iron on the forehead. Rape is puniſhed with death, upon the oath of the woman by whom it has been ſuffered, and at her expreſs requeſt: but there is no inſtance of the execution of this law; and the people of Connecticut ſay, that ſuch crimes can never happen in the ſtate, or, what is more probably the truth, that the extreme ſeverity of the law deters both the ſufferer from complaint, and the profligate from incurring ſuch guilt.

The laws againſt gaming, are exceſſively ſevere in Connecticut. One of theſe is againſt horſe-racing: This it regards as an idle pleaſure, which is attended with diſorder and riot, that utterly fruſtrate the end of its inſtitution, as a means for improving the breed of horſes. The law for the hallowing of the Sabbath, forbids all profane diverſions upon that day, and is exceſſively ſtrict. It is probable, that the prohibition of journies on a Sunday

a Sunday might fall, inſenſibly, into diſuſe, were it not, that an ill-natured *ſelect-man* has it now in his power to thwart and fine any perſon attempting ſuch a journey; and that every one thinks it neceſſary to avoid the danger of being teized by ſuch impertinence.

The poor's laws have occaſioned the difficulty which a ſtranger paſſing from one town to another, or coming from another ſtate, finds, in effecting a ſettlement in a new ſituation. The only conditions upon which ſuch a perſon can be domeſticated in his new place of reſidence, are, his either poſſeſſing a property of at leaſt an hundred dollars, or having reſided ſix years in the place; and without theſe conditions, he will not obtain relief in diſtreſs from poverty. The ſelect-men who are, in every townſhip, the directors of the police, are to prevent the ſettlement of all ſtrangers who cannot ſatisfy them in regard to thoſe conditions. Every town is obliged to provide for its own poor, and the ſelect-men have authority over the education and conduct of the children of poor parents, till they arrive at the age of one and twenty years. From this age, they are no longer ſubject to the particular direction of the Elders. The wandering poor, who are uſually wounded ſoldiers or ſhipwrecked ſeamen, receive temporary relief, at the pleaſure of the

the ſelect-men. What theſe beſtow, is afterwards repaid to them, by the Union, by the State, or by the particular town, according to the circumſtances of the caſe.

Beſide the political diviſion of the ſtates into counties and townſhips, Connecticut acknowledges two ſubdiviſions into pariſhes and ſchool-diſtricts. In each town or ſociety, the houſeholders of the houſes which ſtand together, have a right to aſſemble, and to make by-laws for the regulation of certain parts of their common intereſts. They chuſe their miniſters; and impoſe, for their ſupport, a general tax, at the pleaſure of the majority, and which is to be paid by every one in proportion to the particular ſtate of his fortune. The towns nominate the collectors of the tax; and it muſt be paid by the people, without evaſion. But, when any perſon finds himſelf to be taxed, not in a due proportion to his property; he may appeal to the County Court, which will take care, that juſtice be done him. The collectors, as well of this tax, as of thoſe for the expences of the ſtate, are accountable for the money which they levy, and puniſhable for embezzlement or malverſation in office. Miniſters for whom their pariſhes refuſe to make adequate proviſion, can have recourſe to the General Aſſembly, which will give orders for the collection and payment

payment of the proper ſums. That Aſſembly has, likewiſe, the power of ſettling miniſters in ſuch pariſhes as have remained, for one whole year, vacant, and of ordering proviſion to be made for the ſupport of the miniſters thus ſettled.

A law enacted in the year 1791, permits perſons whoſe religious perſuaſion differs from that of the community in which they live, to aſſociate themſelves, as to the matter of religion, with ſome community of whoſe form of worſhip they approve, and to add their contributions to thoſe for the ſupport of their own religion only. But, this is permitted ſolely under theſe conditions; 1. That they make their intention previouſly known to the ſelect-men of the town; 2. That the religion which they chuſe, be ſome mode of Chriſtianity; 3. That they do not, afterwards, claim a voice in any parochial meetings, except when the buſineſs of the ſchools is under conſideration. Preſbyterianiſm is the prevalent religion throughout Connecticut. Its miniſters, the zeal of its followers, and the appropriation of the places in the colleges to Preſbyterians excluſively, afford very great advantages, to prevent it from being ſupplanted by any other form of religion. The Anabaptiſts are, next after the Preſbyterians, the moſt numerous ſect in the ſtate. Although the letter of the law have eſtabliſhed freedom of religious

gious ſentiments in Connecticut; ſuch freedom is, however, far from being known here. Preſbyterianiſm reigns in all its rigour, deſpotiſm, and intolerance.

Another law long prior to the revolution, obliges every ſeventy families in Connecticut, to maintain a common ſchool for eleven months in the year. Reading and writing are appointed to be there taught. If the number of families be under ſeventy, they are, then, obliged to maintain their ſchool, only for ſix months in the year. Every town forming a regular incorporation, muſt keep a grammar-ſchool, in which Engliſh, Latin, and Greek are to be taught. The different ſocieties are to name, each, a deputation to viſit and regulate the ſchools. For every *thouſand* dollars of taxation to the ſtate, *two* dollars are to be paid for the ſupport of the ſchools. The teachers have ſalaries proportioned to the taxation of the diſtricts to which they belong. Towns or communities entruſted with particular funds for the ſupport of ſchools, can receive no intereſt from thoſe funds, while they delay to erect the ſchools for which it was deſtined; and loſe the principal, if they ſhall attempt to divert it to any different purpoſe. Towns or pariſhes having no *foundations* for ſchools, muſt either ſupport their ſchools, entirely out of the appointed tax, or muſt, at leaſt contribute

contribute one-half of the means for the maintenance of theſe ſchools, while the parents whoſe children are educated in them, pay the reſt. In very populous towns, the ſupport of the ſchools continues to be left to the inhabitants.

It is provided by law, that the ſelect-men ſhall, in every town, take cognisance of the ſtate of the ſchools. Upon their reports, and in the proportions in which theſe declare the ſalaries to be, reſpectively, deſerved,—the towns make payment of the money which has been levied for the teachers. Where there are no ſchools, or but very bad ones; the proportion of the tax is withheld, in order that it may be beſtowed where it has been better earned. There is, however, no inſtance of a town or pariſh, remaining, negligently, without a ſchool. Many communities maintain their ſchools for a greater part of the year, than they are, by law, obliged to do. The ſelect-men and the deputations from the communities manage the farms and other revenues of the ſchools.

The teachers are commonly young men from the colleges, ſtudents of law or theology. Their ſalaries are at the pleaſure of the different pariſhes, from two to three hundred dollars. Almoſt all thoſe who now act a diſtinguiſhed part in the political buſineſs of New England, began their career as teachers in theſe ſchools; a ſituation

that

that is accounted exceedingly honourable. Sometimes, where the ſalary is ſmall, women are choſen to be the teachers. Even theſe muſt, in this caſe, be well qualified to teach reading, writing, and arithmetic.

Every county muſt have a ſchool for Greek and Latin. A fine of three dollars is exacted from parents neglecting to ſend their children to ſchool. The ſelect-men have authority to levy it.

One natural conſequence from the careful obſervance of this law is, that hardly a perſon can be met with in Connecticut, any more than in Maſſachuſetts, who is not qualified to read, write, and perform the common operations of arithmetic; and that the general manners are better, the laws more faithfully obſerved, and crimes more rare, here, than in other places. The puniſhment has not, as yet, been aboliſhed in Connecticut. It is, however, reſerved for crimes of extraordinary atrocity; and, for theſe laſt eight years, has been, in no inſtance, inflicted.

An act, paſſed in the year 1795, appropriates, for the ſupport of the public ſchools, whatever ſums of money ſhall ariſe from the ſale of thoſe lands which are the property of the State, and are ſituate weſtward from Pennſylvania. Theſe ſums are to be put out at intereſt; and the annual revenue, which they ſhall thus afford, is to be divided among

among the ſchools of the different pariſhes, according to the proportions in which theſe pariſhes, reſpectively, contribute to the public expenditure of the State. At the pleaſure of a majority of two-thirds of the people of any pariſh, this fund may be applied to the maintenance of the miniſter, inſtead of that of the ſchoolmaſter. Every pariſh is at liberty to make this particular diſpoſal of its own portion of the money. But, in this caſe, all the different ſects, within the limits of the pariſh, muſt receive their reſpective ſhares.

The ſervitude of the negroes has not been aboliſhed in this ſtate as in Maſſachuſetts. It is here ordained by law, that every negro born in the ſtate ſince the year 1784, ſhall, at the age of twenty-one years, be declared free. It is allowed, that the intereſt of the law-givers had ſome ſhare in dictating the particulars of this decree. No old law exiſted in favour of ſlavery; though it was, indeed, countenanced by ſome judicial ſentences of the courts, pronounced at the inſtance of maſters of runaway ſlaves. The conſiderations which moved the legiſlature to determine as they did in this buſineſs, were, reſpect to property, and the fear of dangerous conſequences as likely to ariſe from a ſudden and general emancipation. But, ſuch reſpect for property of this nature was flagrant injuſtice; ſince it was never before expreſsly acknow-

acknowledged by the laws, and exiſted—but by diſhoneſt ſufferance. In regard to the dread of conſequences; the number of negroes in the State of Connecticut, was too inconſiderable to afford any plauſible pretence for ſuch alarm. The caſe of Maſſachuſetts, which in reſpect to ſlavery, ſtood in the ſame ſituation with Connecticut, and in which there were, at the time of the general emancipation, a greater number of negroes in ſervitude, ſufficiently evinces the futility of this pretence. The community have there experienced no unfortunate conſequences from the emancipation of the negroes. Few of theſe have made any criminal abuſe of their liberty. Neither robbery nor murder is more frequent than before. Almoſt all the emancipated negroes remain in the condition of ſervants; as they cannot enjoy their freedom, without earning means for their ſubſiſtence. Some of them have ſettled, in a ſmall way, as artiſans or huſbandmen. Their number is, on the whole, greatly diminiſhed. And on this account, the advocates for ſlavery maintain, that the negroes of Maſſachuſetts have not been made, in any degree, happier by their general emancipation. None of them has, however, returned into ſervitude in thoſe ſtates in which ſlavery is ſtill ſuffered by the laws. None has died of want. Maſſachuſetts has delivered itſelf from the diſhonour of the moſt odious

odious of all violations of the natural liberty and the inextinguiſhable rights of the human ſpecies.

The militia of Connecticut, conſiſts of four diviſions, eight brigades, five and thirty regiments: of the regiments, eight are cavalry; five, light infantry. The legiſlature nominate the commander-in-chief, the inferior generals, and all the ſtaff-officers. The other officers are choſen by their reſpective regiments. They hold, all, their commiſſions from the government. The other neceſſary regulations are nearly the ſame as in the other ſtates. The legiſlature here exerciſes the ſame powers of regulation, which are, elſewhere, intruſted with the government. The mode of forming the militia, is the ſame as in other places. All males, from eighteen to forty-five years of age, are liable to ſerve. The Governor is General, and the Deputy-governor, Lieutenant-general of the militia.

The high-roads are made and repaired, in Connecticut, by the labour of all perſons between the ages of fifteen and ſixty years. An overſeer is annually named for the inſpection of the high-ways, and for regulating the labour upon them: He is ſubject to the controul of the ſelect-men. Care is taken to make thoſe who are by law obliged, to do their duty. Yet, it muſt be owned, that the roads, in Connecticut, are ſtill bad.

The laws reſpecting taxation, have undergone many changes ſince the revolution. All property is taxable in Connecticut; as well moveables as land. The ſubjects of taxation are diſtributed into ten claſſes. Horſes, carriages, and capital belong to one claſs, and are taxed in a due proportion to the taxes upon real property. The commiſſioners for fixing the proportions of every different perſon's taxation, are nominated annually in every town, and have here the appellation of Liſters. It is their duty to procure, once a year, from every inhabitant, a ſtatement of his property; and from theſe ſtatements to form a general inventory to be tranſmitted to the legiſlature. The legiſlature, upon the inſpection of the inventory, fixes the proportion of tax which the particular town muſt pay. The liſts of the commiſſioners, therefore, regulate the taxes. Though the taxes be already ſufficient; the commiſſioners muſt not neglect to regiſter any increaſe of property in their reſpective towns. Perſons deceiving the commiſſioners by falſe eſtimates of their property, are condemned to pay four times as much as their juſt proportion of the tax.

Theſe liſts ſerve, alſo, to regulate the proportions in which other taxes are to be levied. The Liſters levy thirteen cents of a dollar upon every

every thouſand pounds of property, beſide one half of that quadrupled tax which is exacted, as a fine for the concealment of property. The collectors are named by the towns, from one three years to another; and are allowed two and half per cent, on the money they collect, with a ſalary from the ſtate. When they are obliged to compel payment from the dilatory, by actions at law; their allowance is augmented, on account of the coſts of the ſuits. The care of the Liſters, and the Collectors, procures a faithful payment of the taxes.

Though every poſſible precaution ſeems to be here provided by law, to hinder any unfair ſtatement of property for taxation; yet, in Connecticut, as in other places, men find means to cheat the revenue. As the eſtimates of property are not given in upon oath, many who would ſcruple to ſwear to the truth of a falſe ſtatement, make no difficulty of giving in their eſtimates, in the preſent caſe, with a careleſs inaccuracy that fails not to favour themſelves. However diligent, the enquiries of the Liſters are ſtill inſufficient to detect every little artifice. A thouſand things occur to render it impoſſible that they ſhould. Several of the wealthieſt perſons in the ſtate, have owned to me, that the taxation which they actually pay, is not above a ſixth part of what they

ought to pay. One mode of evaſion, commonly practiſed in Connecticut, is, by placing in the loweſt claſs, land that, on account of its ſituation, its quality, its produce, ought rather to be ranked in the higheſt; which make a difference upon the tax of five ſixths or ſometimes, even of twenty-nine thirtieths. A table of taxable property, by which the Supreme Court regulates the taxation, exhibits a proportion of lands of the loweſt claſs which muſt appear far too great, to any perſon that has an acquaintance with the country. The whole amount of taxable property was eſtimated, in the year 1796, at the ſum of five millions ſeven hundred and twenty thouſand four hundred and eighty dollars.

Theſe taxes have, for theſe ſeveral years, been but twenty-three thouſand dollars, regularly paid. The annual expenditure of the government amounts nearly to fifty thouſand dollars. But, there is a tax upon written deeds, or, in other words, a ſtamp-tax, that yields from ſix to eight thouſand dollars a year. The State formerly lent three hundred and fifty thouſand dollars to the Union, for which it receives intereſt at the rate of four per cent. And it has, likewiſe, ſome other ſources of income, of which I could not obtain any diſtinct account. But, its income is, altogether, equal to its expenditure. The

taxes

taxes impoſed by the Supreme Court, are fixed in proportion to the neceſſities of the preſent year, and the economy of former ones. There are a number of banks in Connecticut.

The trade of Connecticut is, as I mentioned in ſpeaking of New London, confined to the exportation of the ſurplus produce of the lands, to the Weſt India Iſles, or to the other States of the Union. Cattle and mules from thoſe parts of the State of New York, which are contiguous to Albany, are included in this exportation. New York is the emporium of almoſt all the trade of Connecticut, of which the ſhips are wont often either to take in their cargoes or at leaſt to complete them, there, and to bring their returning cargoes thither.

The whole exports from Connecticut, were, in the year 1791, of the value of ſeven hundred and ten thouſand three hundred and fifty-two dollars; in 1792, eight hundred and ſeventy-nine thouſand ſeven hundred and fifty-two dollars; in 1793, ſeven hundred and ſeventy thouſand two hundred and fifty-four dollars; in 1794, ſeven hundred and twelve thouſand ſeven hundred and ſixty-four dollars; in 1795, eight hundred and nineteen thouſand four hundred and ſixty-five dollars.

The tonnage of the ſhips belonging to Con-

necticut, whether engaged in the foreign or the coaſting-trade, amounts, in all, to thirty-five thouſand tons.

Connecticut is, after Rhode Iſland and Delaware, the ſmalleſt State in the Union; but, in proportion to its extent, the moſt populous. There are about one and fifty perſons to every ſquare mile. As the lands are all occupied and in cultivation, more perſons emigrate out of Connecticut to the newly acquired lands, than from any other State in the Union. This will be more particularly evinced from the following ſtatement of facts.

In the year 1756, the whole population of Connecticut, was one hundred and twenty-nine thouſand and twenty-four ſouls; in 1774, one hundred and ninety-ſeven thouſand eight hundred and fifty-ſix ſouls; in 1782, two hundred and nineteen thouſand one hundred and fifty ſouls; in 1791, two hundred and thirty-ſeven thouſand nine hundred and forty-ſix ſouls. Thus, in the courſe of the firſt eighteen years, the average increaſe of the population, was three thouſand eight hundred and twenty ſouls annually; for the next eight years, it was but two thouſand ſix hundred and ſixty-one ſouls a year; during each of the laſt nine years taken at an average, it has not been more than two thouſand and eighty-

eighty-ſix ſouls. Celibacy is not now more common than formerly: and it was never frequent in Connecticut. Young people marry early: and their marriages are very fruitful, augmenting the population very rapidly. It may, therefore, be calculated that two-thirds of the numbers which are continually added to the former population, leave the country, and go to ſettle in the newly occupied territories. Many of the landholders in Connecticut purchaſe lands, at a very low price in the State of Vermont. Theſe they retain for themſelves till their children grow up; and then beſtow them upon ſome of the young folks, as their patrimony. Moſt of thoſe who emigrate out of Connecticut, leave it, only becauſe they cannot find in it, a place for comfortable and advantageous ſettlement.

The inhabitants of Connecticut, are, almoſt univerſally, of Engliſh deſcent, and are a ſober, active, induſtrious people. Their diſtinguiſhing qualities are nearly the ſame, as thoſe of the other inhabitants of New England. They are ſaid to be very litigious. And there are, indeed, few diſputes, even of the moſt trivial nature, among them, that can be terminated elſewhere than before a court of juſtice. No ſtate, perhaps no equal number of people in the univerſe, have ſuch a multitude of law-ſuits. There is,

no where elſe, ſuch a mob of advocates, as here. Is it the multiplicity of law-ſuits that has engendered the lawyers? Or do not the lawyers rather give birth to the exceſs of law-ſuits? Be this as it may; theſe lawyers have, at preſent, very great influence among the people of this ſtate, eſpecially in political matters. It is even ſaid to be greater than that of the miniſters, who, in conſequence of their mutual wranglings, and their fierce intolerance, have loſt much of the high influence which they once poſſeſſed.

The people of Connecticut are rigid and zealous in the diſcharge of their religious duties. But, I have been told, that ſincere devotion, founded upon thorough conviction, is rare among them. Their manners are ſtrongly republican. They are, all, in eaſy circumſtances; few of them, opulent. Such as do poſſeſs extraordinary wealth, are very anxious to conceal their fortunes from the vigilant and invidious jealouſy of their fellow citizens.

The prevalent political ſentiments are full of attachment to freedom, and to the preſent conſtitution. The people are rough in their manners; yet frank and hoſpitable; though leſs agreeably ſo, than the inhabitants of Maſſachuſetts, who are, however, certainly not the moſt poliſhed people in the world.

In

In the year 1784, I had been honoured at Paris, with the freedom of the town of Newhaven. It was conferred in a very reſpectful letter from the mayor and aldermen of the town. I knew not, to whom I was obliged for this attention. I received it with no particular notice; little thinking, at that time, that, in eight years, Newhaven would be the only place in the world, in which I might confidently expect to be owned as a citizen. On my arrival in Newhaven, I thought it my duty to make my acknowledgments for the honour I had received. But, it was probable, that the magiſtrates by whom it had been conferred, muſt have forgotten the little tranſaction, as I had never written to them, in anſwer to their letter. I went, however, to viſit them, as a freeman of the town. One of them had been for ſome years in France, had, obtained a good place, and had alſo been at Liancourt. There, while I ſat at table with a number of gueſts, he had expreſſed a deſire to ſee the apartments. Permiſſion was readily granted on my part; and he was aſked into the dining-room, which was very large. But I had no opportunity to ſhew him any other attentions than were paid to all thoſe who came, almoſt daily, to ſee my houſe and gardens. This worthy man, however, when he ſaw me, in my preſent humble condition,

tion, recollected, with lively gratitude, the civilities he had met with, at my ſeat, which I, as was natural, had quite forgotten. In conſequence of this, I was received by the magiſtrates and principal burgeſſes of the town, with a warm and hearty welcome, ſuch as men naturally ſhew towards a perſon whom they ſee with an agreeable ſurprize. Mr. HILLHOUSE, member of the Congreſs, with whom I had occaſion to become acquainted in Philadelphia, was my conductor to them. He is a worthy, hoſpitable man, of true republican principles and manners; as, indeed, are all the people of Connecticut. Yet, I cannot help preferring thoſe of Maſſachuſetts, who with the ſame plainneſs, are, however, leſs preciſe, and more amiable in their manners.

FAIRFIELD.—NORWALK.—STAMFORD.

The State of Connecticut extends only five or ſix miles beyond Stamford. This tract is not in ſo good a ſtate of occupancy and cultivation, as that through which I had come. The land adjacent to the ſea, is in the ſame ſtate as that which lies ſomewhat farther back. From Penobſcot to New York, it is full of rocks. Yet, ſome part of the country through which the road leads, is verdant, covered with rich crops, and agreeably intereſting to the view. A conſiderable part of it

is

is covered with woods, conſiſting chiefly of pines, ſpruce-firs, and birches. Thirteen miles from Newhaven, you croſs the River Stratford in a very good and ſafe ferry-boat. At the ferry, the river is about half a mile broad. The road is uneven, and ſo ſtony, as to be not at all pleaſant to a traveller. You croſs a number of ſmaller ſtreams, by paſſing along tolerably good bridges. Theſe are navigable, only when ſwollen by the flowing tide. There are two or three ſmall veſſels which trade from hence to New York and the neighbouring towns: and at leaſt one goes to the Antilles. I ſaw one at Neuwied, that had cattle on board. It was bound for the Weſt Indies; though its tonnage was, indeed, very ſmall. All theſe ſmall ports or creeks belong to the diſtrict of Fairfield, the ſmalleſt of four into which Connecticut is divided. The exports from this diſtrict, amounted, in the year 1791, to fifty thouſand three hundred and fifteen dollars; in the year 1792, to fifty-three thouſand three hundred and ſeventeen dollars; in 1793, to ſeventy-five thouſand three hundred and eight dollars; in 1794, to ſeventy-ſeven thouſand four hundred and twenty-ſix dollars; in 1795, to eighty thouſand one hundred and forty-ſix dollars.

Between Fairfield and Stamford are frequent rocks. The inhabitants are not very numerous.

Some

Some villages of a pretty thriving appearance, are, however, to be ſeen from the high road. No culture but that of meadows, no tillage, appears. It is ſaid that the ſoil is, in general, ſufficiently fit for bearing corn, but that the nature of the climate ſubjects the crop to a blaſting that never fails to ſpoil it in its growth. Theſe diſadvantages affect the whole territory lying along this part of the coaſt.

ENVIRONS OF NEW YORK.—PAULUSHOOK.

At the diſtance of eight miles from Stamford, the traveller enters the State of New York. The quality of the land is ſtill the ſame. From Newhaven, the road ſtill leads along the coaſt, in the ſame direction with that which goes to New London. From this place, the coaſt of Long Iſland, is forty,—from Newhaven, it is not more than twenty, miles, diſtance. But, the two coaſts advance continually towards one another, as you approach New York, till, at laſt, oppoſite to this city, the ſhores of Long Iſland are ſeen at no more than half a mile's diſtance. Ships of ſmall burthen make their way through the Sound, to New York. The paſſage, called Hell Gate, is ſo difficult to large ſhips, that it was attempted but twice in the time of the American war.

A ſmall part of the road has been conſtructed by

by perſons who undertook this buſineſs upon the credit of a toll that is now levied. This part was, for theſe two laſt years, almoſt impaſſable, but is now excellent. Thoſe fragments of rock which have been cleared out of the road, are piled up along its ſides, and ſerve to prevent any deviation beyond the juſt limits of its breadth. The paſſage to the iſland of New York, is, by King's Ferry, at the diſtance of fourteen miles from that city.

This iſland is ſeparated from the main-land by a narrow arm of the North River, which falls into the Sound, and extends in length, between the Sound and that noble river. It is, here, a mile and a half broad: And on its oppoſite bank, are the rugged rocks of Jerſey. The ſoil of the iſland of New York, is a barren ſand. Some not very productive farms lie along the road; and the iſle is covered with frequent country-houſes belonging to rich inhabitants of the town of New York. The nearer you approach to the town, ſo much the more handſome and numerous do you ſee thoſe country-houſes to become. By manure and laborious culture, the fields have been made to yield tolerable crops, and the gardens, with great difficulty, to produce pulſe and pot-herbs.

I knew, that the epidemical ſickneſs was ſo far mitigated in New York, that the communication was again open between this city and Philadelphia.

phia. But, I went to Elizabeth-town, to viſit Mr. RICKETTS; not knowing how extremely fearful both he and his wife were, leſt the infection ſhould, by any means, be communicated to their children. I, there, determined not to halt in New York, as my acquaintance would, moſt probably, have left the town.

MINERALOGICAL OBSERVATIONS.

Granite is the ſpecies of rock moſt prevalent along the coaſts of Maſſachuſetts, New Hampſhire, and Maine. The appearance of its fragments on the ſurface, is ſufficient to enable any one to judge of the quality of the ſoil, even without examining into it, more particularly. Granite is not, however, the only ſort of rock, here, to be diſcovered. There is a great abundance of limeſtone at Thomaſtown, Belfaſt, Ducktrap, and Waldoborough. A ſand-ſtone is there found in yet greater plenty. There is ſome ſlate, of which a part is exceſſively hard; though it be more commonly black and ſcaly, eſpecially at the corner of Beatrix-hill.

The lime-ſtone in General Knox's quarries at Thomaſtown is entirely cryſtallized, and mixed with a glittering ſand-ſtone. Some beautiful pieces of talc are occaſionally found among its layers. It is eaſy to be burnt, and affords very good quick-lime.

lime. Farther towards the back-country of Maine, I found the rocks to be the ſame as on the coaſt. Such at leaſt did they appear, wherever the ground was opened to any depth. On the ſurface, there was a pure gravel, or, more commonly, a clay, a ſtiff loam, or a rich vegetable earth. The cataract of Androſcoaggin, near the mouth of Kennebeck River, exhibits ſtrata of a hard ſchiſtus. In Portland there is an intermixture of granite with ſand-ſtone and other glittering ſtones. From the heights near Portland, are ſeen various white rocks, the higheſt in New England. They are ſituate in New Hampſhire. They lie, in an aſſemblage together, behind the three foremoſt ranges which ſtretch from north-eaſt to ſouth-weſt. They divide Merrimack from Connecticut. They are ſeen from a great diſtance eaſtward. They are more than ſeventy miles diſtant from Portſmouth. They are ſaid to conſiſt of granite; but I did not ſee them near enough to be able to determine. Of this ſort are the mountains of New Hampſhire in general. On the way from Salem, are large rocks of a yellowiſh red colour, which have, at firſt ſight, the appearance of jaſper, but are, in fact, only a very hard ochre. In the vicinity of Boſton, on the ſea-ſhore, and in the fields behind the town, are a great variety of ſerpentines, feldſpars, and different other ſtones, ſome of which

are

are exceedingly beautiful. Beyond Milton, a village at the diſtance of two miles from Boſton, is a tract of ground covered over with pudding-ſtones; and the brooks exhibit, on their beds water-worn fragments of granite, ſchoerl, and ſand-ſtone. Strata of granite and ſand-ſtone are equally to be found in the neighbourhood of Plymouth, in Rhode Iſland, and in the environs of Providence. In digging for wells near this laſt town, there have been found an aſbeſtine earth, and an impure lead-ore. Such is the general character of the ſtrata along the coaſts of Connecticut, and as far as to New York. The obſervations I made on the terraces of ſome places contiguous to Mohawk's River, and near German Flats, are ſtill more applicable to that adjacent to Connecticut River. Sometimes only one, but more commonly both banks of the river conſiſt of flat ground, which is, ever, more or leſs, under water, and of which the ſoil is a clay. At ſome diſtance backward, this level ground is bounded by a perpendicular elevation of the ſurface, to the height of from twenty-five to forty feet. Above this, is another level plain, the ſoil of which, is naturally dry. This plain is bounded by another abrupt elevation of the ſurface, which has the appearance of having been executed by art in ſome period of very remote antiquity. Beyond it, is another

another ſimilar work, apparently ſtill more ancient. There are, in ſome places, four alternations of theſe plains and perpendicular riſes, one behind another, which aſcend with the regularity of terraces in a garden, to the ſummits of the hills. Where the hills deſcend to the very brink of the river, theſe terraced plains are to be ſeen, only one ſide. More commonly, however, they appear on both ſides: And, in this caſe, the correſponding terraces, on the oppoſite ſides, are of the ſame level. Contemplating theſe wonderful appearances, one is naturally led to conjecture, that theſe heights were once the immediate banks of the river, which in deſcending to its preſent channel gradually formed the ſucceſſive flats and perpendicular elevations that we now ſee. This conjecture is farther confirmed by the fact, that theſe heights are compoſed of a very white argillaceous ſchiſtus, which crumbles into a powder, in the air, ſuch as proves to be a fat earth, is excellent for vegetation, and is of the ſame ſort, as the ſoil of theſe interjacent flats. In opening the ſoil of theſe flats, people often find branches of trees, in a more or leſs perfect ſtate of preſervation. Theſe, in the moiſt ſtate in which they are found, may be moulded with the fingers, like clay; but, when dry, they reſume the compact, fibrous texture of wood. I have not heard that whole trees have

been found in this ſituation: but, it is probable, that, in digging deeper, ſuch might be met with.

I have found, here, no remains of marine animals. The ſtones in the river exhibit no petrifactions of animals, at leaſt, none that I could ſee. In the interior country are found ſlates of various forms, colours, and qualities.

TREES.

The different trees in the province of Maine are nearly the ſame as thoſe in the province of Canada. Some, ſuch as the thuya occidentalis, are not found farther ſouthward. The ſilver fir grows in great plenty in the neighbourhood of North Yarmouth. The red oak, the white oak, and another ſort of oak that grows not above the height of fifteen feet, with no conſiderable thickneſs, and is uſed only for fewel, are to be found there. The black fir, the Weymouth pine, the red cedar, the common fir, the red maple, the Pennſylvanian aſh, the black birch, and the dwarf birch are, there, common. Theſe trees are, alſo, found in Maſſachuſetts, New Hampſhire, and Connecticut. The ſaſſafras is very common in the laſt mentioned ſtate; but, rare in the province of Maine. The balm-poplar I have not ſeen northward of New Hampſhire.

FOWLS.

Here is a wonderful diverſity of ſmall fowls, particularly in regard to colour. I was in Maine, juſt about the time when the wood-pigeons go ſouthward. They are engaged for the ſpace of a week in taking their departure. An innumerable multitude of theſe fowls, is then ſeen to darken the air, to hang upon the trees, and to light on the fields. In ſpring and harveſt, they are killed in thouſands, throughout all the United States.

SQUIRRELS.

Squirrels abound throughout all America; but, in New England, ſtill more than any where elſe. They are of different ſorts, and various colours. The ſmall grey ſquirrel is diſtinguiſhed from the flying ſquirrel. Some of the Americans eat their fleſh.

ELIZABETH-TOWN.

As I could ſpend but little time here, and was unlucky in coming unſeaſonably to the houſe of Mr. and Mrs. Ricketts, my information relative to this town, is, therefore, but inconſiderable. The territory of this townſhip was purchaſed from the Indians in the year 1664, and was firſt occupied by emigrants from Long Iſland. At preſent,

During my ſhort ſtay at New York, I could not without great anxiety, fix my mind on the objects before me; for I was in earneſt expectation of letters from Europe, which greatly agitated both my hopes and fears. In this ſtate of mind, I could have made but little progreſs in any enquiries into the circumſtances of a town of ſo great importance, that a much longer time would have been requiſite to enable one to know much about it. I have ſince had occaſion to make a longer viſit to this place: And I ſhall, therefore, delay making any remarks concerning it, till I come to ſpeak of that journey. I have ſeen the leader of that which is called the Federaliſt Party. According to what I have heard of Mr. Jay from his friends, he himſelf would make as bad a Preſident, as his treaty makes a ſyſtem, for the regulation of the intercourſe between America and Britain. It is affirmed, that he liſtened to every piece of new information, and in the unfolding of his reaſons and deſigns, availed himſelf of every political incident. How far he may follow out this odious ſyſtem of conduct, I know not; that it is, in truth, his ſyſtem, I have no doubt.

What I have heard from Mr. Hamilton himſelf confirms me in my previous opinion, that he could not but wiſh for a better treaty. He is one of the ableſt

ableſt men I have hitherto known in America. He poſſeſſes a comprehenſive mind, the energy of genius, clearneſs of ideas, a flowing eloquence, knowledge of all ſorts, lively ſenſibility, a good character, and very amiable manners. This praiſe rather falls ſhort of his deſert, than exceeds it.

Mr. KING, a Senator of the United States, and a leader of the party to which he belongs, is alſo a man highly diſtinguiſhed for his talents, and for the worth and amiableneſs of his character. Party-ſpirit infects the moſt reſpectable, as well as the meaneſt of men. All that I have remarked in New York, and whatever I have learned in other places, during the laſt three months, leads me to fear, that America cannot long continue to enjoy its preſent internal tranquillity; a tranquillity eſſentially neceſſary to confirm and extend that high proſperity which many other circumſtances ſeem, at preſent, to conſpire to beſtow upon theſe United States.

While I was at New York, I made an excurſion to the beautiful country-ſeat of Colonel BURR. The Colonel, in regard to politics, belongs to the Oppoſition. He is one of the moſt amiable men I ever ſaw.

The yellow-fever has raged for theſe laſt three months in New York, and has cut off a great many lives, yet has been, in the whole, leſs fatal,

here, at this time, than it was, laſt year, at Philadelphia. It has confined its ravages to that part of the town, which is adjacent to the harbour. Its rage begins to be, for the preſent ſomewhat aſſuaged. But, medicine does not appear to have, as yet, found out any very ſucceſsful mode of treating this diſtemper.

Between Elizabethtown and New York, lies the town or village of Newark. It is one of the fineſt villages in America. It conſiſts of one very long and very broad ſtreet, the ſides of which are planted thick with rows of trees, and which is compoſed of truly handſome houſes. Theſe are all of brick or wood, and every one of them has, behind it, a neat garden. Newark is the uſual ſtage for the mail-coaches and for travellers paſſing between Philadelphia and New York. There are, of conſequence, a number of good inns in this place. This part of the country is particularly famous for its cyder; which is greatly ſuperior to that produced in other parts of Jerſey; though even the reſt of the Jerſey cyder be preferable to whatever is produced any where elſe in America, —even to the cyder of Virginia, which is reckoned exceedingly good. A ſhoemaker who manufactures ſhoes for exportation, employs, here, between three hundred and four hundred workmen,—almoſt one half of the inhabitants of the town.

town. The number of theſe, has been greatly augmented by the influx of families which the late maſſacres have driven from St. Domingo and the other French iſlands. Newark lies on the river Paſſaik. Coming from New York, we are obliged to paſs through a tract of exceedingly ſwampy ground. A road was, about a year ſince, conſtructed, for the firſt time, through this moraſs. It conſiſts of trees having their branches cut away, diſpoſed longitudinally, one beſide another, and ſlightly covered with earth: this road is, of courſe, ſtill very diſagreeable to the traveller, and very difficult for carriages. Though on horſeback, I was little annoyed by this inconvenience: I was more diſagreeably ſenſible of its diſadvantageous narrowneſs, which is ſuch, that two carriages cannot paſs one another upon it, and that, even two perſons meeting on horſeback, cannot eaſily avoid juſtling one another. This ill-conſtructed, and far too narrow cauſeway, has coſt a great expence. It is three miles long, and has, at each end, a broad wooden bridge of ſtrong and handſome conſtruction. The toll exacted at the bridges is intended to defray the expence of the road.

The way between Newark and Elizabethtown, leads through an agreeable country, adorned with good houſes, and farms having a pleaſing aſpect of cultivation. The fields are planted with fruit-

trees,

trees, particularly with peach-trees, which are very common in Jerſey. I fell in with a fox-chaſe in my ſhort journey on this road. It is a common diverſion with the gentlemen of Jerſey, at leaſt in theſe parts; and here, as in England, every one joins the chace, who, either has a horſe of his own, or can borrow one. I ſhould almoſt have thought, at the firſt ſight, that I was in Suffolk: but, both dogs and horſes were of a much more indifferent appearance, than thoſe I ſhould, there, have ſeen.

WOODBRIDGE.

From Elizabethtown to Woodbridge, a tract of ten miles, the land is, in general, in a good ſtate of cultivation, but is more commonly laid out in meadows, and planted with maize, than dreſſed for wheat. The ſoil is light and ſandy. When moderately manured, it yields wheat. I ſaw ſome fields green with wheat of a very good and promiſing appearance. The ravages of the Heſſian-fly greatly diſcourage all the farmers in Jerſey from the culture of wheat. Nothing leſs than the preſent high price could overcome the diſlike which, here, exiſts towards it, as an article of crop.

Woodbridge is a long village, many of the houſes of which, lie at good diſtances from one another. It is interſected by a ſmall ſtream, which

which ſoon after joins a greater one, called Arthurkill, that falls into the contiguous bay of Amboy. The road, as you approach Woodbridge, leads, thrice, acroſs the river Barray, on which lies the ſmall village of Bridge-town. This is one of the moſt pleaſing little places on the whole way, on account of the variouſly cultivated fields lying around it, its ſmall but very neat houſes, and its many fine orchards.

BRUNSWICK.

Between Woodbridge and Brunſwick, the land is not fertile. The meadows are tracts of rough ground. Many uncultivated fields are to be ſeen, which yield no other produce than a coarſe graſs. But, even from the heights over which the road, at times, runs, the traveller has agreeable proſpects of the river Rariton as far as to Amboy, of Amboy itſelf, and of Staten Iſland, with the adjacent expanſe of waters. It is a rich and noble proſpect, but one of which the eye ſoon tires. You approach the firſt houſes in Brunſwick by paſſing along a handſome wooden bridge that leads acroſs the river Rariton. It is new, and juſt about to be finiſhed; for a flood, laſt year, carried away a former bridge of too ſlight conſtruction, that had been erected, the year before. Brunſwick is the the principal town of the county of

of Middleſex, which contains about ſeventeen thouſand inhabitants, of whom two thouſand are ſlaves. This town contains, at preſent, about two hundred and twenty inhabitants; and its population is annually encreaſing. The ſurrounding territory and the river lie exceedingly low. This ſmall town is the mart for the produce of all the adjacent country, and for that of the back-lands—to the great hills, a tract of twenty miles in extent. By the river Rariton, it has a direct intercourſe by water, and a conſiderably briſk traffic, with the town of New York.

PRINCETOWN.

As you approach from Brunſwick, the adjoining territory is, for two or three miles, pretty agreeable. It, then, becomes rough, and of a very indifferent, reddiſh ſoil. The land is covered, and even the road obſtructed, with large maſſes of ſchiſtus. The way paſſes on, from hill to hill; and yet, no intereſting proſpect appears, to compenſate the toil of ſuch a journey. Two or three ſmall ſtreams are to be croſſed, which have mills upon them. Three miles from Princetown, the land becomes more level, exhibits a better ſhow of cultivation, and is, in general, more agreeable to the eye. The houſes belonging to Princetown are, for the ſpace of a mile, cluſtered together, in what

what is called a town, which may conſiſt of from ſeventy to eighty houſes in all. Almoſt all of theſe are ſurrounded with beautiful ſhrubbery.

Princetown is famous throughout America, as the ſeat of an excellent college. Here are from one hundred and twenty to one hundred and fifty ſtudents, from all different parts of the United States.

MAIDENHEAD.

Eight miles from Princetown, lies Maidenhead, where I am, at preſent, writing, on this Tueſday, the 8th of November. I choſe this petty inn, to avoid falling in with the ſtage-coaches, the paſſengers in which, naturally engroſs all the accommodation, at the inns at which they uſually ſtop, in preference to any ſolitary rider. I deſired to obtain ſome reſt. In regard to the inconvenience from the ſtage-coaches, at any other inn, I was very indifferent: but as to my reſt, I was not indifferent; and in this ſmall place I hoped to enjoy it. But the only bed-chamber in the houſe happened, when I alighted, to be occupied by a club of the labourers and other inhabitants of the neighbourhood, aſſembled from the diſtance of two miles round. Theſe were joined by people drawn together on account of a horſe-race, which was to be run at the diſtance of three miles from Maidenhead. Theſe people had

ſoon

ſoon a glaſs of grog in their heads, and began to make a conſiderable buſtle in the inn. I was neceſſarily obliged to retire with my table, into a ſmall corner by the fire, to anſwer the queſtions which they put to me, and to give them the uſe of my pen, to ſcrawl out their accounts. They were the beſt folks in the world; only, in reſpect to their writing, a little more of ſcholars than was quite agreeable to me. I muſt, however, do them the juſtice, to own, that they did not hinder me from ſmoking my ſegar.

ARRIVAL AT PHILADELPHIA.

From Maidenhead to Trenton, the land is moderately good. At many places through which the way runs, it is ſtill uncleared. Trenton is the principal town of the State of New Jerſey. It contains about three hundred houſes, moſt of which are of wood. Thoſe of the high-ſtreet are ſomewhat better in ſtructure than the reſt; yet ſtill but very moderate in their appearance. Trenton poſſeſſes all the uſual public buildings of the capital of a ſtate. About a quarter of a mile beyond this town, is the paſſage over the Delaware by a ferry, which, though ten ſtage-coaches daily paſs in it, is ſuch, that it would be reckoned a very bad ferry in Europe. The river is one hundred and fifty fathoms broad. Here

begin

begin thoſe rapid deſcents in this river, which interrupt its aſcending navigation for all but flat-bottomed veſſels of eight or ten tons burthen. On the farther ſide of the river, the retroſpect to Trenton is, in a conſiderable degree, pleaſing. The ground between that town and the Delaware is ſmooth, ſloping, decorated with the flowers and verdure of a fine meadow. In the environs of the town, too, are a number of handſome villas which greatly enrich the landſcape. Trenton is the head town of the county of Middleton, which contains about ſix thouſand inhabitants, and, among theſe, between four and five hundred ſlaves. This county extends back towards the hills, and there is much of it as yet uncleared and unoccupied. Soon after croſſing the river, the traveller comes to Morriſville. ROBERT MORRIS, proprietor of all the lands on which this town is placed, has here a fine country ſeat. He has eſtabliſhed here a number of forges: there is much iron in the neighbourhood, and other advantages for the manufacture concur: yet the eſtabliſhment has not hitherto proved ſucceſsful. The extent of his ſpeculations ſomewhat diſordered his affairs. Withdrawing, in conſequence of this, from a part of that immenſe multiplicity of buſineſs in which he was formerly engaged; he will now be able to attend to the collecting

of

of the taxes with an increaſed vigilance, which can hardly fail to make them productive: for no man can bring more of intelligence, activity, and zeal, than Robert Morris, to the care of all that regards the public good, as he ſufficiently evinced in the courſe of the Revolution.

Having croſſed the Delaware, the traveller is within the limits of the province of Pennſylvania, and at the diſtance of four and thirty miles from the city of Philadelphia. The road leading along the river, ſometimes cloſe to its banks, ſometimes receding more or leſs from it, paſſes through the beautiful villages of Briſtol and Frankfort. The land does not ſeem to be very good; yet, is not worſe than ſome other lands that are under culture, in Pennſylvania. The road is broad, and in a good ſtate of repair. No one of the other ſtates pays ſo much attention as Pennſylvania, to its roads and bridges. A number of good houſes are ſeen from the highway. The nearer you approach to Philadelphia; ſo much the more remarkably does every thing aſſume the appearance natural to the vicinity of a great town.

Paſſing Kenſington, you enter that capital of Pennſylvania, and, in truth, of all America, where almoſt all their great trading ſhips, are built.

My

My arrival in Philadelphia, nay, in truth, even the ſight of its ſteeple, excited in my mind, ſome what of that delight which one feels, upon returning, after long abſence, to one's own home. It was here I firſt landed from Europe; here have I lived for the greater part of the time, I have been in America; here are my moſt intimate acquaintance, who, though but new, are the oldeſt I have in this part of the world. Among them are the reſpectable family of CHEW, by which I have been ever received with all the kindneſs due to a brother.

I thus terminated a journey of ſeven months continuance, on which I cannot reflect without feeling pleaſure; and in the courſe of which I found few things but ſuch as I have had occaſion to mark with approbation; though the fatigues which I now feel, make it neceſſary for me to take ſome time for refreſhment and repoſe.

JOURNEY

INTO

THE SOUTHERN STATES.

ALTHOUGH exceedingly deſirous to accompliſh my journey into the Southern States, before the coming on of the exceſſive heats; I was, however, obliged to delay my departure from Philadelphia, till the end of the month of March. As the direct intercourſe of trade between Charleſton and Philadelphia, is interrupted, during the winter; I could not ſooner obtain a paſſage to Charleſton. On Thurſday, the 24th of March, I took ſhipping for Carolina on board a veſſel of two hundred and fifty tons burthen, that ſails conſtantly, between Philadelphia and Charleſton. It is intended to ſerve partly as a packet-boat; and the cabin is fitted up for the reception of a dozen paſſengers. But, my fellow paſſengers and I were twenty-five in number, not to ſpeak of four negroes who were likewiſe on board; and we were crowded together, in the moſt diſagreeable manner imaginable. The owner of the veſſel

was

was to receive twenty-five times twenty-five piaſtres for our paſſage; the captain was to receive twenty-five times twenty piaſtres for our board during the courſe of it. It was, therefore, reaſonable for us to expect, that we were not to be packed together, like ſo many bales of goods; and that they would certainly not receive into the veſſel, ten more than the ſtipulated number of paſſengers. Though we had, for two days, nothing but calms and contrary winds; the whole paſſage was, however, only of ſix days duration. Nothing of conſequence occurred to our obſervation, in the courſe of it. We met with not more than four ſhips, as we ſailed on.

One of my fellow paſſengers was Mr. ELLSWORTH, of Connecticut, recently appointed Chief Juſtice of the United States. All the Americans who were with us, and they were almoſt all young people, ſhewed him no more regard than if he had been one of the negroes; though he be, next after the Preſident, the firſt perſon in the United States, or perhaps, indeed, the very firſt. Diſreſpect to their ſeniors and to perſons in public office, ſeems to be ſtrongly affected among the Americans; ſuch at leaſt is the humour of the rude and ill-bred among them. This, ſurely, proceeds from miſtaken notions of liberty: for, if ever the public office-bearers have a right to ge-

neral reſpect; it muſt be, above all, in thoſe free governments, in which they hold their authorities in conſequence of the election of the people. It is even aſtoniſhing, to ſee, how diſreſpectfully the people carry themſelves, in regard to the courts of juſtice. They appear at the bar, with their hats on their heads, talk, make a noiſe, ſmoke their pipes, and cry out againſt the ſentences pronounced. This laſt piece of conduct is univerſal: and there are, perhaps, ſome petty inſtances of injuſtice in the courts, which make it to be not without its uſe. However, this deficiency in reſpect to the ſtate officers who diſcharge the public functions, and adminiſter juſtice—one of the greateſt bleſſings of ſocial life,—is actually ſeditious, and is utterly incompatible with the idea of a people living under a ſtable government.

We had five or ſix Frenchmen from St. Domingo, on board. Two of them could not divert their minds from melancholy reflection upon the loſs of their property. They were, however, gentle, courteous, and agreeable companions. I paſſed moſt of my time, in endeavouring to obtain ſome previous knowledge of the country which I was about to traverſe. In this, I was agreeably aided by the converſation of Mr. PRINGLE, Attorney-general of South Carolina. He was returning from appearing as defender for a French

French privateer, in a cauſe before the ſupreme court in Philadelphia. We ſmoked our tobacco very often together, on the deck, in the cabin, and in the ſmall after-cabin. I was aſtoniſhed at the careleſſneſs of the perſons ſmoking their ſegars. But, my aſtoniſhment became infinitely greater, when, on the day after our arrival, I wiſhed to take my baggage from on board, and ſaw two hundred tons of gunpowder brought out of the ſhip, in ſuch a manner, that there was ſome of it ſcattered about in the ſhip. That gunpowder had been ſuffered to lie under our table over which we ſmoked our ſegars, and while the paſſage into the apartment below, was uſually left open.

At the mouth of Charleſton River, is a ſand-bank, extending from one ſhore to the other. It is compoſed of pretty hard ſand, on which a ſhip may eaſily ſtrike, but has four openings, by which veſſels are navigated acroſs it. Of theſe the deepeſt has fourteen feet of water when the tide is flowing, and twelve feet of water when it has ebbed. At ſpring-tides it is covered with water to the depth of twenty feet. This ſand bank is never paſſed in the night. To prevent veſſels from the danger of ſhipwreck, which would otherwiſe be, in this place, very great, both buoys in the water, and ſuitable marks on land, have been carefully

provided. Theſe are exceedingly neceſſary; for though the ſea was calm, and the water clear, we ſhould not have diſtinguiſhed the proper place, if it had not been particularly indicated to us. Ships can anchor with ſafety on good anchorage ground, immediately before the ſand bank. But this they do not venture, unleſs the wind be faint, and the billows calm. After paſſing the ſand bank, ſhips find good ground for anchorage, all the way up to Charleſton. The beſt anchorage ground is in the immediate vicinity of the town.

Charleſton lies twelve miles from the ſand bank, at the conflux of the rivers Cooper and Aſhley. A ſmall wooden fort on Fox Iſland, the remains of the old fort Johnſon, ſerves but for a very imperfect defence to guard the harbour. The erection of another fort has been projected, which is to ſtand on Sullivan Iſland, and of which the range of the guns will croſs that of thoſe in Fort Johnſon. The government, to which the iſle belongs, gave permiſſion, four years ſince, for perſons to build upon it, on condition that they ſhould hold themſelves ready to remove, whenever it might require. This iſle is reckoned to be very healthy. The more opulent inhabitants of the town, therefore, have houſes here, to which they reſort in the ſummer heats, that they may breathe a purer and cooler air, which is very ſolicitouſly

citouſly deſired by the inhabitants of the rice grounds contiguous to the town. It is eaſy to foreſee that the people who now reſort hither in ſuch numbers, will be diſpoſed to thwart the government, when it ſhall reſolve, for the ſecurity of the harbour, to renew thoſe fortifications which occaſioned the loſs of a great many lives by the Engliſh, when they ſeized this town in the year 1780. The government of the United States are exceedingly deſirous to put this iſle into a ſufficient condition of permanent defence, ſuch as might give full ſecurity to one of the moſt important harbours they poſſeſs. The general government wiſhes the conſtitution to be in this inſtance obeyed, becauſe the conſtitution confers upon it the power of this harbour: But the ſtate of South Carolina, which would thus loſe the command of the harbour, ſtrongly oppoſes the deſign.

Charleſtown was, in the time of the Engliſh, ſurrounded with fortifications. Of thoſe only three or four batteries, part good, part bad, now remain. A French engineer has lately raiſed another at a great expence, but, as is too commonly the caſe with things undertaken in America, this fort is very injudiciouſly conſtructed. Towards that ſide which is parallel with the river, the range of its guns cannot hinder the acceſs of ſhips

into the road. In that direction, too, its left ſide extends too far, ſo that the cannon cannot be levelled at any other object than the houſes of the town. The battery is of wood, but there has not been enough of wood uſed in its conſtruction. The engineer excuſes himſelf, by complaining that he has not been ſufficiently ſupplied with money for the expence. Why then did he undertake a work, which he was not fully to complete? For this he can offer no excuſe, but that he was deſirous to be employed; and with ſuch an excuſe it is not eaſy to be perfectly ſatisfied.

The town of Charleſton was founded in the year 1670. Like all the reſt of South Carolina, it ſuffered much in the war that ended in the revolution. It was three years in the poſſeſſion of the Engliſh, who ſpared no rigour of command, no cruelty of puniſhment, no ſpoliation of property, that could ſerve to make their memory odious. Many of the houſes which they deſtroyed were of wood; and, inſtead of thoſe, brick houſes have been ſince erected. Still, however, ſome of the more opulent inhabitants prefer wooden houſes, which they believe to be a good deal cooler than thoſe which are of brick. Every thing peculiar to the buildings of this place is formed to moderate the exceſſive heats; the windows are open, the doors paſs through both ſides of the houſes,

houſes. Every endeavour is uſed to refreſh the apartments within with freſh air. Large galleries are formed to ſhelter the upper part of the houſe from the force of the ſun's rays; and only the cooling north-eaſt wind is admitted to blow through the rooms. In Charleſton perſons vie with one another, not who ſhall have the fineſt, but who the cooleſt houſe.

The ſtreets are not ſo well contrived as the houſes, to prevent exceſſive heat from the rays of the ſun. Thoſe are almoſt all narrow. They are unpaved, on account of the ſcarcity of ſtones; and the ſand with which they are conſequently covered, retains the heat to an intolerable degree, and ſpreads it into the houſes. The ſmalleſt quantity of wind raiſes and drives about this ſand in the ſtate of duſt that is inexpreſſibly diſagreeable; and any ſlight fall of rain moiſtens it into a puddle. There are ſome foot-paths by the ſides of the houſes; but theſe are narrow, interrupted by the doors of cellars, and, therefore, of very little uſe. Nor are the ſtreets all accommodated with theſe foot-paths. Only two or three of theſe ſtreets are paved, and the ſtones upon theſe were brought as ballaſt by ſome ſhips from the northern ſtates. It is by ſuch means alone that the ſtreets of Charleſton can be paved; but the expence

is

is ſo great, that the object in view cannot be accompliſhed in this way within any given time.

Houſes, otherwiſe commodious and well furniſhed, make often but a poor appearance outwardly. They are indifferently painted, or perhaps not at all. The doors and railings are in a very bad ſtate. The air being ſo thick and ſo ſaline, ſoon deſtroys the colouring. Although ſuch a number of negroes be here kept, yet the houſes are not preſerved ſo clean on the inſide as in the northern States.

The expences of the table are nearly the ſame here as in Philadelphia. The expences of equipage are, at leaſt, as to the number of thoſe who bear them, greater. Here are few families who do not keep a coach or chaiſe. The ladies are never ſeen to walk on foot. However ſhort the journey, the carriage muſt always be yoked. Even the men, too, make frequent uſe of their carriages. The expence of ſervants is likewiſe conſiderable. Theſe, both male and female, are negro and mulatto ſlaves. An inhabitant of Carolina, though not very opulent, rarely has fewer than twenty of theſe in his ſtables, in his kitchen, and attendant upon his table. A child has a number of negro children to attend him, and comply with all his humours; ſo that the little white man learns,

even

even before he can walk, to tyrannize over the blacks.

The inhabitants of Charleſton are obliging and hoſpitable. They receive a ſtranger with a kindneſs that watches to anticipate his wiſhes. They have ſignalized their beneficence and generoſity in an extraordinary manner, towards the unfortunate exiles from the French Weſt India iſles. With a liberality eager, reſpectful, unwearied, they have ſupplied them with money, linens, lodging. I am ſorry to ſay, that the unhappy objects of this kindneſs have not conducted themſelves with due gratitude and prudence; but that, with their uſual lightneſs and want of reflection, they have derived little real advantage from the hoſpitality of their entertainers, and have almoſt obliged the people of Charleſton to alter their conduct towards them; yet there is ſtill a great deal of charitable contribution towards their relief. The Frenchmen, too, generally rail againſt the Americans, curſe them, and are almoſt ready to aſſault thoſe very perſons from whom they receive the moſt benevolent relief, and who have, not without good reaſon, withdrawn from them their former kindneſs.

The rich do not here, as in Philadelphia, ſtrive to improve their fortunes only by ſpeculations and ſtock-jobbing. Here they are, generally, merchants,

merchants, and buſily engaged in actual traffic. The planter ſells his produce, for the greateſt price he can obtain, to the merchants by whom it is to be exported; and, excepting only that ſmall part of his time which this buſineſs demands, ſpends all the reſt of it in company and purſuits of pleaſure. Many of theſe planters live not upon their plantations, but go, from time to time, to viſit them; and have overſeers conſtantly reſident upon them. For the greater part of the year, the maſter lives in Charleſton. Even thoſe planters who are more commonly reſident upon their eſtates leave them from the month of June to November, in order to eſcape the dangerous fever with which white perſons living in the vicinity of the rice-grounds are very liable to be infected during that part of the year.

The merchants of Charleſton have carried on a very active trade ſince the commencement of the preſent war. They keep a greater number of ſervants than thoſe of Philadelphia. From the hour of four in the afternoon, they rarely think of aught but pleaſure and amuſement. The manners and habits of ſociety are nearly the ſame in Charleſton as in other parts of the American States. Frequent dinners, frequent parties for tea-drinking. There are two gaming-houſes, and both are conſtantly full. Many of the inhabitants

of

of South Carolina, having been in Europe, have, of conſequence, acquired a greater knowledge of our manners, and a ſtronger partiality to them, than the people of the Northern States. Conſequently, the European modes of life are here more prevalent. The women are here more lively than in the north. They take a greater ſhare in the commerce of ſociety, without retaining for this the leſs of modeſty and delicate propriety in their behaviour. They are intereſting and agreeable, but perhaps not quite ſo handſome as thoſe of Philadelphia. Both men and women ſoon begin here to loſe the bloom of youth, and to feel the infirmities of age. At the age of thirty a woman appears old. You often ſee women with children at the breaſt, who yet have all the wrinkles and haggard looks of ſixty. At the age of fifty, the hair becomes entirely white.

As to politics, both the State and the people, in general, are of the Oppoſition. The hatred againſt England is almoſt univerſal. Here are few opulent planters who have not formerly ſuffered much from Engliſh hoſtility. The number of the negroes who were ſlain, or eſcaped from their maſters, during the war, was not leſs than thirty thouſand, including between ſix and ſeven hundred whom the Engliſh carried away with them when they left this place. All here agree to che-

riſh

riſh an inveterate hatred againſt England, and by conſequence to diſapprove the treaty. At table warmly federaliſt toaſts, ſuch as, "Permanency to the Union!" "The Confidence of the States to the Preſident!" are very common.

It ſhould ſeem, that any ſeparation of the Northern from the Southern States would be very little agreeable to the inhabitants of South Carolina. Setting aſide every political conſideration, the neceſſity of an increaſed commercial intercourſe with the north, in order to augment the ſhipping, and enlarge the general wealth of the people of the Southern States, makes it their unqueſtionable intereſt to maintain the Union. To this neceſſity of intereſt, the Northern States aſcribe the preſent partiality of the Southern for the federal government. But then they alledge, that their neighbours will, with the greateſt alacrity, abandon the Union, as ſoon as they ſhall have acquired ſufficient ſtrength to ſtand by themſelves. There are, however, obſtacles that ſtrongly oppoſe their riſing ſpeedily to that degree of proſperity; and ſome of theſe I ſhall mention.

Sir WALTER RALEIGH, in the year 1584, and Admiral COLIGNY, in the year 1590, attempted, without ſucceſs, to eſtabliſh colonies in Carolina. Inteſtine diſſenſions and conteſts, deſtroyed the colonies which they introduced. The firſt effectual

tual ſettlement of coloniſts, in this territory, was in the year 1662. Charles the Second, after his reſtoration, beſtowed a grant of this region, from the thirty-firſt to the thirty-ſixth degree of latitude, upon eight Engliſh noblemen. Thoſe were the Earl of Clarendon, the Duke of Albemarle, Lord Craven, Lord Derby, Lord Aſhley, Lord Carteret, and Sir —— Carleton. Theſe noblemen employed the celebrated Locke to frame a conſtitution for the colony which they were about to eſtabliſh. He gave them a conſtitution, in which the people were divided into nobles and commons; the nobles into landgraves, caciques, and barons. The colonial territory was divided into counties. The firſt claſs of the nobility were to poſſeſs each forty-eight thouſand acres of land; the ſecond claſs twenty-four thouſand acres; the third claſs twelve thouſand acres. A fifth part of the whole lands was to be parcelled out among the plebeians. A parliament, compoſed of the nobles or their repreſentatives, in conjunction with the repreſentatives of the commons, was to compoſe the legiſlative body, under the direction of the eight proprietors, who were to form themſelves into a council, in which the eldeſt, with the title of Palſgrave, was to preſide. In the year 1667, the firſt coloniſts came out hither from England. Within a few years after, there followed

lowed ſome other emigrations from England, France, Holland, and New York.

This perplexed form of government; the continual wars among the Engliſh, French, and Indians; diſſenſions among the coloniſts themſelves, ariſing from the excluſive inſtitution of the religion of the Church of England; brought the colony, at length, into a ſtate of ſuch confuſion and diſtreſs, that it was entirely ruined. The proprietors, at the requeſt of the inhabitants, now reſigned the government of the colony, but not the territorial property, to the Crown of England.

In the year 1729, the King of England bought alſo the property of the lands, from the ſeven proprietors, for the ſum of twenty-two thouſand five hundred and ten pounds ſterling; and the province was, by an act of the Britiſh Parliament, divided into the two parts of North and South Carolina. Lord Carteret alone choſe to adhere, in reſpect to his part of the property, to the conditions upon which the dominion had been formerly ceded to the government. The two colonies received a charter of conſtitution, which was much more ſimilar than their former one to the Engliſh conſtitution, and to thoſe of the other American colonies.

Since that time, Carolina, and eſpecially its ſouthern

ſouthern diviſion, has be come continually more populous, more cultivated, and more commercial. At the time of the revolution, it was conſidered as being, in wealth, and every other advantage, one of the moſt important provinces of America.

By its new conſtitution, this ſtate is divided into diſtricts and pariſhes. The diſtricts are nine in number. The conſtitution was framed in the year 1790. The legiſlature is compoſed, as in the other ſtates, in a council of ſeven and thirty members, and a houſe of repreſentatives of an hundred and twenty-four members. To be qualified for being choſen a member of the council, a man muſt be thirty years of age, muſt have reſided for five years within the boundaries of the ſtate, muſt poſſeſs a clear land-eſtate of three hundred pounds ſterling, or one thouſand five hundred and forty-three dollars revenue, if a reſident in the diſtrict for which he is nominated; or of twice that value, if he do not reſide within the diſtrict. The ſenators are choſen for the term of four years: but one-half of their number go out of office at the end of every two years. To be qualified for election into the houſe of repreſentatives, the candidate muſt be twenty-one years of age, muſt have been three years reſident in the ſtate, muſt have a clear eſtate of five hundred acres of land, or ten negroes, or one hundred and

fifty pounds ſterling, which is equal to ſeven hundred and ſeventy-two dollars. If not an inhabitant of the diſtrict he wiſhes to repreſent, his fortune muſt then be twice as great. The repreſentatives are elected for the ſpace of two years, and go out all at once. To be qualified for the office of governor, a man muſt be one and thirty years of age, muſt have been ten years reſident within the ſtate, muſt poſſeſs a fortune of one thouſand five hundred pounds ſterling, or ſeventeen thouſand ſeven hundred and fifteen dollars, free from debt. The Governor is elected for the term of two years; and, after an interval of four years, from the time of his going out of office, he may be rechoſen. The Governor and Lieutenant-governor are nominated by the legiſlative body, and both at the ſame time. The judges are likewiſe nominated by the ſame body; and their continuance in office is to be during their good behaviour. The commiſſioners of the revenue, the ſecretary of ſtate, the commander in chief, the ſheriffs, are likewiſe named by the legiſlature; and they hold their offices for the ſpace of four years. All charges againſt members of the legiſlature, or members of the ſtate, are to be produced only before the houſe of repreſentatives. The ſenate pronounces ſentence. The only puniſhment, however, that it can inflict, is deprivation

of

of office, with incapacitation for any future public employment. The courts of juſtice are more ſevere.

Electors muſt be of the age of one and twenty years, muſt have been two years reſident in the ſtate, and muſt be proprietors each of fifty acres of ground, or of a building-lot in ſome town, free from any burthen of debt. If not poſſeſſed of this property, the elector muſt at leaſt have reſided ſix months within the electing diſtrict, and muſt be a contributor of three ſhillings ſterling annually to the revenues of the ſtate. Alterations in the conſtitution can be made only with the conſent of two-thirds of the actual members of the two houſes of legiſlature; and even after this are not to be carried into final accompliſhment without the approbation of an equal majority at the next ſubſequent meeting of theſe bodies. This conſtitution conſiſts of a declaration of rights in ten articles, extremely ſimple, and very intelligible.

At preſent, thoſe who are to vote for South Carolina, in the election of the Preſidents of the United States, muſt be named by the two houſes. Thoſe inhabitants of Carolina, who have poſſeſſions in different diſtricts, are at liberty to vote in either of them at their pleaſure. Every member

of the legiſlative body has an allowance of ſeven ſhillings a day from the ſtate.

The law of England is received as the common law as well of Carolina as of almoſt all the reſt of America. Few inſtances occur of departure from it.

The law for the diſpoſal of the property of perſons dying inteſtate allots to the widow of a man dying without children one half of his eſtate; to the widow of him who leaves children to inherit from him, only a third part of his fortune. The children receive equal ſhares. In general, however, every man is at liberty to diſpoſe of his property by will, as he pleaſes. He, however, who lives in open concubinage, may not deviſe away from his wife and children above one-fourth of his property, otherwiſe his will is liable to be ſet aſide. Baſtards, whoſe fathers cannot be diſcovered, are brought up at the public charge. But he whom a young woman with child, in fornication, names as the father of her infant, is compelled by law to pay the ſum of ſixty pounds ſterling, or two hundred and fifty-eight dollars, for the ſupport and education of its childhood.

There is in Charleſton an eſtabliſhment for the relief of the poor. It is called a work-houſe, but no work is done in it. It coſts the State the ſum

ſum of five thouſand pounds ſterling, or twenty-one thouſand four hundred and twenty-eight dollars a year; and ſeems to ſerve only as an aſylum for idleneſs. The recovery of debts gives riſe to many actions at law, in this ſtate. The proceſs is, in theſe caſes, ſo tedious, and the ſentence of the courts ſo long delayed, that the buſineſs of an advocate becomes, of courſe, very lucrative. It is ſaid, that the corruption of the ſheriffs, who are eaſily bribed, contribute greatly to the preſent delays of the law. Theſe diſorders are the natural conſequence of the ſmallneſs of the fortunes of the inhabitants of Carolina, and of their love of expence. Meſſrs. CHARLES PINCKNEY, EDWARD RUTLEDGE, PRINGLE, HOLMES, and one or two other advocates, earn, in their offices, each from three thouſand five hundred to four thouſand five hundred pounds ſterling a year, or from eighteen thouſand to twenty-three thouſand one hundred and forty-one dollars. Eight or ten others earn from ten thouſand to twelve thouſand dollars, or from two thouſand to two thouſand five hundred pounds ſterling a year. This is a liberal calculation of their gains. Perhaps, they may not always receive the moſt punctual payment.

The criminal law of South Carolina is exceſſively ſevere. The puniſhment of hanging and

whipping are inflicted in many caſes, in which the governments of Europe uſe leſs ſeverity. Death is the puniſhment for the theft of horſes or mules. This ſeverity the people of the country endeavour to excuſe by obſerving, that the horſes are commonly left in the fields, and preſent a very ſtrong temptation to theft to the unprincipled and needy. But, ſuch local reaſons afford no ſatisfactory excuſe for ſuch atrocious ſeverity. Why ſhould convenience be thus preferred to juſtice and humanity?

For the theft of horned cattle, the puniſhment is only a fine of ten pounds ſterling, or if the thief be unable to pay the fine, a whipping of nine and thirty laſhes. Another criminal law of extreme ſeverity has been enacted againſt the breaking down of the dyke of the canal that forms a communication between the rivers Santee and Cooper: death is the puniſhment for this crime. For the ſame breaking down of the dykes of two other canals in this ſtate, the puniſhment is only ſeven years impriſonment. The importance of the canal in queſtion can never juſtify a criminal law of ſuch barbarity. Nor is the difference between the utility of the canals here mentioned ſufficient, to account in a ſatisfactory manner for the differences of puniſhment.

It is ſaid, that the ſeverity of theſe laws is generally

nerally mitigated by recommendations to mercy, addreſſed from the juries to the Governor. But, the neceſſity of ſuch mitigation is a reproach to the laws; as it evinces, that theſe have not eſtabliſhed a due relation between crimes and puniſhments. There is, beſides, reaſon for ſuppoſing, that however humane the members of juries, horſe-ſtealing will more ſeldom find mercy than murder. In a well-governed ſtate, the only mode of acting towards bad laws is, not by compromiſes with them, but by reforming them.

The laws reſpecting the negroes are derived from an Engliſh inſtitute of the year 1740. A juſtice of the peace, with three freemen of the neighbourhood, examine into, and decide upon, the crimes of negroes. No defender is allowed to the poor wretch accuſed; and his judges have power to condemn him to whatever mode of death they ſhall think proper. Simple theft by a negro is puniſhed with death. When the crime is not ſuch as to deſerve capital puniſhment, a juſtice of the peace, with a ſingle freeman, may, in this caſe, condemn to whatever lighter puniſhment they ſhall pleaſe to inflict. For the murder of a negro with malicious intent, a white man pays a fine of three thouſand ſix hundred and eighty dollars. If he have only beaten the negro, without intention of murder, till his death enſued,

the fine is but one thouſand five hundred dollars. He who maims a negro, puts out his eyes, cuts off his tongue, or caſtrates him, pays only a fine of four hundred and twenty-eight dollars. In all theſe caſes, the white man is impriſoned till the fine be paid. It is eaſy to ſee, that a white man can, in ſuch caſe, ſeldom be convicted; as negroes are incapable by law of giving evidence; and no white man will readily offer his teſtimony in favour of a black, againſt a perſon of his own colour. A negro ſlaying a white man, in the defence of his maſter, is pardoned. But, if he do the ſame thing, or even but wound a white man, in the defence of his own life, he will eventually be put to death. A more diligent examination of theſe laws might diſcover many other odious things in them.

The moſt enlightened people in Carolina ſee the neceſſity of an alteration of theſe laws; and it is ſaid, that the next meeting of a new legiſlature will take up this matter. I am afraid, that any reform will not be ſuch as it ought to be. It ſhould ſeem, that thoſe who mention this ſubject are ſtrongly impreſſed with the idea of the neceſſity of the meaſure.

I have viſited the priſons of Charleſton, which, it is aſſerted, are the beſt in the State of South Carolina; they form one ſingle building, which is

ſeveral

ſeveral ſtories high. The rooms are pretty ſpacious and airy, but few in number. Debtors are in a ſeparate room. Felons, either impriſoned on ſuſpicion or convicted, are confined with the police-priſoners, and all are treated on the ſame footing. They are all in irons; a dreadful treatment, but which is the neceſſary conſequence of the ſmallneſs of the priſon, and of the facility of plotting mutinies. The priſoners are permitted only to walk about in their room; the priſon having no court, where they might take exerciſe. The jailor is allowed one ſhilling a-day for the board of each priſoner, for which money he gives him a pound of bread every day, and meat three times a week.

Criminal offences are very numerous in Carolina, and their number is ſaid rather to increaſe every year, than to decreaſe. Thirty-four priſoners were to be tried laſt ſeſſion in the diſtrict of Charleſton only, which in 1791 contained twenty-eight thouſand three hundred and fifty-one inhabitants, and its preſent population compriſes from thirty-two to thirty-three thouſand ſouls. The negroes have their peculiar courts, and diſtinct priſons, whither they are ſent by ſuch maſters, as chuſe not to inflict any puniſhment themſelves, to receive a certain number of laſhes. The negroes in the diſtrict of Charleſton amount

to

to fifty-five thouſand; their total number in the State of South Carolina is eſtimated at one hundred and twenty thouſand. At the time of the laſt computation in 1790, the ſtate contained one hundred and ſeven thouſand one hundred ſlaves, and one hundred and forty-one thouſand nine hundred and ſeventy-nine white people. Lawyers and judges have informed me, that the white inhabitants of Carolina commit more criminal offences, in proportion to their number, than the negroes. Some maſters may perhaps, from avaricious motives, ſhelter their ſlaves from puniſhment, as they receive only one hundred and twenty eight dollars for an executed ſlave; but this can only take place in regard to crimes perpetrated in the midſt of plantations. Few people, aſſaulted, robbed or injured by the negroes, would refrain from proſecuting them, merely to ſave their maſters the loſs of one hundred and twenty-eight dollars. The reſult of this compariſon is, therefore, clearly in favour of men, for whom the ſlavery and contempt, in which they live, would powerfully plead, if it were otherwiſe.

The military regulations, which until 1794 were extremely incomplete, were in that year rendered more perfect. They divide the whole ſtate into two parts, one of which comprehends

five

five brigades; and the other, four. The two majors-general, who command the two diviſions, and the nine brigadiers, under whoſe orders are the different brigades, as well as the adjutant-general, are appointed by the legiſlature. Each brigade is divided by the commanding officers into as many regiments as the population will admit. The officers are nominated by the regiments, battalions, and companies, to which they belong; but they are promoted in the order of their ſervice.

Every male inhabitant, as ſoon as he has attained the eighteenth year of his age, is appriſed by a non-commiſſioned officer, in the name of the captain of the diſtrict, that he belongs to the militia. This notice, which is given before witneſſes, is the only formality obſerved in this caſe. The companies aſſemble one day every month, and the regiments or battalions two days a year, to go through the exerciſe. Abſentees, whether officers or ſoldiers, who have no lawful pleas to offer, are puniſhed by a fine, proportionate to their rank, or impriſoned, if they cannot raiſe the fine. In caſe of a diſobedience of orders, heavier penalties are inflicted. Officers, in caſe of miſconduct, are tried at the inſtance of the Governor, by a court of enquiry, conſiſting at leaſt of three members, one of whom muſt hold the

the ſame commiſſion as the offender, who, if he chuſe, may demand a court-martial.

All white apprentices or ſervants muſt be armed and equipped by their maſters, who are reſponſible for them to the courts-martial. For every fault they commit, in regard to the military ſervice, they are obliged to ſerve their maſters a fortnight beyond their time.

The brigadiers are at the ſame time inſpectors of their diviſions, for which they receive two hundred and fifteen dollars, in addition to the pay attached to their rank. The commanders of battalions are bound, on the firſt notice of diſturbances having broken out in the province, to aſſemble their corps, and immediately report to their ſuperiors the reaſons, why they have done ſo. In caſe of danger of an attack, or a conſiderable revolt, the military are obliged to fire three muſket-ſhots as a ſignal, which is repeated by all who hear it, and upon which every officer muſt aſſemble his men at the appointed rendezvous. The Governor is inveſted with the right of aſſembling the troops on all occaſions. If they are obliged to march beyond their uſual places of rendezvous, they receive the ſame pay as regular troops, and the fourth part of each company remain armed in the diſtrict for the patroling ſervice. The ſoldiers are allowed to find able ſubſtitutes, who may

may march in their ſtead, but no one can be exempted from the patroling ſervice. In caſe of an inſurrection, the officers poſſeſs a diſcretionary power of making the beſt uſe of arms, ammunition, and veſſels, wherever they find them. The Governor, or in his abſence the Lieutenant-governor, has the right of mitigating or annulling the ſentence of a court-martial. The fines are applied to the purchaſe of arms for the uſe of the companies, in which they happen to be levied.

Theſe are the chief articles of war. General Pinckney, brigadier and inſpector of the firſt diviſion, is an officer of great merit; he devotes all his time and attention to the ſervice, and derives much additional authority from the confidence, and reſpect, which he univerſally enjoys. The regulations for the exerciſe are diſtinct and good; but the militia are, upon the whole, badly armed, and ſome of them have no arms at all. The ſtate has few or no cannon, no powder magazine, and no balls. A law was enacted in 1795, ordering two thouſand muſkets, thirty-ſix cannons, five hundred brace of piſtols, five hundred ſwords, and twenty thouſand pounds of gun-powder, to be provided. Theſe ſmall ſtores, which are bought by command of the Governor, will not be completed for ſome years. This abſolute neglect of all means of defence is common throughout America;

rica; and if you mention it to men of property, moſt of them will return in anſwer—"America was ſtill more deſtitute of every thing at the commencement of the Revolution." This anſwer is pleaſing enough, as it beſpeaks the ſame energy which America diſplayed in the war of the revolution; but to provide proper means of defence is by no means inconſiſtent with energy.

The taxes in South Carolina are aſſeſſed on lands, poſſeſſions in the towns, and monied capitals, employed in trade, banks, or otherwiſe. Free negroes, as well as ſlaves, pay a capitation, in regard to which all men or women of colour are eſteemed negroes.

The land is divided by the law into nine claſſes, from the rice-ſwamps, which are watered by the flood, to the ſoil which, in the general opinion, admits of no cultivation. According to this gradation the land is rated from twenty-ſix dollars down to twenty cents the acre, and pays one-half per cent. The poſſeſſions in the towns, and monied capitals, are aſſeſſed in the ſame proportion. Free negroes from ſixteen to fifty years of age pay a poll-tax of two dollars each, and ſlaves of whatever age or ſex one dollar. Carriages kept for amuſement pay three-fourths of a dollar for each wheel.

The tax-gatherers are appointed by the legiſla-

ture,

ture, and continue in place, until they obtain their diſmiſſal. Theſe officers of the ſtate are bound, in general, to find ſecurity for the ſum of four thouſand two hundred and eighty dollars, and thoſe of Charleſton for forty-two thouſand eight hundred dollars. On a notice from the tax-gatherers, all the inhabitants muſt make a declaration upon oath of their taxable property in land, town-ſhares, ſlaves, and carriages. A falſe declaration ſubjects to a penalty of five times the amount of the ſum concealed, and in caſe of a declaration being refuſed, the collectors make out an eſtimate, and the defaulter pays double his ſhare of taxes. In caſe of any inhabitant thinking himſelf aggrieved by the aſſeſſors, he is bound to declare his whole property, and is believed. Theſe aſſeſſments are, however, generally ſpeaking, very moderate, as on the largeſt property they ſcarcely amount to five hundred dollars.

The tax-gatherers tranſmit to the treaſurers of the ſtate (one of whom is appointed for Upper Carolina and another for Lower Carolina) the liſts of the inhabitants then taxed, as well as of thoſe who have refuſed to make their declaration, and a general table of the amount of the taxes. Theſe liſts and tables are ſtuck up in the chief places of the diſtrict, and every perſon, who pays not his taxes according to the liſts within ten days after their

their publication, may be proſecuted and confined. Taxes muſt be paid in preference to all other debts. The inhabitants may chuſe the pariſh, where they intend to pay. The collectors are in general allowed five per cent on the amount of their receipts, but in Charleſton only one and half per cent.

Theſe taxes are adequate to the expenditure of the ſtate, which in the year 1797 amounted to one hundred and twenty thouſand three hundred and eighty-eight dollars. But delays, inconveniencies, and conſiderable deficiencies, frequently ariſe from the circumſtance, that the collectors and aſſeſſors are the ſame perſons, that no checks upon them are kept, and that the inhabitants have the right of paying their taxes in which pariſh they chuſe.

The roads in South Carolina are kept in repair by the negroes, who are obliged conſtantly to work at the roads, which border upon the plantations to which they belong. White people, who have no ſlave, muſt do the work themſelves. The ſtate pays the expence for all public buildings; of conſequence there exiſt no county-rates. The poor are ſupported by a tax on ſlaves, and on white people who have none. Town-rates are levied on the ſame principle; in Charleſton they amount to ſix thouſand four hundred and thirty dollars.

This

This town raiſes nearly two thouſand dollars a year by licences for ſelling wine and brandy.

The public debt of South Carolina is of two ſorts. One part of it was contracted at the time of the revolutionary war, to meet the expence cauſed by it, and which the Union has taken upon itſelf, under the name of the general expence: the amount of this debt is from one million and one hundred thouſand to one million and two hundred thouſand dollars. The Union pays to the ſtate ſeven per cent on this debt, until it be diſcharged, and this intereſt it pays again to its creditors, and acts, therefore, merely as a depoſitary or truſtee. But in caſe of the ſtate paying any part of this debt, the Union remains nevertheleſs its debtor, for inſtance, if the ſtate ſhould ſell land, to pay ſuch debt. It claims at preſent the ſum of one hundred thouſand dollars for forts, erected on the Indian frontiers, and other expences, relative to theſe works of defence. If this claim ſhould be admitted, as probably it will, the money will be expended for the ſame purpoſe, but without leſſening the debt of the Union; the intereſt or capital paid by it will ſerve to eaſe the burthen of the taxes, or be employed for ſome other uſeful purpoſe in the ſtate. The reſt of the public debt is that, which, although for the major part contracted during the war and on its account,

RHODES HOUSE OXFORD LIBRARY

has not been acknowledged by the Union as a general debt, and remains therefore at the charge of the ſtate. Its amount was from two hundred and fifteen to two hundred and twenty-five thouſand dollars, but it has been paid off to the ſum of one hundred and ten or twelve thouſand dollars. A tax of a quarter of a dollar on every negro, and ſome other impoſts on diſtilleries, tobacco, &c. are appropriated to the payment of this debt, ten per cent being yearly paid of the capital. The whole debt will be diſcharged in ten or twelve years, and theſe taxes ceaſe accordingly. The ſum which yet remains due originates merely from a frigate, and was contracted under the following circumſtances.

In 1778 or 1779, Commodore GILLON, of Carolina, being commiſſioned by South Carolina to procure a frigate, propoſed to the Prince of Luxembourg, to deliver a ſhip of that deſcription. The bargain was concluded in this manner, that for the expence incurred by fitting out this frigate, the Prince was to have a fourth of the neat proceeds of all the prizes taken by the ſhip, and in caſe of her being taken, the whole value of the frigate. She was built in Holland and mounted forty-eight guns. Some months elapſed, before ſhe could be of any ſervice, becauſe the Prince engaged the crew in France. At length ſhe put

to

to ſea, and took ſeveral prizes, but was afterwards taken off the American coaſt, and, as the Prince aſſerted, through Gillon's miſconduct, whom he charged with having ſurrendered her to the Engliſh for a conſiderable ſum of money. The ſtate acknowledged a debt of thirty thouſand pounds ſterling, all the prizes being previouſly deducted, in addition to the ſixty thouſand pounds ſterling which the Prince had already received. After the death of the Prince his heirs ſent Dr. CUTTING, an American, one of the phyſicians of the army, to facilitate the payment of that ſum. The Marſhal de CASTRIES, from an opinion, that the frigate had been built for French money, that the Prince had only acted as a ſecret agent of France, who wiſhed to aſſiſt America, before ſhe had publicly declared herſelf in her favour, claimed this debt, as being the property of the royal treaſury. The French conſul oppoſed therefore in 1795, the claim of the Prince's heirs, adding, that even in the caſe of its forming a lawful demand of the late Prince, it was now eſcheated to the French Republic; all his own eſtates, as well as thoſe of his heirs, having been confiſcated on the ground of emigration. The payment is, therefore, deferred, and the ſtate of Carolina, which has the money ready, is only waiting for the ſentence of a competent judge, as to the perſons to whom

ſhe is to pay the debt. In the meanwhile Mr. Cutting has received from the ſtate four thouſand pounds ſterling, the amount of his diſburſements, on condition of refunding this ſum, if the law-ſuit ſhould be decided againſt the heirs.

The ſtate of South Carolina pays its officers better, than any other ſtate of the Union. The Governor's pay is two thouſand ſeven hundred and fifty-two dollars; the Chief-juſtice has three thouſand three hundred; the other judges two thouſand five hundred. This pay being nearly equal to that paid by the Union, is the reaſon why, in Carolina, places under the Union are not eagerly ſought after.

South Carolina was reduced to the utmoſt diſtreſs by the devaſtation of her poſſeſſions by the Engliſh, and the entire ſtagnation of her trade. The utmoſt ſcarcity of ſpecies prevailed throughout the ſtate, and this was the reaſon why neither any public or private debt was paid. From theſe conſiderations the legiſlature reſolved, in 1785, to introduce paper-money, opened for this purpoſe a loan for one hundred thouſand pounds ſterling, for five years, and paid in paper-money double the value of the gold, ſilver, and other precious effects, which were depoſited by the creditors. This money was received by the treaſury of the ſtate in payment of old debts as well as of taxes.

If

If the borrower did not, at the appointed time, reimburſe the ſum borrowed, together with the annual intereſt of ſeven per cent, the effects depoſited were ſold for the benefit of the ſtate, until the entire diſcharge of the debt. This ſort of loan, which was to ceaſe in 1791, has been prolonged until 1801; and the intereſt is employed for the ſervice of the ſtate, to make up any deficiency which may take place under the head of taxes. This paper-money, which no law forced into a compulſory circulation, was ſo frequently offered in the courſe of private tranſactions, that it could not be refuſed. It ſuffered a depreciation of twenty per cent, but at preſent it is ſcarcely below par, except in purchaſing foreign bills, when it is at ninety-nine per cent, otherwiſe it is at par with bank notes and ſpecies.

To two banks, inſtituted in Charleſton three or four years ago, is chiefly to be attributed, that a period has been put to this depreciation of the paper-money, and all commercial operations are now carried on with greater facility; the moſt ſubſtantial houſes were formerly obliged to pay five per cent intereſt a month for hard caſh. This is more or leſs the caſe in all the trading towns of the United States. It is yet very common for planters to borrow money on mortgage at the ſame, nay, higher intereſt. This may, however,

in part be occaſioned by the general ſcarcity of ſpecies, and, in peculiar caſes, from the circumſcribed fortunes of the planters, perhaps alſo from their prodigal mode of life, by which they are obliged to reſort to ſuch reſources.

This notorious ſcarcity of money, as well as the poverty to which the inhabitants of Carolina were reduced by the deſolation of the Engliſh, induced the legiſlature in 1788 to grant the debtors an indult for five years, on condition of their paying yearly a fifth part of their debt, and giving ſecurity for the whole.

In South Carolina there are two banks. One is a branch of that of the United States. Its ſeat is at Philadelphia, and its capital belongs to that of the chief bank. It was inſtituted in 1790, and is managed in the ſame manner as all the other branches of that bank. The dividend is at preſent one half per cent.

In 1792 another bank was eſtabliſhed by ſeveral merchants of the town, under the name of the South Carolina bank. The capital conſiſted at firſt of two hundred thouſand dollars, or five thouſand ſhares of forty dollars each; but the following year it was increaſed to three hundred thouſand dollars, by two thouſand five hundred new ſhares. Laſt March it was raiſed to five hundred and twenty-five thouſand dollars, by five thouſand

thouſand new ſhares, of twenty-five dollars each. Thoſe new ſhares were raiſed five dollars on very juſt grounds, ſince the holders of the new ſhares participate in the benefits ariſing from the dividends not yet paid. This bank is not yet incorporated; the ſecurity of the ſtockholders, and of thoſe who accept their notes, depends therefore entirely on the capital of the bank, and on the private property of the directors, as far as it is known. It will be incorporated, it ſeems, during the next ſeſſion of the legiſlature. This bank regulates the dividends every three months. In the years 1792 and 1793, theſe amounted to nine per cent; and in 1794, 1795, and the firſt ſix months of 1796, to fifteen per cent. The directors alſo ſtate, that they have kept back and laid by ſixty thouſand dollars out of the profits. The bank tranſacts buſineſs in the ſame manner as the other banks in America, but it is ſaid to have exceeded, in the circulation of its notes, that proportion to its capital, which prudent directors of a bank generally obſerve. But ſucceſs has juſtified the management of the directors, as its credit is at preſent more firmly eſtabliſhed than ever. The increaſe of the capital ſtock enables the direction to enlarge the buſineſs of the bank, without overleaping the bounds of prudence; and the

capital is intended to be increaſed to one million of dollars within two years.

The inſtitution of theſe two banks has been attended in Carolina with the ſame effects, which banks generally produce in all trading countries; nay, the reſults have been rather more beneficial in this country, becauſe the ſcarcity of money was here uncommonly great. Trade and commerce have been greatly enlarged by means of the money advanced to the merchants, and by other circumſtances. The trade to India, in which Charleſton yearly employs ſome ſhips, has been increaſed, and agriculture raiſed by ſums of money advanced to diſtreſſed planters, whoſe ſettlements would otherwiſe have been ſold. The bank has alſo aſſiſted the company of the Santee-canal with conſiderable ſums, and thus promoted this work, which is generally deemed highly important for the agriculture and trade of South Carolina. Its notes circulate alſo in Georgia.

Few planters poſſeſs any conſiderable fortunes, excepting a Mr. BLIGH, who reſides in England, and is proprietor of ſome very fine and valuable plantations in South Carolina. He has from twelve to fifteen hundred negroes, and raiſes yearly from three thouſand five hundred to four thouſand five hundred barrels of rice. They feel yet the conſequences of the war, though in a leſs

ſenſible

ſenſible degree; moſt of them are ſtill involved in debt, and owe conſiderable ſums to merchants, either for negroes, ſince the time when it was ſtill lawful to import them into Carolina, or for the yearly ſupplies of their plantations with proviſion, for which the harveſt is intended as a ſecurity, without being at all times applied to the payment of their debt. Speculations in the public funds form alſo a conſiderable branch of commerce to thoſe who ſpeculate with judgment and prudence. The ſtocks of the Union are, from the ſcarcity of money, always at a lower price in Charleſton than Philadelphia.

In 1788 the importation of negroes into Carolina from Africa was prohibited. This prohibition was occaſioned by the debt, which the planters had contracted; and by the neceſſity under which the legiſlature found itſelf, to ſecure the payment of it by poſtponing the inſtalments, and to prevent the opening of a new ſource of debt, before the old was diſcharged. The prohibition extended only to 1793, but was afterwards enlarged until the end of 1796; it has however always met with ſtrong oppoſition on the part of the planters, which increaſes in proportion as their eſtates are cleared of debt. It expires on the 1ſt of January, 1797. Violent debates are expected but the friends of the prohibition are likely to prevail, eſpecially

eſpecially as the demand of Carolina indigo has decreaſed, and the back country, which produced a conſiderable quantity of this article, and for this purpoſe ſtood much in need of negroes, now needs them leſs for the culture of Indian corn, wheat, and tobacco, which has pretty generally been ſubſtituted in the ſtead of indigo. As to the conſequences of this prohibition, it is allowed, on all hands, that the negroes, who were formerly treated with great cruelty, have ſince experienced a much milder treatment. The negroes are ſold in the market of Charleſton like bullocks and horſes; the day of the intended auction being previouſly advertiſed in the newſpapers. They are expoſed to ſale on a ſort of ſtage, turned about, and exhibited, from all ſides, by the common cryer, put up and adjudged to the higheſt bidder. This ſpectacle, which is offered four or five times a week, renders the ſpectators callous. Population, which in well managed ſettlements, increaſes in the proportion of ſix per hundred, cannot in this ſtate be averaged higher than at two per cent. A negro, who works well, coſts from three hundred to three hundred and fifty dollars, a common negro two hundred dollars, and a common negreſs from one hundred to one hundred and fifty dollars.

South Carolina is divided by nature into two parts,

parts, Upper and Lower Carolina. Along the coaſt, and more than one hundred miles weſtwards, the country is flat and level. Here are the ſwamps, partly formed by the tide, which are called *tide-ſwamps*; and partly watered out of large reſervoirs, which being at a greater diſtance from the ſea than the former, are known by the name of *inland-ſwamps*. About one hundred miles behind them the country ſwells into hills, and riſes in progreſſive gradation, until at length it terminates in the Alleghany Mountains, which ſeparate the waters that fall into the Atlantic Ocean from thoſe which diſcharge themſelves into the Miſſiſippi.

From this natural diviſion of the country ariſes a twofold mode of cultivation. In the low country rice is cultivated, and the neceſſary corn for the ſubſiſtence of the negroes. The land, ſituated between the ſwamps, which ſeems ſandy, and bears nothing but pines, might be ſown with corn, but it remains uncultivated from want of hands.

The iſlands along the coaſt of South Carolina, and even ſome tracts of the coaſt, were, until theſe late years, entirely devoted to the culture of indigo; but cotton is now cultivated in its room. In the upper country, where the cultivation of cotton alſo begins to gain ground, tobacco

is

is raiſed, together with all ſpecies of grain. The moſt opulent planters only reſide in the lower country; people of leſs property, or of no property at all, live in the upper country, where they endeavour to raiſe a fortune by clearing land, which is generally ſold them, on credit, for one or two dollars per acre, and which they may eaſily ſell again for four or five times as much, after they have cleared the ground, and paid the purchaſe-money out of the produce of the firſt years.

The climate in Lower Carolina is warm, damp, unſettled, and unhealthy. The inhabitants ſuffer ſeverely, every autumn, from malignant, bilious fevers, which cut off great numbers; even they who are moſt accuſtomed to the climate cannot preſerve themſelves from ſome fits of the fever. In the upper country the climate is leſs warm, more dry, and, of conſequence, more healthy. As to the back country, no meteorological obſervations can be given, as the very uſe of the thermometer is there utterly unknown. In regard to the lower country, they are very regularly taken in Charleſton, by the Medical Society of that place, which was inſtituted in 1791. Since that time the mercury fell but once under twenty-eight of Fahrenh. In the year 1752 it was at eighteen of Fahrenh. By theſe obſervations the higheſt degree of heat was, in 1791, ninety of Fahrenh.

(twenty-

(twenty-five ſeven-ninths of Réaum.); 1792, ninety-three of Fahrenh. (twenty-ſeven one-ninth of Réaum.); 1793, eighty-nine of Fahrenh. (twenty-five one-third of Réaum.); 1794, ninety-one of Fahrenheit (twenty-ſix two-ninths of Réaum.); and 1795, ninety-two of Fahrenheit (twenty-ſix two-thirds of Réaum.). In 1750, the thermometer ſtood at ninety-ſix of Fahrenheit (twenty-eight four-ninths of Réaum.); 1751, at ninety-four of Fahrenheit (twenty-ſeven five-ninths of Réaum.); and in 1752, at one hundred and one of Fahrenheit (thirty and two-thirds of Réaum.)

The higheſt degree of cold was, in 1791, twenty-eight of Fahrenheit (one ſeven-ninths under nought of Réaum.); 1792, thirty of Fahrenheit (eight-ninths under nought of Réaum.); 1793, thirty of Fahrenheit (eight-ninths under nought of Réaum.); 1794, thirty-four of Fahrenheit (eight-ninths above nought of Réaum.); and 1795, twenty-five of Fahrenheit (three under nought of Réaum.); in 1751, the thermometer ſtood at twenty-three of Fahrenheit (four under nought of Réaum.); and in 1752, at eighteen of Fahrenheit (ſix two-ninths under nought of Réaum.).

The temperature of ſpring-water, in Charleſton, is ſixty-four and half of Fahrenheit, and, conſequently,

quently, twelve degrees warmer than in Philadelphia. Rain-water, kept in ciſterns, is one degree and half warmer than in Philadelphia. Theſe obſervations have been communicated to me by Dr. RAMSAY, Vice-preſident of the Medical Society; and I have been aſſured, that they are exact.

The great quantity of land, which has been cleared within theſe laſt forty-ſix years, and is now under cultivation, cannot but have produced conſiderable changes in the climate, yet no certain opinion can be formed on theſe obſervations, which have only been taken theſe laſt five years paſt, prior to which none had been made ſince 1752. The ſudden alterations in the thermometer at Charleſton are very conſiderable; and although, by the aſſertion of the Medical Society, they are leſs ſo than formerly, yet, by their own obſervations, they are ſufficiently important. Thus, for inſtance, in 1793, on the 28th of October, the mercury fell from ſeventy-four to thirty-ſeven of Fahrenheit (from eighteen two-ninths to two three-ninths of Réaum.); conſequently thirty-ſeven degrees in the courſe of one day. In 1751, on the 1ſt of December, the mercury fell from ſeventy to twenty-four of Fahrenheit (from ſixteen two-thirds above to three five-ninths under nought of Réaum.), or forty-ſix degrees.

Winter

Winter is, in Charleſton, the moſt pleaſant ſeaſon. At the ſevereſt froſt the ſoil freezes ſcarcely two inches deep, and the froſt continues not three days. Yet the intenſe heat of the ſummer renders the human frame ſo ſenſible to cold, that, in Charleſton, five or ſix months together, they keep fire in the rooms; and that, to the beſt of my information, one family uſes more wood in that town, than two families in Philadelphia.

North-weſterly winds prevail in Charleſton in winter, and ſouth-weſterly in ſummer; for which reaſon, and in order to procure as much freſh air as poſſible, houſes are generally built ſouthwards, in preference to all other poſitions.

It rains much in South Carolina; at times a drought will happen, which continues three months, and then is followed by a fall of rain for three weeks, or a whole month. By the obſervations of the Medical Society, the rain, which fell in 1791, amounted to ninety-ſix inches, in 1792, to eighty-eight inches, in 1793, to one hundred and fourteen inches, in 1794, to one hundred and eighteen inches, and in 1795, to ſeventy-one inches.

Although Charleſton ſerves as a place of refuge to the cultivators of rice, yet it is not free from autumnal fevers; intermittent and bilious fevers, the epidemic diſtempers of this country, are

are not unfrequent in this town. The warmth of the blood, increaſed in South Carolina by the uſe of wine and ſpirituous liquors, engenders a diſpoſition for inflammatory diſtempers, which manifeſts itſelf in ſummer. Conſiderable numbers were cut off by the fever in 1792 and 1794. The yellow fever, it is aſſerted, raged with great violence ſix times between the beginning and the middle of this century, but has not made its appearance ſince 1748. Some phyſicians are, however, of opinion, that the fever of 1792 and 1794 had ſeveral ſymptoms in common with the yellow fever. However this may be, it has at leaſt, ſince the fever of 1793, in Philadelphia, ſhewn itſelf every where; and it is a circumſtance peculiarly remarkable, that the malignant diſeaſes, which carried off ſuch great numbers in New York and Philadelphia, ſpared foreigners, and eſpecially Frenchmen, in thoſe places; while, on the contrary, in Charleſton, they frequently fell victims of theſe cruel maladies. Upon the whole, however, Charleſton is ſuppoſed to be far more healthy than any other place; and its ſalubrity is likely to increaſe, according to reſearches and obſervations made by the phyſicians.

The police of Charleſton is extremely deficient in thoſe meaſures, which ſhould not be wanting in any populous town, ſituated in ſo hot a climate.

mate. Cleanlineſs in the ſtreets, as well as houſes, is greatly neglected. Offenſive ſmells are very frequent; ſeveral burying-grounds are in the midſt of the town, and carcaſes are frequently ſuffered to lie uninterred. A bird, which in point of plumage and ſhape is much like a turkey, and is known in the country under the name of *turkey buzzard*, ſoon devours the carcaſe, and merely leaves the bones; but the voracity of this bird cannot excuſe the indolence of the police. It is very common all over South Carolina, and, in ſome meaſure, worſhipped by the inhabitants of the town. No law, it is true, has been enacted, which prohibits to kill this bird, but the public opinion, nevertheleſs, carefully attends to its preſervation.

Meaſures tending to avert or indemnify loſſes by fire are equally neglected. Three-fourths of the buildings are conſtructed of wood; and the few which are built of ſtone, are roofed with ſhingles, though numerous tile-kilns are in the vicinity of the town. It would be extremely eaſy, and, at the ſame time, highly prudent, to introduce a ſafer mode of building, at leaſt in regard to ſuch houſes as are either new built or thoroughly repaired. From the conſtruction, which has hitherto prevailed, and the heedleſſneſs of the negroes (whoſe number amounts to thirteen or

fourteen thouſand) conflagrations are very frequent in this town. During the time of my reſidence, ſeventy-ſeven houſes, forming a whole ſquare, encircled by four ſtreets, were burnt down to the ground, without one ſingle building having been ſaved. Shortly after my departure another fire broke out, which was ſtill more dreadful. The regulations, relative to the extinguiſhing fires, are as bad as the meaſures to prevent it. Every one haſtens to the fire as a looker-on. There are none who command, and none who obey, either at the fire-engines, which are not only few in number, but alſo in a very bad condition, or at the demolition of buildings, by which a fire might be prevented from ſpreading farther. The negroes alone are employed to extinguiſh the fire, with the addition of few whites. They work with zeal and ſpirit, but without much uſe, from want of a proper direction. What a contraſt between this confuſion, and the regular activity obſerved in ſuch caſes in the northern ſtates, where every inhabitant is member of a ſociety, formed for this benevolent purpoſe, and haſtens to the fire with two leather buckets, which are to be kept by every houſe. The fire-engines are attended by men, who underſtand the buſineſs, and work them with the utmoſt zeal and judgment. The leather buckets with water paſs without interruption from hand

to

to hand, along a row of men, drawn up from the houſe on fire to the engine.

So far from any free-ſchools exiſting in the townſhips of South Carolina, as in New England, there are not even ſchools where children can receive inſtruction for money. In hopes of earning a comfortable livelihood, inſtructors now and then eſtabliſh themſelves in the moſt populous towns and villages. Two or three ſchools, where the inſtruction is extended beyond reading and writing, have been inſtituted in South Carolina; three colleges have alſo been formed by the legiſlature within theſe laſt three years in Charleſton, Columbia, and Beaufort, where education is to be finiſhed. The inhabitants of South Carolina formerly ſent their children either to the colleges in the northern ſtates, or to England; but now they begin to diſcern, how pernicious it is, to ſend children to ſo great a diſtance from their parents, at an age when they have ſo much need of their care and advice, and to expatriate them during a period, in which all their habits, ſentiments, and feelings are formed, and when they frequently adopt principles and manners, altogether different from thoſe of the country, in which they are to reſide for life, nay ſometimes diametrically oppoſite to the cuſtoms of their native land. It is on theſe grounds that the legiſlature has reſolved to inſtitute three

colleges, which, however, are not yet finiſhed. That of Charleſton, which begins to exerciſe its functions, is not completed. From the ſmall number of maſters, the ſcholars are hurried through the courſe of their ſtudies, ſo that a youth, ſcarcely fifteen years old, has gone through all the claſſes. He has thus finiſhed his ſtudies at a time, when he ſhould ſpend three or four years more to complete them, and engages in the buſineſs of life, unfurniſhed with any means of defence againſt the depravation of morals, with which he is threatened in South Carolina. Theſe inconveniencies may perhaps be redreſſed; but nothing has yet been done in South Carolina to provide means of inſtruction for the multitude, nor are the inhabitants ſeemingly aware of the neceſſity of providing them.

No manufactory has hitherto been eſtabliſhed in South Carolina, excepting a few corn-mills in the back country, which have been conſtructed on principles ſo very indifferent, that they cannot furniſh any flour for exportation, but merely grind ſufficient corn for the conſumption of ſome families in the lower country. The opulent inhabitants of Charleſton, as well as rich farmers, uſe only the flour of Philadelphia or Baltimore. A mill, built near Camden, one hundred and twenty miles from Charleſton, after that erected at Brandywine,

Brandywine, begins at preſent to furniſh good flour.

In different places of this ſtate tile-kilns have been erected, which yield their proprietors a conſiderable profit. The tiles coſt eleven dollars a thouſand.

Although Carolina is furniſhed with live oak, cedar, cypreſs, and pine, in ſhort with the beſt timber in the utmoſt abundance, yet not ten ſhips are built in the courſe of a year, and theſe only by workmen of the northern ſtates, as induſtry lies yet dormant in Carolina, and the merchants find it more profitable to purchaſe their ſhips in the north, or to get them built there of timber, ſent thither from Carolina.

The price of ſhips, completely fitted out and ready for ſea, is at preſent ſeventy-ſeven dollars a ton. In Beaufort or Georgetown they are about ſeven or eight dollars cheaper: and in time of peace they coſt in general a third or fourth leſs than in time of war. Iron and great quantities of hemp are drawn from Sweden and Ruſſia, though the latter article is already cultivated in tolerable quantities in the back country. Their ſail-cloth comes from Boſton or England.

A ſhip, conſtructed of Carolina timber, is extremely durable, if it be repaired in time; the price of oak timber is thirty-two cents of a dol-

lar the cubic foot; oak planks, ſix feet in length, half a dollar; fir timber, four dollars the hundred cubic feet; maſts, from eighteen to twenty inches diameter, and from ſixty to ſeventy feet in length, from forty-four to forty-eight dollars. You ſeldom meet with any of a large ſize. The ſouthern pine, from its great weight, can be uſed only for lower maſts. Cypreſs planks coſt two dollars and half; fir, two dollars. Carpenters' wages are, for white people, two dollars and half, and for negroes one dollar and half a day.

The market of Charleſton is, generally ſpeaking, but very indifferently ſupplied with proviſions. Butchers' meat is in general very bad from the heat of the climate, and from the feed of the cattle, which are turned into the woods to graze. In winter, the bullocks, which are deſtined for the market, are fed with the ſtraw of Indian-corn. This beef is ſomewhat better; but not ſo good as in the north. Since a great many families have migrated hither from the French Weſt Indian iſlands, who ſubſiſt upon gardening, good culinary plants and roots are more frequent than formerly.

The price of beef is one-eighth of a dollar the pound, mutton and veal one-fourth of a dollar, flour from the north twenty dollars a barrel, and Carolina flour fifteen dollars. Salt is imported from Turk's Iſlands, Portugal, or England, and

coſts

coſts one dollar a buſhel; fire-wood, without any diſtinction, is five dollars the cord. Houſe-rent amounts, upon an average, to three hundred dollars; there are houſes for which thirteen hundred dollars a year are paid.

The abovementioned Medical Society is the only ſcientific inſtitution in South Carolina. It was eſtabliſhed five years ago. Several members ſeem anxiouſly deſirous of rendering it uſeful. But indolence and inactivity prevail in this country in ſuch a degree, that there is reaſon to doubt the extent of their exertions, until the reſults ſhall ſhow, that it was ſufficient to produce any beneficial effects. This indolence in regard to ſcience is a matter of ſevere reproach againſt all the ſtates of the Union. But on conſidering their ſmall population, and the profitable employment in which the major part of thoſe inhabitants are engaged, who poſſeſs the largeſt ſhare of knowledge and information, we ſhall find little reaſon to wonder, that the ſciences make ſo ſlow a progreſs in this infant country. But a circumſtance, well qualified to excite aſtoniſhment, is this, that the different literary ſocieties, which under a variety of names have been formed in the United States, have not yet adopted any means for diffuſing the knowledge of uſeful machines, of agricultural improvements, &c. as for this purpoſe it

would be ſufficient to tranſlate certain articles of European books or journals. Again, it is a matter of ſurpriſe, that theſe ſocieties ſhould not correſpond, and communicate to each other their obſervations on epidemic diſeaſes, on the moſt proper treatment of them, ſanctioned by experience, on the beſt preventatives, and many other ſubjects of great national importance, which might ſo eaſily be done in the United States. Theſe ſocieties are alone able to effect this uſeful purpoſe; and were they compoſed of members as deeply learned as thoſe of the Royal Society in London, and of the Academy of Paris, this profound erudition would prove perfectly uſeleſs for a conſiderable length of time; that is, as long as America ſhall only ſtand in need of that plain and ſimple inſtruction, which is ſo indiſpenſably neceſſary to the proſperity of the country, and the preſervation of the inhabitants.

Phyſical and meteorological obſervations, carefully taken in all the United States, could eaſily procure information of a certain deſcription, namely, ſuch as concerns the influence of the ſudden clearing of wood-lands on the temperature, ſalubrity, and unſettledneſs of the weather, and on the change of the wind, which is ſo eſſentially important for the ſciences and the intereſts of humanity.

A library

A library has been formed in Charleſton, and is ſupported by the voluntary contributions of a great number of the inhabitants. It was burnt down to the ground at the time, when the Engliſh were in poſſeſſion of the town, and has ſince been conſumed again by fire. This library, which is not yet very large, conſiſts of well-choſen books, and is yearly encreaſed by purchaſe as well as donations. Although the ſubſcribers, by the ſubſiſting regulations, enjoy but a very limited right of making uſe of the books, yet they, who wiſh it, can eaſily obtain them. The rooms of the library contain ſome very good prints, and curious machines. You alſo find there bones of an extraordinary ſize, which were found on digging out the canal of Santee. They conſiſt chiefly in bones and jaws, much of the ſame ſize and ſhape, as thoſe which are found in ſeveral parts of America, ſuch as Kentucky, the banks of the Ohio and Miſſouri, and the north-weſtern territory; they are, it is ſuppoſed, bones of the mammoth, an animal which ſeems fabulous to the learned, ſince none of that ſpecies have hitherto been found in any part of the globe. In the opinion of ſome they are elephants' bones, and their exiſtence in America is explained according to Buffon's ſyſtem. But many of theſe bones exceed in ſize thoſe of elephants. Shin-bones have been found

found of ten inches in diameter, and teeth upwards of two feet in length. I have ſeen one, to which the lower part of the jaw was yet joined, and which weighed upwards of fifty pounds.

Charleſton is full of Frenchmen from St. Domingo, and of commanders of privateers. Some of the former have brought money with them; at leaſt they have not all ſpent their fortunes; and many earn a livelihood by letting negroes, whom they brought from St. Domingo. The French planters and commanders of privateers differ widely in their political opinions; but the love of gaming reconciles them all, and in the French gaming-houſes, which are very numerous in Charleſton, Ariſtocrats and Sans-culottes mix in friendly intercourſe, and indiſcriminately ſurround the tables. It is aſſerted, that they play very high.

The principles of the French demagogues predominated long in Charleſton. For ſeveral years a Jacobin club exiſted in this town, of which Mr. HARPER, at preſent a violent Federaliſt, was member. The French conſul MANGOURY, predeceſſor of the preſent conſul, was a conſtant member of this club. But, although he was conſul and agent of the French nation, and preſident of the club, yet he was denounced by a common ſeaman on account of his uncivic conduct, and

was

was obliged to ſubmit to the humiliation of hearing his excluſion propoſed by the daring ſeaman, which motion, however, fell to the ground, through the eloquence of a barber. At the alteration of the French conſtitution this club ſhared the fate of all other Jacobin meetings; at the time of its diſſolution it conſiſted entirely of Frenchmen, all the Americans having withdrawn prior to that event.

Among the emigrants from St. Domingo Dr. POLONY holds a diſtinguiſhed rank. He poſſeſſes an uncommon ſtock of profound learning, and is member of ſeveral literary ſocieties in Europe. Repeated travels in the northern and ſouthern ſtates, and his extenſive information, enabled him to communicate to the Academy of Paris a great variety of uſeful obſervations. As naturaliſt and chemiſt, he was peculiarly eſteemed by Count Buffon. He has a complete work on St. Domingo ready for the preſs; the little I have read of it, appeared to me replete with ſound argument and luminous philoſophical diſcuſſion. In regard to what he ſays on the diſtempers incident to hot countries, I am no competent judge; but it ſeems to contain a great variety of profound reſearches, and keen, elaborate obſervations.

I met in Charleſton with a ſchool-fellow of mine, Mr. de la CHAPELLE, a man of uncommon

mon worth, and of the nobleſt and moſt generous mind. He has ſaved no more than fifteen hundred Louis d'or; and yet from his frugal mode of life he is able to do much good to others, by whom however his kindneſs is frequently abuſed.

GOOSE CREEK.

During my reſidence in Philadelphia in the winter of 1795, I promiſed Mr. ISARD to pay him a viſit at his country-ſeat, if I ſhould ever come to South Carolina. He was member of the Congreſs at the time, when the conſtitution was framed. Since the beginning of the revolution, when he entered on his political career, he has conſtantly performed his functions with that honeſty, zeal, and diſintereſtedneſs, which form the conſpicuous features of his character. His private concerns, which had ſeverely ſuffered from the devaſtations of the Engliſh, were ſtill more deranged by his long abſence, and his family is very numerous. From theſe motives, as well as from his love of a retired life, he reſigned his ſhare in the adminiſtration of public affairs, from which neither honour nor profit can be derived in this country. He ſettled accordingly in South Carolina, where he intends to ſpend the remainder of his days, partly in the country and partly in town, ſurrounded by a numerous family, by whom he is evidently

evidently loved and reſpected. He is a ſincere and zealous partiſan of the federaliſt ſyſtem, which is far from being popular in South Carolina. But they who differ from him in opinion on this ſubject, at the ſame time do juſtice to his character; and having travelled much in Europe, the information he poſſeſſes is of a more pleaſing caſt, than is generally acquired by Americans. His lady, who is univerſally reſpected in the country, poſſeſſes a cultivated mind; ſhe is amiable and polite, and has paſſed ſome years in Europe with ſeveral of her children.

The eſtate of Mr. Iſard conſiſts almoſt entirely of rice-ſwamps; he owns three or four plantations, very conveniently ſituated for that purpoſe, and by all accounts well managed; his ſlaves amount to five hundred. His manſion is, properly ſpeaking, only a country-houſe, built by his great grandfather, who arrived from England at the time, when the firſt ſettlements were formed in this country. It is very ſeldom that eſtates continue here ſo long in the ſame family, as from a natural propenſity to change, the barter of eſtates is common among the inhabitants of Carolina.

This ſettlement, which Mr. Iſard has named Elms, from a fine plantation of elm trees, which he planted himſelf, contains about fourteen hundred acres. He cultivates only three hundred,

and

and keeps on this eſtate from twenty-five to thirty negroes. Indian-corn, barley, and potatoes, are its uſual produce. A ſwamp of about one hundred acres is well ſituated for the culture of rice, and is already in part applied to it; he is now buſied in felling the remaining trees, to devote it entirely to this purpoſe.

I have ſeen here the commencement of the proceſs of clearing. The part, deſtined for the culture of rice, is ſurrounded with a wide ditch; the earth, dug out of the ditch, ſerves to raiſe a dike, which on one ſide has one or two openings, ſhut up by locks, to let the water on the rice field, ſome being conſtantly kept in a reſervoir on more elevated ground for this purpoſe. Were it not for this dike the water would inundate the ſwamps at certain periods of the year, and ſweep away the rice, which has juſt ſprouted. When the ditch and dike are finiſhed, the trees are cut down, but ſtumps are left in the ground as high as in the northern ſettlements. The ſmall branches are burnt, the ſoil is ſomewhat looſened, and the rice planted amidſt theſe large trunks of trees, which are not burnt or cut into fire-wood till ſome years afterwards. Mr. Iſard has aſſured me, that the produce of the firſt and ſecond year, notwithſtanding the trunks of trees thus partly covering the ſoil, is equal to that of any other ground,

ground, no part of which has been loſt. This is the method of clearing the ground, univerſally obſerved in America. The produce of the culture of rice, as variable as that of any other branch of agriculture, fluctuates between two and four barrels per acre; Mr. Iſard obtains three; the barrel weighs ſix hundred and twenty-five pounds. Mr. Iſard's land yields from fifteen to twenty buſhels of Indian corn, and one hundred buſhels of potatoes an acre. A negro cultivates five acres of rice-field, and three or four of *proviſion*, as they are called, that is, Indian-corn and potatoes.

Mr. Iſard is a zealous advocate for ſlavery; from all the accounts, he has been able to collect, it is his firm belief, that a free negro is more indolent and vicious, than a negro ſlave. But he makes not any ill uſe of the unlimited authority, which by the laws of South Carolina the planters enjoy over their ſlaves. The mildneſs of his diſpoſition is obſervable in his conduct towards his negroes, as in fact it is in every action of his life, unleſs the vivacity of his temper is wrought up by his peculiar opinions, eſpecially on political ſubjects.

Mrs. Iſard has made ſeveral experiments of rearing ſilk-worms, which theſe laſt two years have proved uncommonly ſucceſsful. Whether in this country, which is ſo well qualified for this ſpecies of culture, any more attempts of that nature have been

been made, I know not, but Mrs. Iſard was induced to engage in them, from an earneſt deſire of promoting the proſperity of the country.

Gooſe Creek is the name of the pariſh in which Mr. Iſard's eſtate is ſituated. It contains about three hundred ſquare miles, was ſeveral years without a paſtor, and has but very lately obtained one. As the pay of the clergy is raiſed by ſubſcription, ſuch planters only contribute towards their ſubſiſtence, as reſide in the vicinity of the church. Devotion is not a prevailing faſhion in this country. The preſent certain income of the paſtor of this pariſh exceeds not ſix hundred and forty-three dollars per annum. One Sunday, which I ſpent with Mr. Iſard, I went with him to church, where I found fifteen white people, and about thirty negroes and negreſſes, who occupied the aiſles; for in the ſouthern ſtates the negroes are not ſuffered to mix with whites.

The road from Charleſton to Elms runs through Dorcheſter; it is ſandy like all the other roads in South Carolina. In the vicinity of the town the ſand has leſs compactneſs, and, of conſequence, fatigues both men and horſes more, than at a greater diſtance from the town, on account of the great number of waggons, which, as the phraſe here is, *plough the country*. For the firſt three or four miles the houſes ſtand pretty cloſe together,

but

but farther on you find only ſcattered plantations, the buildings belonging to which ſeldom ſtand near the road. The only inn on this road, which is ſeventeen miles in length, lies ten miles from the town. In the courſe of the laſt war the Engliſh had, during their reſidence in Charleſton, either from motives of military precaution, want of fire-wood, or luſt of devaſtation, cut down every tree within ten miles of the town. Vegetation is ſo very powerful in this country, that all theſe trees are not only grown up again, but have alſo attained a conſiderable ſize. The luxuriance of the woods ſtands unrivalled; there are eighteen different ſpecies of oak, particularly the live-oak, palmetto or cabbage-tree, cucumber-tree, deciduous cypreſs, liquidambar, hickory, &c. In ſhort, all the ſpecies of trees, which are ſo exceſſively dear in Europe, ten of which are bought to ſave one, for which both ſituation and ſoil are carefully ſelected, and which yet never attain any conſiderable height, are here the natural produce of the country, and thrive moſt excellently. Equally ſtriking to Europeans is the pleaſing luxuriance of ſhrubs, plants, and various ſpecies of graſs, which diffuſe moſt of them an exquiſite fragrance. My firſt rambles through theſe woods afforded me, therefore, an uncommon pleaſure.

Some parts of South Carolina, where the ſand

is leſs fertile, bear no other trees than pine, and for this reaſon are called *pine-barrens*. But even on theſe lands grows a ſpecies of graſs, which, though inferior to that produced on a good ſoil, ſerves both winter and ſummer for the feed of horſes, bullocks, and cows, which graze in the woods. This graſs is called *crab-graſs*.

At ſome diſtance from the road lies a garden, where a French botaniſt, who is paid by the French government, raiſes the trees of the country from the ſeed as well as layers, and ſends them to Mr. THOUIN at Paris, with whom he maintains a literary correſpondence. The name of this botaniſt is MICHARD; he has reſided in America theſe fifteen years, and traverſed every part of the country, to enrich France with the fineſt productions of the United States. He was juſt returned from the Illinois with a rich collection of beautiful plants and herbs. He peculiarly extols the vegetation in the Teneſſee, where he has diſcovered a tree, from the root of which a beautiful pale yellow colour is extracted. He claſſes it among the ſophoras, but has not ſeen it in bloſſom, and conſequently judges only from the growth, leaves and ſeed. He has given the latter to General Blount, who has offered to return him the plants. During his abſence two negroes took care of his garden, and kept it very clean of weeds.

This

This garden anſwers extremely well the views of Mr. Thouin, to domeſticate in France the greateſt poſſible number of the productions of all countries, for which purpoſe he has formed nurſeries in the French dominions, under different degrees of latitude, to accuſtom exotic plants to the French climate by inſenſible degrees. Mr. Thouin is, in my opinion, one of the brighteſt ornaments of France.

The day I returned from Mr. Iſard, my very obliging friend, Mr. Pringle, propoſed to me a trip to the banks of the river Aſhley. I availed myſelf with much ſatisfaction of this opportunity, to enlarge my acquaintance with the interior, and to view the country-ſeats, in thoſe parts which enjoy the greateſt celebrity.

Charleſton being ſeated on an iſthmus formed by two rivers, under an angle which is very acute, the road is for the firſt ſeven miles exactly the ſame, whether you intend to proceed to Georgia, North Carolina, or any point of South Carolina. We made our firſt ſtop at a ſmall plantation, but very lately purchaſed by Dr. BARON, a Scotchman, and phyſician of great celebrity in Charleſton, where, it is aſſerted, he makes thirteen thouſand dollars a year. He is a man of extenſive learning, and an excellent companion. This ſmall plantation, named Fitteraſſo, conſiſts of four hun-

dred acres, and coſt him four thouſand two hundred and eighty dollars; it is ſituated on a ſmall eminence near the river. The ſite for the houſe, for none has hitherto been built, is the moſt pleaſant ſpot which could be choſen in this flat, level country, where the tedious ſameneſs of the woods is ſcarcely variegated by ſome houſes, thinly ſcattered, and where it is hardly poſſible to meet with a pleaſant landſcape. His garden is ſeparated from the river by a moraſs, nearly drained; the whole extent of the northern bank of the river is nearly of the ſame deſcription. Dr. Baron intends to purchaſe this intervening ſpace, and to convert it into meadow-ground. This alteration will improve the proſpect, without rendering it a charming viſta.

Hence we croſſed the river, and ſtopped at a plantation, lately purchaſed by Mr. Pringle, the former name of which was Greenville, but which he has named Suſan's Place, in honour of his lovely wife. This plantation is likewiſe without a houſe, that of the former occupier having been conſumed by fire; on the foundation of this building, which remains unhurt, the new manſion is to be erected, which will be finiſhed this ſummer. The plantation, which conſiſts of four hundred acres, has coſt him one thouſand two hundred and eighty-five dollars. The ſituation is much the

ſame

ſame as that of Fitteraſſo, except that the moraſſes, covered with reeds, lie on the other ſide. The river flows cloſe to the garden, and the ſhips, which continually ſail up and down the river, may anchor here with great convenience. Yachts of one hundred tons burthen ſail as far as Baconbridge, twenty miles from Charleſton.

We made another halt at a houſe, formerly the property of Commodore GILLON, who died in very deranged circumſtances, bordering on inſolvency. This plantation, which has accordingly been made over to the creditors, is in the very worſt ſtate. The Commodore died three years ago. The houſe is tolerably handſome, and the garden is laid out with a more refined taſte, and cultivated with more care than gardens generally are in this country. But the ſoil is ſterile to ſuch a degree, that the Commodore was obliged to ſupply his table with culinary plants, and his ſtable with fodder, from another plantation, which he poſſeſſed three or four miles farther diſtant.

Half a mile from Batavia, the name of the Commodore's plantation, ſtands Middleton-houſe, the property of Mrs. MIDDLETON, mother-in-law to young Mr. Iſard, which is eſteemed the moſt beautiful houſe in this part of the country. The out-buildings, ſuch as kitchen, waſh-houſe, and offices, are very capacious. The *enſemble* of

theſe buildings calls to recollection the ancient Engliſh country-ſeats. The rooms in the houſe are ſmall, and the outſide, as well as the inſide, is badly kept. A peculiar feature of the ſituation is this, that the river, which flows in a circuitous courſe, until it reaches this point, forms here a wide, beautiful canal, pointing ſtraight to the houſe. The garden is beautiful, but kept in the ſame manner as the houſe; the ſoil is very bad, and, in my opinion, the whole plantation is altogether undeſerving the celebrity it enjoys.

We ſtopped to dine with Dr. DRAYTON, at Drayton-hall. The houſe is an ancient building, but convenient and good; and the garden is better laid out, better cultivated and ſtocked with good trees, than any I have hitherto ſeen. In order to have a fine garden, you have nothing to do but to let the trees remain ſtanding here and there, or in clumps, to plant buſhes in front of them, and arrange the trees according to their height. Dr. Drayton's father, who was alſo a phyſician, began to lay out the garden on this principle; and his ſon, who is paſſionately fond of a country life, has purſued the ſame plan. The proſpect from the garden is like all other views in this part of the country, but the occupier finds it leſs tediouſly uniform than travellers do. He pointed out to us, and ſpoke much, *con amore*, of a little

a little hut in the woods, which is ſcarcely viſible, and of a turning of the river, yet no village is to be ſeen, not the ſmalleſt eſtates, nay no huts. All South Carolina contains ſcarcely five or ſix villages, if four or five compact houſes deſerve this name. The planter reſides, throughout the whole country, in the midſt of his negroes. It is a matter of general cenſure, that Charles II. divided this country among three men, without conſidering that, divided as it is at preſent, perhaps among fifteen or twenty thouſand people, it is yet far from procuring the ſtate and ſociety at large the advantages, which it might produce. Every one works with his own negroes; he has no opportunity of hiring others, as every one has full employment for his ſlaves, and ſtands in need of many hands for little work. In regard to the northern ſtates, the period may be determined with ſome degree of certainty, when the whole country, which has been wreſted from the Indians, will be cleared; but not the leaſt idea can be formed how it will be poſſible in South Carolina to clear only double the quantity of land, which is at preſent under cultivation. This obſervation, however, applies merely to the lower part of South Carolina, for the country on the other ſide of the mountains is inhabited by white

people, who work, as every where elſe, and whoſe number, it is aſſerted, increaſes yearly by new coloniſts, who are emigrating thither.

On our journey we met a *drove* of negroes (you cannot uſe a more proper term), who were ſent from Cambridge to the market of Charleſton. Their maſter, an advocate of Cambridge, one of the diſtricts of the ſtate, has relinquiſhed his plantation, to employ his money in ſome other branch of buſineſs. Planters of ſmall fortunes do this very often; and from the high price of negroes it is at preſent done more frequently than at other times. They were about one hundred in number, men, women, and children. The ſale of the huſband is not neceſſarily connected with that of the wife, nor is the purchaſer of the mother obliged to buy the child ſuckling on her breaſt. The advantage of the buyer is the only binding law.

That part of the foreſt, which I did not traverſe, on my way to Mr. Iſard, abounds alſo, it is ſaid, with trees and buſhes. Two ſpecies of the ſorrel tree, (*andromeda, Linn.*) the azalea, the ſnow-drop tree or fringe tree *(chionanthus, Linn.)* honey-ſuckle with red bloſſoms, which grows in a ſwampy ſoil; the ſaſſafras; and the myrtle of which green candles are made. The berries are boiled

boiled in water; the ſubſtance, which ſwims on the ſurface, is the oily matter or tallow. A buſhel of berries yields eight pounds of candles, which coſt twenty cents. The red paria, or Carolina horſe-cheſnut tree, which, when inoculated on a common cheſnut grows up in Europe to a very high tree, is here a ſhrub of a middling ſize.

To ſeveral trees adheres a yellow grey moſs, which hangs ſeveral feet down, like a beard, and is known by the name of *Spaniſh beard*. It retains the ſame colour, both in winter and ſummer, and bears ſmall blue flowers in ſpring. It clings eſpecially to oaks and elms; plantains, maples, cucumber trees, and pines are generally free from it. This moſs injures only the beauty of the trees, but alters neither their growth nor leaves. In gardens which are well kept, it is taken off with iron rakes; the negroes frequently pull it off the trees in the woods with their hands, and ſell it to the upholſterers of Charleſton, who ſtuff with it mattraſſes and chairs. For the ſame purpoſe, pretty large quantities of it are tranſmitted to Philadelphia, New York, and even to the northern ſtates; for though it conſtantly preſerves a certain unpleaſant ſmell, yet it is much uſed, from its being cheaper than wool or hair. In winter it affords good food for cattle.

SANDYHILL,

SANDYHILL.

After a reſidence of twenty days in Charleſton, I ſet out for Georgia. From the exceſſive heat, it becomes neceſſary to make this tour before the beginning of June, in which month the heat grows intolerable; and the dangerous diſeaſes, occaſioned by it, ſpare but few men, eſpecially ſtrangers, who travel through theſe peſtiferous ſwamps. I ſet out in company with Mr. BEAUVOIS, a Frenchman, a botaniſt, paſſionately fond of his ſcience, and a good, worthy man. In order that we both might retain our full liberty, we hired each a *cabriolet*, and a little negro. We purſued the ſame road, which I travelled with Mr. Pringle, on my excurſion to the banks of the Aſhley, until we reached the other ſide of this river, that is, ten miles from Charleſton. To this point the road is much the ſame, ſand and woods. The ſand, however, is not ſo deep, and ſeems to be more mixed with earth. The woods are equally beautiful, and, for ſome miles, the plantations lie more compact. Rice is the chief article cultivated in this part of the country.

Eight miles after you have croſſed the Aſhley, you paſs an arm of the river Stono. The bridge, by which you croſs the river, has been built by General WASHINGTON, who poſſeſſes an eſtate in

in the neighbourhood, which, however, is not that on which he reſides. The toll is conſiderable. I was obliged to pay a quarter of a dollar for a cabriolet and a horſe; and yet the farmer, who takes the toll, pays the General no more than four hundred and twenty-eight dollars two thirds. This road is, therefore, in all likelihood, not much frequented; a ſuppoſition, which was much corroborated by the ſmall number of travellers we met on our journey. And yet this is the great Savannah-road, which we did not leave but ſix miles from the General's eſtate.

All the inhabitants of South Carolina are more afraid of the rattle-ſnake, than thoſe of New York and Pennſylvania. Theſe ſnakes, it ſhould ſeem, are more dangerous here than in the northern ſtates; as inſtances are known of people having died a quarter of an hour after they were bitten. According to the aſſertion of the faculty, the bite is mortal only when a lymphatic veſſel has been hurt, becauſe in this caſe the poiſon mixes more rapidly with the blood; every other bite is eaſily cured. The intenſe heat of the climate renders the poiſon more deſtructive than in the northern ſtates; for it can hardly be ſuppoſed, that among the great number of people who are bitten there, there ſhould be none whoſe lymphatic veſſels were injured, and yet none are known

to

to have died of the bite. The juice of *plantago virginiana, Linn.* or the root and branches of mahuba bruiſed, are the remedies moſt commonly applied. Either of theſe plants is ſufficient, but they are deemed more efficacious when they are applied jointly. A tobacco leaf ſteeped in rum, or a ſingle leaf of one of the above plants, takes off the pain and ſwelling. CESAR, a negro, diſcovered this means in South Carolina; he proved its efficacy to the Aſſembly of the States, in 1780, by cauſing a rattle-ſnake to bite him; and obtained for this arcanum his liberty, and a penſion of one hundred guineas a year. The rattle-ſnakes are as peaceful in Carolina, as they are in the north; they never bite but on being touched. However great the fear of theſe ſnakes may be in this country, yet they are not, it ſhould ſeem, very frequent, as in this caſe the planters would undoubtedly, from motives of ſelf-intereſt, furniſh their ſlaves with the ſame thick worſted ſpatterdaſhes, which in the northern ſtates render the bite harmleſs, by abſorbing the poiſon; and which, for this reaſon, are there in general uſe, inſtead of ſuffering the negroes to work barefoot in the ſwamps as well as the woods.

General Waſhington's friends having prevailed upon me to call at the General's, I did ſo; and from the genteel reception I experienced on his part,

part, we ſoon got acquainted. General Waſhington is of the ſame family as the Preſident, but they are only diſtant relations. He ſerved in the war of the revolution, and is generally reſpected. He is now one of the moſt opulent planters, and poſſeſſes from four to five hundred ſlaves, by whoſe number wealth is *juſtly* eſtimated in South Carolina, as it is through their labour that riches are amaſſed in this country. The information which I obtained from him, in regard to the culture of rice, appears to me complete, yet I ſhall not inſert it in my journal, until it be corroborated, and rendered ſtill more perfect by the accounts of other planters. I ſhall, therefore, here only obſerve, 1. That the General's rice fields are *inland ſwamps*; 2. the General ſows one buſhel and a half of rice on an acre; 3. the medium produce of an acre is two barrels of rice; 4. every negro cultivates four or four acres and a half, beſides two or three acres of *proviſion*; 5. by his calculation a third only of his negroes work in the fields, the reſt either conſiſt of old people, children, and ſick, or are employed about the houſe; 6. the number of negroes increaſes every year by a twentieth; 7. every negro earns annually, all expences being deducted, about two hundred and fifty-ſeven dollars; but the rice which, prior to the war, was ſold for two dollars and a half, coſts now ſix or ſeven dollars

and

and a half; 8. the expence for a negro, including duty, board, clothing, and medicines, he eſtimates from twelve to thirteen dollars; 9. he intends to erect a mill, to ſave the trouble of grinding and ſifting, which is generally done in the plantations by hard labour.

Theſe mills ſave conſiderable time and work; the negroes are relieved from the moſt painful toil, and able to work more in the fields. Another great advantage is, that the rice is more regularly huſked, which cauſes a conſiderable difference in the produce. An able huſker delivers nineteen parts of large rice, and one of rice-duſt; but an indifferent workman only ten. Rice-duſt, or ſmall rice, that is, ſuch as is too much ground, is not marketable, or fetches only half the price of good rice.

By all the obſervations which I have been able to collect, the culture of rice is in an improving ſtate; the beſt proof of which is the greater number of furrows in a given ſpace. The planters had formerly only fifty-five in one acre and a quarter, inſtead of ſixty-five or ſeventy, which are made at preſent, without the leaſt prejudice to the fertility of the ſoil, or the richneſs of the ears. Another improvement concerns the mode of watering the ſwamps. Upon the whole, the planters, more enlightened on their true intereſt, ſeem determined

termined to perfect the culture of rice by all poſſible means. The rice, from this plantation, is tranſported twelve miles in carts, and frequently the diſtance from the next creek is ſtill greater. The planters are now raiſing a ſum by ſubſcription, for the conſtruction of a canal, which is to croſs the ſwamps, and on which the rice may, without the leaſt difficulty, be conveyed to Charleſton. This canal is to be ten miles in length, and the expence is eſtimated at thirty-eight or forty thouſand dollars. I aſſiſted at a meeting of the commiſſioners, relative to the beſt means of conſtructing it. For this purpoſe it has been propoſed, either to cauſe every planter to work at the canal with a certain number of negroes, proportionate to the greater or leſs diſtance of his plantation from the canal to the extent of his ſwamps, or the number of his ſlaves, or to charge one planter with the conſtruction of the whole canal, and make every planter contribute to the expence in the above proportion. Good planters are of the latter opinion, becauſe the adoption of the former would leſſen the number of their workmen, and, of conſequence, their gain. The meeting deliberated on theſe queſtions, but came to no determination. That one ſingle planter ſhould be able to undertake this work, may be explained by the circumſtance, that there

are

are many bad planters, who let their negroes at a high price. The meeting terminated in a dinner, like all ſimilar meetings in England, with this difference only, that this dinner was given, not in a good tavern, but in a miſerable inn, where, from the ruinous ſtate of the ſtair-caſe, the gueſts were under the neceſſity of working up their way to the dining-room by the aid of a ladder. It was a cold dinner, and the liquors ſerved up were rum, brandy, and geneva, which the gentlemen of the meeting quaffed, as if they had been the moſt delicious champagne. The General, whoſe turn it was to entertain the company, had provided the whole dinner. The culture of rice will undoubtedly be greatly increaſed by the conſtruction of this canal. By General Waſhington's account, as many ſwamps remain ſtill uncultivated as are under cultivation.

His own plantations are all ſituated in the vicinity of his manſion, without joining each other. One director has the ſuperintendance over all the plantations, and under him ſpecial inſpectors are appointed for every plantation. He cultivates two hundred acres with Indian corn or potatoes; the average produce is from twelve to fifteen buſhels of Indian corn per acre.

The rice-planters cultivate no more Indian corn and potatoes, than they want for their own con-

conſumption, and that of their negroes. By cultivating more, they would, in their opinion, waſte their time in a leſs profitable labour; and many planters would rather purchaſe all their proviſions, than raiſe it in their own fields, were not the carriage ſo very expenſive.

All the planters keep great numbers of oxen, cows, and pigs, which procure their food eaſily, and without the leaſt expence, in the large foreſts, which belong to the plantations. Horſes are alſo frequently turned into the woods; but the true amateurs of horſes, many of whom are found among the planters, ſend them rather to graze on a field, which the year before was ſown with Indian corn and rice, and on which the ſpecies of graſs, called *crab graſs*, grows in great plenty. In woods, where the graſs of the preceding year is not entirely conſumed, and where this graſs might ſtifle the new growth, it is burnt at the beginning of ſpring, and the young graſs thrives better than it otherwiſe would do.

The price of ſwamps is here from twenty-one to forty-two dollars an acre. The ſituation in regard to the watering of the ſwamps occaſions the difference in their price. Uplands coſt from five to ſix dollars an acre, but are ſeldom ſold. Indian corn coſts one dollar and a half the buſhel,

a cow from ſix to nine dollars, and a yoke of oxen forty dollars.

General Waſhington is one of the planters of Carolina, who, in order not to relinquiſh to the merchants of Charleſton the great profits on the ſale of rice, have tranſmitted it themſelves to England. The reſults of this operation are not yet known. All the planters are highly pleaſed with the high price of rice, yet the moſt prudent of them adopt not a more expenſive way of living, but convert their gains into capital. They are fond of reſiding on their plantations, and thus ſave much of their houſehold expence. Yet you muſt be accuſtomed to ſuch a reſidence to be pleaſed with it. Not the leaſt variety, as to ſoil and culture; ſurrounded on all ſides with mud and water; few or no neighbours; and in addition to theſe unpleaſant circumſtances, the planters are deprived of the greateſt pleaſure of cultivators, to ſee every thing grow in their fields. In the month of June, when the ſwamps are watered for the firſt time, the planters retire for four months into the town, for fear of the peſtiferous effluvia, and during this time the rice ripens and is mowed. The white director of the plantation, who remains on the ſpot, muſt the firſt ſummer pay for this reſidence either with his life,

life, or at leaſt with a dreadful fit of illneſs; and, ſhould he ſurvive this, yet he is every ſummer attacked by a ſimilar diſeaſe at leaſt for a fortnight. The negroes ſuffer not from all theſe noxious exhalations.

In the General is united to his other excellent qualities that of a benevolent maſter to his negroes. They are not overburthened with labour, and they are at liberty to cultivate for themſelves as much land as they chooſe.

Mrs. Waſhington ſeems leſs pleaſed with a plantation-life than her huſband, whom buſineſs frequently calls away, and whom a pipe or a good dinner often retains in the place, whither he is obliged to go.

The General's plantation lies in St. Paul's pariſh, which contains fifteen ſquare miles. Although four or five remains of churches are to be found in this pariſh, yet there exiſts in fact but one, where a congregation can aſſemble. The reſt were burnt down in the courſe of the war, and they are in this country not very anxious to build them up again.

The road from Sandyhill to Dr. PRINGLE's, brother of my friend Pringle of Charleſton, is as ſandy as that which we have travelled, but the ſmall bridges, you frequently meet with, grow worſe and worſe. We croſſed in a ferry the river

Ediſto or Pompon, which riſes two hundred miles higher up the country, and on which the timber from the foreſts of further Carolina, that are one hundred miles diſtant from Charleſton, is floated to this city.

Dr. Pringle reſides in the townſhip of St. Bartholomew, and cultivates, of nineteen hundred acres, which compoſe his eſtate, two hundred acres of ſwamps, and forty acres high land. If he had more hands to diſpoſe of, he might cultivate more; but he poſſeſſes only a ſmall fortune; and planters thus circumſtanced can very ſeldom raiſe the neceſſary money for the conſtruction of machinery. He has explained to me the whole proceſs of the culture and preparation of the rice; and the information I received from him on this ſubject, agrees ſo perfectly with that which I have collected in three or four other different places, that I think myſelf fully informed on this head. Rice is commonly ſown about this time; ſome have already done it, and others commence in a fortnight.

The country is full of that ſpecies of crocodile, which by naturaliſts are called caimans. We ſaw a ſmall one at the General's, which had been killed by his huntſman. On a walk we took with Dr. Pringle, we ſaw two, which lay aſleep near a large ſwampy ditch; both were of conſiderable

ſiderable ſize, and one meaſured from the head to the extremity of the tail upwards of twelve feet. We obſerved them perfectly at our eaſe, at the diſtance of twelve paces. The noiſe we made, after five or ſix minutes, having rouſed them from their ſleep, they jumped into the water. This animal very ſeldom touches a man, however near it may be to him; it conſtantly flees, when on land; but in the water it is ſaid to be fiercer. A few years ago, a caiman bit off the leg of a woman, while ſhe was bathing. It more frequently attacks dogs, which at times it carries off in the preſence of men. Sometimes, when hounds in purſuit of a ſtag ſwim through the water, they ſeize both hounds and deer, and pull them down to the bottom, without their ever appearing again. The ſcales, with which the caiman is coated, render it invulnerable, unleſs the wound be inflicted in the interſtices of the ſcales, or at the extremities.

The rattle-ſnake is as much dreaded in this country as the caiman. No perſon has of late died of its bite, which proves frequently mortal to dogs, cows, and horſes, although caſes of its being cured are more numerous. On the whole, the number of theſe noxious animals appears very inconſiderable. By Dr. Pringle's account, who has ſeen many of them, they are here much larger

at the ſame age, than in the northern ſtates. Thoſe which have come within my obſervation, are of the ſame ſize as in Geneſſee, but of more vivid colours. The bite of the water rattle-ſnake is alſo poiſonous, but leſs ſo than that of the land. The derivation of its name is not known; for this animal has neither rattles, nor is it furniſhed with the two fangs, which render the rattle-ſnake ſo extremely dangerous. There are thoſe, who imagine, that it is the female of the rattle-ſnake, while in the opinion of others it forms a diſtinct ſpecies; but all this reſts on ſuppoſition, as in fact do many things in natural hiſtory. The black ſerpent is pretty common in Carolina; it is very long, and purſues thoſe who attack it; but its bite is harmleſs.

Panthers are ſometimes found in the woods, but they are few in number; the aſſertion of their having attacked men is contradicted. Tiger-cats, wolves, and foxes are here frequent, and ſometimes carry off fowls, ſheep, and calves from places contiguous to inhabited buildings. But the planters, who aſſemble their live-ſtock twice a year, to count the young, and pick out thoſe which they intend to fatten, charge leſs the wild beaſts with the deficiency they diſcover, than the petty planters, negroes, and other workmen. The winter is here never ſo ſevere, as to prevent the cattle

cattle from remaining in the woods, where they find plenty of food; ſome of the planters feed them with the ſtraw of Indian-corn and rice, but moſt kill them, as they come out of the woods. Mr. Pringle, who keeps from ſeventy to eighty negroes, and, of conſequence, is no great planter, has from two to three hundred head of cattle.

To judge from the acquaintance I have made among the planters, their converſation is not very intereſting. Their time is chiefly taken up by the chace and the table, by gaming and doing nothing, the few excepted, whoſe parents were ſufficiently rich to ſend them to Europe for education and inſtruction.

Mr. Pringle holds a diſtinguiſhed rank among well-bred farmers. He finiſhed his education and ſtudied medicine in Europe; for ſome time he followed this profeſſion, but now practiſes it only from motives of compaſſion, to preſerve his independence. He is in every reſpect a worthy man, amiable and communicative, plain, and ſo happy, that his equals are but ſeldom found. He is an excellent maſter to his negroes, and aſſerts, againſt the opinion of many others, that the plantations of mild and indulgent maſters thrive moſt, and that the negroes are more faithful and laborious. He is beloved by his ſlaves. The cultivated part of his plantation is in the beſt order, and

the number of his negroes encreaſes yearly by a tenth.

In the neighbourhood are a few very ſmall plantations, the property of white people, who keep no ſlaves, and who of fifty acres, which form the neceſſary qualification of an elector, cultivate about twenty with their oxen. This claſs is poor, and, by what I have been told, ſeems not to deſerve much reſpect. But theſe planters evidently prove, that even in this ſcorching climate white people can perform the labour, for which it is generally deemed neceſſary to employ ſlaves; though it muſt be confeſſed, that they neither work much in the hotteſt ſeaſon of the year, nor toil in the ſwamps. White people may perhaps not be able to accuſtom themſelves to the neceſſary labours in the ſwamps, yet it is of importance to know, that they are capable of working in the upper country at the culture of grain, potatoes, and turnips. From this fact hopes may be entertained, that the large tract of ground which ſeparates the ſwamps from the upper country, and the fertility of the ſoil of which is apparent from the numerous trees it bears, will be cultivated.

Mr. Pringle preſented my fellow-traveller, Mr. Beauvois, with a petrified oyſter, found in the vicinity of Columbia, one hundred and twenty miles from the ſea. Its length amounts to eighteen inches,

inches, Engliſh meaſure. From the circumſtance, that in that part of the country there is a conſiderable ſtratum of ſimilar petrified ſubſtances, it becomes highly probable, that this whole tract was once covered by the ſea, and that the ridge of mountains, which runs from Florida to Canada, formed its original limit.

In the townſhip of St. Paul a free negro, who from his early youth carefully ſtored up the produce of his induſtry, poſſeſſes a plantation of two hundred ſlaves. Inſtances of this kind are not rare, I underſtand, in St. Domingo; but ſuch a plantation is here a phenomenon. The ſeverity excepted, with which this emancipated ſlave treats his negroes, his conduct is ſaid to be regular and good. His name is PINDAIM, and he is eighty-five years old. He has married a white woman, and has given his daughter, a mulatto, to a white man.

RUPELMONDE, ON THE RIVER BEAUFORT.

As long as the roads continue of the ſame quality, as I have hitherto found them, ſince I left Charleſton, I ſhall not make any mention of them. I am not yet tired of theſe ſuperb foreſts; but on traverſing them, you cannot but regret, that a ſoil, which bears ſuch trees, ſhould not produce any thing elſe, and that nineteen twentieths

of

of that ſoil may, perhaps, remain for ever uncultivated in Carolina, which might be ſown with oats, rye, and barley, and thus remove the unhealthineſs of the climate, and the poverty of the country. Nature invites this country to a high degree of proſperity, the non-attainment of which can only be owing to the neglect and miſconduct of men.

We travelled in company with Mr. ROBERT PRINGLE, a worthy brother of John Pringle of Charleſton; he intended to introduce us to his numerous friends at Beaufort. The plantations along the road are few in number and inſignificant. The people were every where buſied in ſowing rice.

I had a letter to Mr. THOMAS FULLER of Sheldon. He was not at home, but his lady received us with great kindneſs. She is very handſome, and endowed with excellent qualities.

It is frequently the fate of travellers to contract obligations; this we experienced the ſame evening, in regard to a lady who reſides on the coaſt of the Iſland of Beaufort. The veſſel, intended to carry us over, was too ſmall for our two *cabriolets* and horſes. We were, therefore, obliged to wait; and ſeeing us walking up and down the ſhore, ſhe invited us to ſtep into her houſe, and at length offered us a night's lodging. Mrs. RAPPEL

PEL reſides with her daughter in the neighbourhood of the ferry, which belongs to her. The mother was, fifteen years ago, the firſt beauty of Charleſton; and even yet, though thirty-five years old, and frequently indiſpoſed with nervous diſeaſes, ſhe is handſome and amiable. She generally reſides in Charleſton, whither ſhe returns at the beginning of June. Whatever praiſe may be due to our European gentility, yet in no part of the globe ſo much hoſpitality is practiſed as in America, or can it any where be better exerciſed, than in South Carolina.

We this day croſſed, by a very bad bridge, the river Combabee, which ſeparates the diſtrict of Charleſton from that of Beaufort. The only remarkable thing we met on this journey was a large caiman, which lay dying on a ditch. He was wounded in the head with an axe, and was at a greater diſtance from the water than they generally are. We diſpatched him, and found that he was eleven feet and half in length. Theſe animals, whoſe aſpect is as frightful as the accounts of their fierceneſs, are no objects of fear with the inhabitants of this country; travellers, therefore, have either exaggerated their accounts, or are more timid than the inhabitants. They are killed, wherever they are met with, and extremely

tremely numerous in the freſh waters of Carolina and Georgia.

The ſtate of Georgia, the worſt regulated part of the Union, is a compound of natives of all European countries, and of all the other parts of the United States. Its recent hiſtory is a tiſſue of continual diſputes among the inhabitants as well as with other ſtates, without the leaſt mark of public ſpirit. This moral picture muſt neceſſarily admit of exceptions; I have myſelf, during my ſhort reſidence in Savannah, found men, who would do honour to any country. But the exceptions, I apprehend, are few.

As late as the laſt ſeſſion, a more regular adminiſtration of juſtice has been eſtabliſhed; but it is not yet in force, nor will it be ſo for ſome time to come. The ſeſſions are not regularly held; the empannelling of the juries meets with great difficulties, and yet the buſineſs of a lawyer is one of the moſt lucrative profeſſions.

Agriculture is much the ſame as in South Carolina. Cotton is cultivated by all the inhabitants, who conſider it as a principal branch of their trade, without paying any more attention to the beſt mode of cultivating it, than they do in South Carolina. Candid planters allow, that they are far from having attained the higheſt degree

gree of perfection, the attainment of which will, in my opinion, ſooner be effected in South Carolina than Georgia. The machinery for cleaning the cotton is here more frequently employed than in Carolina; but the planters, convinced of the diſadvantages attending it, relinquiſh the uſe of it, and expect another from the Bahama iſlands, which compleats the operation ſooner, without injuring the down.

The back country, which begins behind Auguſta, is far more populous, and exports tobacco, Indian-corn, rye, and wheat. Slaves, as is aſſerted, are more numerous on the other ſide of Auguſta, than on this ſide. There is no planter, who keeps a conſiderable number of negroes; but the ſmalleſt planters buy ſome as ſoon as they can, leave off doing any work themſelves, and grow lazy, for which the maſters of ſlaves generally feel a ſtrong diſpoſition, encouraged by the heat of the climate and the habits and manners of the country.

The law of the land permits the importation of negroes, and this is the only ſtate, the ports of which are not yet ſhut up againſt this odious trade. They are not, however, imported in great numbers in Savannah; in the courſe of laſt year arrived about ſix or ſeven hundred; during the firſt four months of this year four hundred and fifty have been landed, and two or three thouſand more

more are expected. Savannah employs no ſhip in the ſlave-trade; but it is carried on in ſhips belonging to New England, and eſpecially to Rhode-Iſland. The cargo, however, is conſtantly carried to Savannah, without the leaſt certainty of a profitable ſale, on account of the ſcarcity of money which generally prevails, and becauſe foreign merchants are as little fond of giving credit to thoſe of Savannah, as theſe are of crediting the planters. For the ſole purpoſe of cultivating ſuch ſwamps, as are fitted for cultivation, ten ſucceſſive years from eight to ten thouſand negroes ſhould be annually imported. A third of thoſe who are imported, are, in ſpite of the prohibition, every year ſmuggled into Carolina. Theſe African negroes coſt three hundred dollars each; thoſe of the Gold-coaſt are the beſt of all, and next to them are thoſe of Congo and Ibo. The latter are the beſt labourers, but frequently periſh within the firſt two years.

I witneſſed an auction of negroes in Savannah; and although it was a ſhocking ſight, yet I was not ſo affected by it as when I ſaw the one hundred negroes in Charleſton driven to market. Theſe were grown perſons; but the others were children, unacquainted with the horrors of their ſituation.

Almoſt all the land in Georgia is good; but different

different in quality according to its ſituation; for at the diſtance of one hundred miles from the ſea it continues riſing as far as the Apalachian mountains, which are connected with the chain of mountains that interſects the whole of North America, proceeding from Canada, diſappears at the Gulf of Mexico; and, under the name of Tapinambourg, riſes again in South America, after having firſt ſhewn itſelf in the Antilles: at leaſt this is the opinion of ſeveral naturaliſts. The lands appear better here than thoſe ſimilarly ſituated in Carolina; and from the Apalachians to the Miſſiſippi they appear ſtill better.

None of the ſtates is better watered than Georgia. The rivers Savannah, Oconee, Alatamaha, and St. Mary which divides it from Eaſt Florida, run through it from eaſt to weſt; and in their courſe receive a great number of creeks and ſmaller rivers, by means of which the products of the inland parts, if they were inhabited, might eaſily be conveyed to the ſea. The great rivers Appalachicola, Mobile, Peare, Palcacola, and Governanti, which interſect Weſt Florida, and empty themſelves into the Gulf of Mexico, have their ſource in Georgia. The river Miſſiſippi, by which it is bounded on the weſt, muſt, ſince the laſt treaty with Spain, be a certain and extenſive means of diſpoſing of all its products, which might

be

be ſent to the Antilles. All the parts of the coaſt ſouth of Savannah are, without compariſon, more healthy than Savannah, or than the coaſts of Virginia or the two Carolinas; becauſe they lie nearer the trade-winds, and partake of the advantage which theſe afford. The climate, which in the interior of Georgia is not ſo hot as in Carolina, is much milder in winter. There is ſeldom any ſnow here, and where there is, it ſoon melts away. Except in the ſwampy parts, fewer diſeaſes prevail here than in Carolina; and freſh ſprings of water are to be met with every where.

To theſe advantages may be added the facility in paſſing between the continent and the iſlands that lie along the coaſt, the communication with all of them being perfectly ſafe, and there being no occaſion to go out into the open ſea. Theſe iſlands are for the moſt part ſpacious and healthy: they have an excellent ſoil, which yields very fine cotton, almoſt all kinds of corn, and abundance of live-oak, which is of ſo much value in ſhip-building.

In that part of Georgia which borders on Weſt Florida, there are many fields of rice along the rivers; particularly on the banks, and between the two branches of the Mobile. Oaks of every kind, hickories, ſaſſafras, mulberry and cheſnut trees, grow here in the greateſt poſſible perfection.

There

There are few live-oaks, and ſcarcely any cypreſſes or cedars. The white pine grows here only; the ſpruce-fir is ſeldom ſeen. It is ſaid that the three branches of the river Alatamaha, with the iſland of St. Simon, which lies facing them, form the beſt, deepeſt, and ſafeſt harbour on the American coaſt, below the Cheſapeak. Few of the United States are deſtined to greater proſperity than Georgia. But there muſt be hands to work this gold-mine; and their labour muſt be rendered valuable by good order, by reſpect for the government, and a due adminiſtration of the laws. Theſe objects will certainly be accompliſhed ſome time or other, but in the preſent ſtate of things, it is difficult to fix upon the period when it ſhall come to paſs. The inhabitants of the back country are more idle, drunken, and diſorderly, than thoſe who reſide in the back parts of any of the United States. It is only to the government that theſe vices can be imputed. Land which produces rice, and is furniſhed with the buildings requiſite for its cultivation, fetches, when in good condition, from ſixty to ſixty-five dollars; and that which is not ſo, ſells at ſeven or eight dollars.

They carry on a trade with Georgia, with deer, otter, and beaver ſkins. But the Indians, who ſupply them, find a more advantageous and ſurer

ſale in Weſt Florida; and therefore carry all their ſkins to Penſacola. This trade is therefore confined to furs procured by the people of the back country; and theſe are inconſiderable in number and value.

The Cherokees, the Chactaws, and Creeks, who are the moſt numerous and warlike of all the Indian nations, inhabit the borders of Georgia. Thoſe capable of bearing arms are ſuppoſed to amount to the number of twelve thouſand, ſix thouſand of whom are Creeks. There are about thirty-five thouſand Indians altogether in Georgia. It is ſaid that the Creeks, contrary to the general caſe, are encreaſing in numbers. Although theſe people are held in averſion, and endeavours are made to drive them beyond the Miſſiſippi; yet it is allowed on all hands, that in the continual quarrels which they have with the white people on the boundaries, the latter are in the wrong four times out of five. It is admitted by every body, that there cannot be a more vicious ſet of people than the whites who dwell on the boundaries: they rob, murder, and betray the Indians; who in return frequently deſtroy their perſecutors, together with their families; and when they perhaps take a dreadful revenge, they only defend themſelves againſt unprovoked attacks: theſe Indians are all as good, as generous,

and

and as faithful as thoſe of the northern ſtates. Even when they are in the greateſt ſtate of diſturbance, they live in the utmoſt familiarity with the white families who reſide amongſt them, and who find more protection from them than from the white borderers: theſe ſcalp their priſoners, as well as the Indians. This conſtant ſtate of petty warfare is a new ſource of diſorder in the ſtate.

The State of Georgia, in conjunction with the federal government, thinks of concluding a general treaty with the Indians, the negociations for which are to be entered upon in leſs than a month. The conſequence of this treaty will be, that the Indians, in conſideration of a ſum of money, will retire a hundred miles farther back. Meanwhile the borderers will purſue them, and will never be reſtrained, by any treaty, from making their unjuſt attacks; as long as there is no government to reſtrain them by rigorous puniſhments, and of courſe to prevent the repriſals of the Indians.

Theſe Indians cultivate the land with more care than thoſe in the northern ſtates. They keep ſuch negroes as they carry away in their petty wars, or thoſe who deſert to them. They treat them as ſlaves, but behave well to them; are ſparing of them in labour, and ſhare with

them their own food. I have been assured, that there are some Indians who have no fewer than thirty negroes: these carry the produce of their husbandry to Pensacola, by which means Georgia is deprived of considerable advantages.

I have heard an anecdote of one of these Indians, which, I believe, will give a clear idea of their manner of thinking. The Creeks had occasion to assemble some years ago concerning a treaty with the United States: one TALASKING, a famous warrior amongst them, who had always declared himself a friend to the United States, opposed every act of hostility against them, and was consequently well known, came to New York, the place of meeting, after the Assembly had already been opened. He there found, that one MALASKY, who had distinguished himself by his inveteracy against the United States, and by the mischiefs he had done them, was well treated, and even caressed by the American commissioners. This circumstance raised his indignation to such a degree, that, although he was himself well-treated, he left the Assembly after two days, and became an enemy to the States. This indignation has its foundation in a strong sentiment of honour, which must make civilized states blush for the falsehood and depravity of their policy.

The

The avaricious Georgians are not contented with graſping at the country of the Indians; many of them look on Florida already as their lawful property; and think that by a war, they would eaſily gratify this ambition of theirs; as the ſouthern ſtates are much more populous than this province. It is to be conſidered how little Spain can be intereſted in this ſmall tract of country, how many diſputes it may occaſion, and what a natural boundary the Gulf of Mexico would form for the United States. It cannot but be wiſhed that Spain, with a ſort of political magnanimity, may give up this country, which is not an advantageous poſſeſſion to her, and which in all probability ſhe may not be able to retain.

The law concerning negroes is milder in Georgia than in Carolina, where it is of Engliſh origin. But here it is thirty years younger, and therefore breathes that humanity, which characteriſes the latter half of the preſent century. It appears to me in ſome reſpects as mild as any law can ever be when ſlavery is permitted. It is ſaid that there are few ſevere maſters here: but the negroes are worſe cloathed and fed than in Carolina; and even there their cloathing and food are not remarkably good.

Until 1784 Auguſta was the chief town of

Georgia: next to Savannah it is the largeſt, and the only place that carries on an inland trade. Louiſville, the preſent ſeat of government, conſiſts only of about thirty houſes.

Savannah is famous for the defeat of M. d'Eſtaing in 1778, when he made an unſucceſsful attack upon it. After every thing I have heard from eye-witneſſes concerning that affair, I am poſitive, that M. d'Eſtaing might have ſurpriſed the town without waiting for his heavy artillery: 1. As the town, at his arrival, was defenceleſs. 2. That he ſhould have properly finiſhed the regular ſiege, as he had once entered upon it. 3. That M. d'Eſtaing would certainly have rendered himſelf maſter of the town, if, after the firſt ſummons, he had not granted General PREVOST an armiſtice of two or three days; during which time the latter had procured reinforcements from Beaufort, and doubled his means of defence. 4. He would have ſucceeded in the attack, if, inſtead of directing all his force againſt one ſtrong redoubt, he had penetrated through the other ſcattered works which were ill defended. The Engliſh in that caſe would have been forced to quit their entrenchments, and an engagement would have enſued, in which the French and Americans, on account of their numbers, would have been victorious. The inhabitants recollect with

with gratitude the pains which M. d'Eſtaing had taken to deliver them from the hands of the Engliſh. They praiſe the valour of the French; but lament that M. d'Eſtaing, on granting the armiſtice of twenty-four hours, refuſed to let General Prevoſt's lady leave the town.

The fever which I caught in Savannah obliged me, againſt my will, to relinquiſh an excurſion into the back country of Georgia and Carolina, which I had previouſly planned.

I departed with pleaſure from this town, the climate, and ſituation of which on a burning ſand render it ſo uncomfortable; and where the ſpirit of diſorder and anarchy muſt diſguſt every man to whom liberty is dear, and who knows that it can be maintained only by reſpecting and obeying the laws.

SPANISH SETTLEMENTS IN NORTH AMERICA.

I believe that this is the proper place to give the accounts which I collected in Carolina and Georgia concerning the Spaniſh ſettlements, that border on the United States. The river Apalachicola, runs between Eaſt and Weſt Florida: the Miſſiſippi divides Weſt Florida from Louiſiana.

Eaſt Florida is thinly inhabited. When it belonged to England, ſeveral rice-plantations were

eſtabliſhed on a large ſcale, and with ſucceſs. There are alſo plantations of cotton, which are very productive. It appears, that a great quantity of land is applied to theſe uſes, and that even pine-barrens might be improved for this purpoſe, though many inhabitants think, that the ſandy ſoil would not be able to produce cotton. Moſt of the planters left Eaſt Florida after the peace of 1783, when it was ceded by England to Spain. Some trifling culture is however yet carried on by a few Engliſh families, who have not left the country. Few Spaniſh families live in Florida. The beſt rice-land lies north of the province, near the river St. Mary. There are alſo good ſwamps on the banks of the rivers towards the ſouth, eſpecially on the river St. John. This river runs along the coaſt, parallel with the ſea, from ſouth to north; or rather conſiſts of ſeveral lakes. It is navigable from one end to the other; and of courſe can carry away the wood which grows here in abundance, and which can eaſily float into it on the ſmall creeks. The trees that grow in Florida are live-oak, red and white oaks, cypreſs, hickory, red and white cedar, and the cucumber-tree: they are all very large. The river St. John can be even united with the ſea, on the ſouth-weſt coaſt of the peninſula, in Charlotte Bay, by means of the river Colooſchatche, and of a canal

a canal eight or ten miles in length, which would run through the marſhes. By theſe means a direct paſſage from the Atlantic into the Gulf of Mexico would become practicable and eaſy; and the wood which ſhould not be uſed in Florida, might ſoon be conveyed to the iſlands.

St. Auguſtin is a very ſmall town, which has but one ſtreet. It lies on a better ſoil than Charleſton or Savannah. Veſſels drawing more than ten feet water cannot anchor in the harbour. The tide riſes only to thirteen or fourteen feet. The climate is healthier than that of Charleſton, on account of the trade-winds, which conſtantly cool the air. It carries on its principal trade with Savannah and Charleſton, to which places it ſends the products of the Havannah, which are depoſited here. It is ſupplied with Engliſh goods from the Bahama Iſlands.

The Lemencluka Indians, a ſmall tribe of Creeks, have a village of about one hundred houſes in Tuſcavilla on Polycreek. They have ſome ſmaller ones on the ſea-coaſt, on the other ſide of Eaſt Florida. The ſhore of Weſt Florida riſes perpendicularly over the ſea, and is healthy. It is confidently ſaid that the land at the mouth of the Miſſiſippi has increaſed to the diſtance of twelve or fifteen miles, ſince the firſt ſettlement of the French in that place. This land, however,

ever, which is becoming firmer every year, is not yet ſufficiently ſecure. South-weſt winds generally blow here. Hurricanes ſeldom happen; and they come from the ſouth-eaſt.

The land between the Miſſiſippi and Betekſoha is excellent. The natural products are a ſort of large reeds, hickory, cedar, and cypreſs, which are very large: it has excellent meadows, which yield very ſtrong graſs; and it is fit for every kind of cultivation. From Betekſoha to Pearl-river the land is not ſo good. It has the ſame kind of trees, with oaks of different ſorts; but few live-oaks. From Pearl-river to Eaſt Florida, the country conſiſts of a rich land, which might be cultivated to advantage. It produces many trees, particularly live-oak, which grow here to a very large ſize.

I give this ſketch by way of introduction, in order to be better underſtood. It is, upon the whole, correct; though not ſufficiently diſtinct in every particular. All the land that lies on the rivers is of the beſt quality.

There are many habitations along the Miſſiſippi. Some French families ſtill dwell in the vicinity of the Bay of St. Louis. There are conſiderable ſettlements along the river Mobile, at the Bay of Penſacola, and on the other rivers. Although theſe provinces have belonged to Spain for

for thirteen years, yet there are very few Spaniards here. Such is alſo the caſe with Louiſiana. Except the military, cuſtom-houſe officers, and perſons holding places under government, there are not perhaps a hundred Spaniſh families throughout this large plain. The bulk of the inhabitants conſiſts chiefly of French, who had ſettled here originally, and of Germans, who have remained here, after the ceſſion of the country to Spain. Some French, Engliſh, and Spaniſh families, are proprietors of lands, but they are few. Almoſt all the lands belong to the Crown, which neither ſells nor grants them for a ground-rent, but always gives them away at pleaſure. This power reſts in the hands of the Governor, who receives money for it, but who inſures the poſſeſſion only ſo long as he holds his ſituation.

There are few monks or prieſts in Florida and Louiſiana. From every thing I have heard, religion does not appear to be predominant. It has, however, ſome influence; and French philoſophy would find here many opponents.

The rivers all flow from north to ſouth, and not very rapidly. The tide comes up a conſiderable way into them. Veſſels can ſail ſixty or ſeventy miles up Pearl-river. The weſtern branch of the river Mobile is navigable for one hundred miles; and the eaſtern two hundred: the Appalachicola

lachicola two hundred. All theſe rivers riſe in Georgia, where, with the exception of a few obſtructions, they are navigable.

The harbour of Penſacola is one of the beſt in all North America. The entrance is ſafe; and the water, even at the keys, is always five fathoms deep. At Mobile the water at ebb is ten, and at flood-tide fourteen feet deep. At New Orleans there is between fourteen and ſixteen feet of water; but the navigable channel is narrow, and the entrance difficult. On every part of the coaſt there are numbers of ſmall bays.

It is not ſo hot in Weſt Florida as in Carolina, notwithſtanding its ſituation being ſo much more ſoutherly. Between the Miſſiſippi and Mobile intermitting and bilious fevers prevail in autumn. From the river Mobile to Eaſt Florida the country is very healthy.

In many parts of Weſt Florida, and particularly in the Natches, which lie within the territory of Georgia, and to which place the richneſs of the ſoil has invited many inhabitants from Florida, rice, cotton, tobacco, and indigo, are cultivated. The indigo, which is known by the name of New Orleans indigo, is of a very good kind; it is inferior to that of St. Domingo, but much better than that of Carolina. It is ſaid, that, if more care were taken in the cultivation of it, and ſeed brought

brought more frequently from Guatimala, this indigo would be almoſt as good as that of St. Domingo.

It muſt be a matter of ſurprize, to find that the whole of Weſt Florida, which belongs to Spain, is ſupplied with European goods from England. This, however, is true; and can only be attributed to the lazineſs of the Spaniards. The Crown has granted to two Engliſh houſes, one of which trades under the firm of PENTON and ERMER, the excluſive privilege of ſupplying the inhabitants of the country, as well as the Indians, with European commodities; which puts into the hands of the Engliſh the whole of the peltry trade, even in the parts which border on Auguſta. They deal much more honourably in their barter than the Georgians, are better ſupplied with commodities, and, on that account, the Indians readily trade with them. This privilege does not extend to New Orleans. Every year ſome ſhips, which ſupply the Havannah, come to New Orleans, but they bring very inadequate cargoes, ſo that the Spaniſh ſettlements on the Illinois get all their European goods from Montreal.

There is a fact ſtill more recent, which points out the bad policy, whereby the Spaniards give up all power into the hands of the Engliſh. The Governor of New Orleans has given to the Engliſh

liſh houſe of TODE and Co. (who carry on the peltry trade on the other ſide of the Miſſiſippi, below the lakes) the excluſive privilege of trading for ſkins with the Indians, along the left bank of the Miſſouri; by which means the Engliſh are in poſſeſſion of the moſt important part of this river, and they have opened a trade with ſeveral nations. This privilege has been purchaſed from the Governor of New Orleans for the ſum of twenty thouſand pounds ſterling. From this circumſtance an idea may be formed of the ſluggiſhneſs and avarice of the Spaniſh government and its agents, which the activity of the Engliſh fails not to turn to their profit. It is high time that this country, even for the benefit of Spain, ſhould come into the poſſeſſion of France. Should Spain keep it much longer, England will ſoon obtain it. In fact, ſhe partly poſſeſſes it already, there being ſeveral Engliſh garriſons ſtationed upon the Spaniſh territories along the Miſſiſippi; and the numerous inhabitants of the Indian territory throughout this immenſe diſtrict, ſo rich in ſkins, are unacquainted with any but Engliſh traders. When the Engliſh ſhall have eſtabliſhed themſelves ſtill more firmly in this trade, they will become more important, and then the rich Spaniſh ſettlements in Mexico will not be long ſecure. This opinion, which to me appears very

clear

clear, ſhould be eſtabliſhed beyond a doubt by Frenchmen, who penetrate farther into the country than I have done. It is ſufficient here to ſay, that, contrary to the aſſertion of ſome Americans, the Miſſiſippi is navigable as far as Kentucky and the Illinois; and that the veſſels, which carry the products of theſe countries to New Orleans, may take back European commodities, which, by this means, would be cheaper than thoſe brought from the ports of the Atlantic.

The commercial advantages, which Louiſiana holds out to an active and intelligent nation, are uncommonly great. It might furniſh the moſt durable wood of every ſort, for ſhip-building and maſts. I have been informed by an engineer, who had been in the Engliſh ſervice during the laſt war in Florida, and who was deſirous of demoliſhing a fort that had been built by the French at Penſacola in 1680, that he found the wood of it as free from injury, and as ſound as if it had been felled the preceding day; and that he could make uſe of it all in conſtructing a ſtronger fort. Louiſiana could ſupply the French colonies with entire houſes in frame, which will be much wanted there on the return of peace; and which might be had at an eaſier and cheaper rate from that country than from the province of Maine, or the North river. They could have ſhingles of cypreſs

cypreſs and cedar longer, thicker, and ſix times more durable than thoſe of fir, that are brought from the north-eaſt part of America, which are not able to reſiſt the frequent hurricanes that happen in our iſlands, and often, in one night, carry away the roofs of many houſes. From Louiſiana might alſo be brought hemp, flax, and, conſequently, ropes and ſail-cloth in abundance; and likewiſe tiles, which are already manufactured in the neighbourhood of New Orleans. They might get abundance of tar from the firs that grow here in great numbers. Saltpetre, it is aſſerted, may be found in many places; and there are many lead and iron mines, the working of which would not be attended with much difficulty. The rice in Louiſiana is very good; it is cultivated to a conſiderable extent near the Miſſiſippi; it is even ſaid that they plant it there on dry ground. Wheat, Indian corn, and grain of every ſort, grows alſo here in great quantities. The depôt to be formed at New Orleans of all theſe products of the weſtern ſtates of America would neceſſarily ſecure the ſupply to the iſlands; and the barter carried on with theſe ſtates, which ſhould furniſh themſelves with European goods at New Orleans, would form a political connexion, which no nation, to which Louiſiana belonged, ought to neglect. This large colony would

would ſupply the mother country with finer tobacco than that of Virginia, and with all the ſkins which are now collected by the Engliſh companies. In ſhort, the productions of Louiſiana, and its trade to Europe lying conſtantly open, would give riſe to a barter with the Spaniſh colonies, from which it would be eaſy to receive cochineal, log-wood, chocolate, vanilla, tanned leather, Havannah tobacco, Guatimala indigo, &c. To this liſt of productions many more might be added. But the above articles will ſerve to give an idea of the great reſources of Louiſiana. Oil and wine might certainly be cultivated to great advantage. Finally, the poſſeſſion of Louiſiana by the French would ſet bounds to the childiſh avarice of the Americans, who wiſh to graſp at every thing: an avarice ariſing more from a reſtleſs character, than from political views, which prevents them from fixing themſelves in any new ſtate, which injures their real ſtrength, and diſturbs their neighbours. Beſides, it muſt be conſidered, that the United States, on account of their weakneſs, will always continue more friendly to a nation, that has the power of injuring them, than one that has not, and that can only offer them advantages. A generous nation will never abuſe ſuch a power, which it would feel itſelf

intereſted in turning to the real advantage of the United States.

One word more concerning the Indians. All of theſe, who have had any dealings with the French, prefer them to any other people. The French behaved to them with ſuch magnanimity, benevolence, and honour, that the Indians uſe ſtill to ſay to the Engliſh—"You are our brothers; the French were our fathers." This ſentiment is not yet extinguiſhed, although it is ſo long ſince they had any tranſactions with each other. At preſent they almoſt all depend on England; but upon the ſlighteſt favourable occurrence, they might eaſily be gained over to France. This is the prevailing ſentiment among the Creeks and Cherokees, who call Florida the French country.

The Spaniſh government in Louiſiana and Florida is not ſo intolerant as uſual, but is deficient in ſtrength, as the military force conſiſts of no more than three or four thouſand men, who occupy ſome forts from St. Louis to New Orleans. Indians and Americans are on good terms with the Spaniards; but none of theſe parties eſteem the other as important friends or dangerous enemies. The prevailing opinion of the weakneſs of the Spaniards, and the want of ſupport which

the

the inhabitants experience, beget a predilection for England, under the government of which country they would not be left without ſupport: but in reality they wiſh for the protection of France: they are Frenchmen, and as attached to their country as if they formed a part of it.

France, therefore, is in the moſt favourable ſituation of any country in the world, to obtain Louiſiana from Spain. Spain gets nothing thence but timber, and in fact only gives a wider range to Engliſh activity. Nay, the Engliſh would diſpoſſeſs her of Louiſiana, if ſhe ſhould wiſh to retain it, and they ſhould not change their political ſyſtem, which is highly improbable. France is, on the contrary, rich, active, abounding in manufactures, and would ſpeedily organize all theſe eſtabliſhments. Many families who are in want of every thing in France, and whom the revolution has rendered reſtleſs and uneaſy, might be ſent hither. By lands granted them, their ſituation would be rendered comfortable, and their mind eaſy and virtuous; which is the caſe with many foreigners, who come every year to ſettle in the United States; who, when they become poſſeſſed of property, forget the vices, which cauſed many of them to emigrate.

For all theſe accounts concerning Florida and Louiſiana I am indebted to general officers, mer-

chants, and engineers, who have become Americans; but who, until the ceſſion of Louiſiana to Spain, were in the Engliſh ſerviee. One of them was ſurveyor-general, and poſſeſſes the moſt perfect map of Weſt Florida that can be wiſhed for. He has projected it himſelf, on a large ſcale.

RETURN TO CHARLESTON.

On the 2d of May, I embarked on board the Savannah Packet, one of the brigs that are conſtantly paſſing between Savannah and Charleſton. Theſe veſſels generally belong to the Captains. They make about thirty-five voyages in a year; are always laden; and yield very conſiderable profits. The freight for a bale of cotton, or a hogſhead of tobacco, is three dollars. The captains man theſe veſſels with negro ſlaves, that belong to them; and conſequently their crew is ſlow, unmanageable, and bad, according to the known qualities of negroes. Their food, throughout the whole year, conſiſts in bad peaſe, which are meaſured out to them with the utmoſt parſimony. On conſidering their ſluggiſh manner of working the ſhip in fair weather, the idea of being at ſea with ſuch perſons cannot but be frightful, when the ſafety of the veſſel depends upon the quickneſs of a tack. We were two days upon our voyage, which was long for this ſeaſon: part of the time,

time, we were becalmed; and when we reached the bar of Charleſton on Monday at ſunſet, we were obliged to wait till the following day, before we could paſs over. The bar at Savannah, where there are always four fathoms of water, can be paſſed by ſmall veſſels at any time.

On my return from Savannah, I ſpent three weeks more at Charleſton, and added conſiderably to the information, which I had collected on my firſt journey. The inhabitants, who were in a condition to give me any intelligence, did it faithfully. I alſo made ſome excurſions into the ſurrounding country, which enabled me to aſcertain the truth of my former information.

South Carolina is by nature divided into the Upper and the Lower, by means of the Appalachian, or Alleghany mountains. The ſame diviſion takes place in Virginia, North Carolina, and Georgia; a diviſion, which is ſoon diſtinguiſhed by the quality of the ſoil, and the climate.

I believe that the whole of Lower Carolina has been covered with water. My reaſon for this opinion is, that there are no ſtones to be found any where in the ground; and upon digging it up, there are layers of ſea-ſhells, and often petrified fiſh, in the middle of the ſand. Entire oyſter-banks lie at ſuch a diſtance (ſixty or eighty miles)

from the ſea; that it cannot poſſibly be ſuppoſed they were placed there by men. One of theſe banks is more than fifty miles in extent, and contains a kind of oyſter, which is much larger than any that are found on the coaſt, and entirely different. It lies in a ſouth-weſtern direction from the river Santee in South Carolina to the river Oconee in Georgia acroſs the Savannah.

There is freſh water ten or twelve feet below the ſurface of the earth: and ſuch wells only as are ſunk very near the ſea, contain ſome ſalt-water, which may have found its way into them from the ſea.

The land in Lower Carolina is alſo divided into ſwamps, marſhes, and high land. The ſwamps, as has already been obſerved, are of two kinds, namely, either ſuch as are watered by freſh water, and by the flood-tide; they both ſerve for the cultivation of rice and hemp. The ſoil of theſe is a rich blue clay, or a fine black earth: on digging ever ſo deep you find conſtantly the ſame earth. Immenſe trunks of trees are often found in the ground, which appear to have lain there for ages: you cannot however dig very deep, on account of the water oozing through it every where. The ſwamps, before they were cleared, produced cypreſs, fir, and reed.

The rice, which is principally cultivated here,

is

is ſown in April and May. The ground is turned up eight or nine inches deep in furrows; into which the rice is thrown by a woman, in the ſame manner as corn is ſown, and the negroes fill them up. Theſe three operations take place at the ſame time. The ſeedſwoman affords employment to twenty-five labourers, many of whom are women.

The ſeed ſhoots up in ten or twelve days, according as the ground is more or leſs wet. When the blade is from ſix to ſeven inches high, and after the negroes have cleared away the weeds, the water is made to flow over the field, ſo that no more than the tops of the blade can be ſeen. The rice then grows, but the weeds ſtill ſprout up. In three or four weeks more the water is let off, and the negroes take away the remaining weeds. They cover the field again with water, which is drawn off before the crop is cut. The yellow colour of the ear and the hardneſs of the ſtalk, denote the ripeneſs of the rice. It is then cut, and kept in ſtacks till winter.

It is afterwards threſhed, and put into a ſmall wooden houſe, which is ſome feet high, and reſts upon four pillars; and in the ceiling of which is faſtened a large ſieve. The rice is thrown into the ſieve, which ſeparates it from the other parts, and the wind cleans it perfectly before it falls to

the ground. The rice, after being thus cleaned muſt be freed from the firſt ſhell that ſurrounds it. For this purpoſe it is carried to a mill; the grinders of which are made of fir, and are about four inches thick and two and a half in diameter: one is moveable, the other fixed. They are both ſcooped out in an oblique, yet concentric form; againſt the edges thus formed the rice is preſſed, and by that means ſeparated from the huſks. Theſe mills are turned by a negro. On account of the rapid motion, and the ſoft wood of which they are made, they do not laſt longer than one year; during which time they require frequent repairs. The rice is winnowed as ſoon as it comes from the mill. But ſtill it has a ſecond ſhell which muſt be taken off; and this is done by the negroes pounding it with clubs; a work as laborious as that of turning the mill. Several of theſe clubs are put in motion by a kind of mill which is turned by oxen. After the rice is more or leſs pounded, it is winnowed again, in order to cleanſe it from the ſecond ſhell; and it is put into another ſieve, for the purpoſe of ſeparating the ſmall from the larger grains. The laſt only are ſaleable. Whether theſe are well ſeparated or not, muſt depend on the honeſty of the planters: who themſelves acknowledge, that ſince the price of rice has been ſo high, and the demand

demand ſo great, they have not been very ſcrupulous in this reſpect. In South Carolina, as little attention is paid to the good quality of rice as of tobacco. The rice deſtined for ſale is packed up in barrels, offered to the inſpection of the officer appointed for that purpoſe, and then exported.

I have mentioned General Waſhington's machinery: this is but little known in Carolina, and too dear for the planters; who for a long time to come will only be able to proceed in the manner juſt deſcribed.

Before the blade grows up, it is attacked by ſmall worms, which gnaw the root. It is alſo frequently injured by little fiſhes, that live in the water which covers the ſwamps. The rice is then only defended by the heron (ardea alba minor), which feeds on theſe little worms and fiſhes; and on this account is ſpared by the planters as much as the turkey buzzard is by the town's-people.

When the rice is ripe, it is aſſailed by innumerable quantities of ſmall birds, which are known in Carolina by the name of rice-birds. The young negroes, who are conſtantly kept there, frighten them away: this is a better method than ſhooting them; yet theſe voracious birds cannot be entirely kept off. The rice may be

be preſerved a long time in the ſhells; and without them it is liable to be attacked by the corn-worm.

The ſwamps yield between fifty and eighty buſhels of rice an acre, according to the quality of the ſoil. Sometimes one hundred and twenty buſhels have been produced from an acre; but inſtances of this kind happen ſeldom. Twenty buſhels of rice, with the ſhells, weigh about five hundred pounds. Without the ſhells, theſe twenty make but eight buſhels, without however loſing much in weight. The ſtraw is given to oxen and horſes.

The marſhes, which are the ſecond kind of land in South Carolina, produce nothing but very coarſe graſs, but in great abundance. They lie frequently under water; but they could be well drained, and then they would yield a better graſs. Some of them lying in a high ſituation produce hemp, Indian-corn, and barley.

The high land is of various kinds; and, according to the quality of its ſoil, produces hickory and oak, or only fir; and this laſt ſort of land is commonly called pine-barrens. Hitherto this land has been neglected, but unjuſtly; for it might be turned into corn and meadow ground. The tall firs and thick graſs, which grow there, leave no doubt of the goodneſs of the ſoil; which is unqueſtionably

queſtionably proved by ſome places that have been cultivated. The richneſs of the ſwamps, which can be applied ſo advantageouſly to the cultivation of rice, and the want of hands to clear new lands, cauſe the moſt unfavourable prejudices in favour of the pine-barrens; which in other reſpects are of various kinds, and few of which would have remained in Europe uncultivated.

The rice can only be cultivated by negroes; and the population of white people muſt decreaſe in a land of ſlavery, where it is a degradation for a white man to work. Slavery, therefore, confirms the planter in his prejudice for rice; and the cultivation of rice, on the other hand, attaches him to ſlavery.

It will appear ſomewhat paradoxical, when I aſſert that the cultivation of rice is the worſt, and the leaſt productive ſpecies of agriculture in Carolina. The conſtant wetneſs of the land is the cauſe of the great mortality which prevails there; and the treaſures of Peru would be purchaſed at too dear a rate, for one-tenth of the diſeaſes cauſed by the ſwamps. But laying this aſide, the culture of rice is not very productive. Not the preſent, but the uſual price of rice muſt be taken into calculation. Three years ago a hundred-weight was worth between ſeven and eight ſhillings.

ſhillings. I take it at ten ſhillings, and thus raiſe the price by a fifth. In a plantation of ſeventy negroes, no more than forty of them work; the reſt are old, ſick, children, ſervants, &c. Every black labourer, on an average, produces ſcarcely ſeven barrels of rice. A barrel is worth four pound ten ſhillings, or nineteen dollars twenty-eight cents. The value of ſeven barrels, therefore, is thirty-one pounds ten ſhillings, or one hundred and thirty-three dollars ninety-ſix cents. From this muſt be deducted the wages of the overſeers. At the loweſt calculation this amounts to ſixteen pounds, or eighty dollars: add to this, as the expence attending the diſeaſes of negroes, thirty pounds, or one hundred and twenty-eight dollars; the tax of one dollar for every negro, ſeventy dollars; laſtly the cloathing, which, at one pound for each negro, amounts to ſeventy pounds, or three hundred dollars, which muſt be deducted from five thouſand three hundred and fifty. There remains a neat overplus of four thouſand ſeven hundred and ſeventy-two dollars; which, divided by ſeventy, the number of negroes, yields a clear profit of ſixty-eight dollars per head; for the fields with Indian-corn, which are cultivated beſides the rice ſwamps, ſerve merely for the ſubſiſtence of the ſlaves. The forty working negroes, or ſeventy ſlaves, cannot cultivate at moſt above

three

three hundred acres of ſwamps; and, of conſequence, land of the very beſt quality is ſold for not quite ſixteen dollars the acre. It will not be denied, that well cultivated land generally yields more; that for every ſort of crop, indigo and cotton excepted, a ſingle labourer can cultivate more than ſeven acres; and that, if labourers were hired, their wages would not exceed the aggregate amount of the intereſt on the purchaſe-money, with the ſubſiſtence and taxes for negroes. The juſtneſs of this calculation becomes more evident, when the labour of ſlaves is compared with that of freemen, and eſpecially when a parallel is drawn between the culture of rice and that of any other ſpecies of produce. The former exhauſts the ſoil, and demands more hands; conſequently, while it is cultivated, a ſmaller quantity of land, even of ſwamp, can be cleared,—of land which, if drained and cultivated in a different manner, would produce more, and yield higher profits. Moreover, this draining of the ſwampy ſoil would render the climate of Carolina perfectly healthful. White people might perform the labour in the fields, and every ground for the continuance of ſlavery would be removed. Again, all the high lands might thus be cleared, which at preſent, merely for want of hands, remain uncultivated. Add to this, that the old

ſwamps,

ſwamps, being dried up by the ſun and the wind, decreaſe every year, without growing leſs peſtiferous by their effluvia.

This reaſoning, however irrefragable it appears to me, will hardly conquer the irreſiſtible force of habit, eſpecially at the preſent period, when rice fetches three times its uſual price, and the planters indulge in a hope, that it will not fall again, although this appears highly improbable to all impartial men.

The rivers in South Carolina, which have their ſources among the mountains, frequently overflow their banks. Theſe inundations, which the Americans call *freſhes*, often ſweep along the harveſt, together with the woods, which ſurround the rice fields; they are attributed to the great quantity of rain in Carolina, to the numerous rivulets and brooks which fall into the rivers, and laſtly to the great declivity of the ground, through which theſe rivers flow. They have become extremely frequent of late years, which is imputed to the great quantity of cleared land, where that water uſed to ſtagnate, which is now falling into the rivers. The quantity of mud is at the ſame time augmented by the earth, mixed with the water; and while the ſtream is encreaſed, the bed of the river is narrowed. No certain mode of remedying this evil has, hitherto,

been

been diſcovered; but a hope is entertained, that, by conducting theſe brooks and rivulets in a ſtraight direction, by enlarging the mouths of the rivers, and cutting off their numerous windings by ſmall canals, it may be poſſible to ſecure the upper country againſt inundations, and to leſſen the danger of the low lands, ſituated nearer to the mouths of the ſtreams. There is, however, reaſon to fear, that this remedy, which has not yet been applied, will fall ſhort of a complete cure.

Although Upper Carolina differs widely from Lower Carolina, both in point of culture and climate, yet the ſame prejudices and manners prevail in both countries.

The original ſettlers of Lower Carolina were Europeans, who eſtabliſhed themſelves in the vicinity of the ſea; the culture of rice was ſoon introduced. This is a product which ſuits not every ſoil, and which can be cultivated only by ſlaves. The new ſettlers availed themſelves of this aſſiſtance, but were ignorant of the climate being rendered inſalubrious by this ſort of culture. It was accordingly commenced, and has ſince been continued, but will probably be ſuppreſſed in the proceſs of time.

Upper Carolina was ſettled much later by emigrants from Pennſylvania, but eſpecially from Virginia

Virginia and Maryland. The latter introduced into this country the culture of tobacco, to which they were accuſtomed, and ſettled near the rivers, on ſuch ſoil as appeared to them moſt proper for this branch of agriculture. The Pennſylvanians cultivated wheat, the chief produce of Pennſylvania, but the quantity raiſed was inconſiderable, becauſe the emigrants from Pennſylvania were the leaſt numerous; and tobacco was for a long time almoſt the only commodity cultivated in the country, until the low price of tobacco, and eſpecially the circumſtance, that it exhauſts the ſoil, opened the eyes of the cultivators, and induced them to encreaſe the cultivation of grain and cotton, and to improve the graſs-lands.

This change has taken place but very lately, nor has the ancient practice completely ceaſed. The population of Upper Carolina is not numerous, and the emigration from that country is not inconſiderable. It is for this reaſon that the beſt land only, which conſiſts of a rich clay, is cultivated, while the reſt remains covered with firs, which are of a much larger ſize, than in Lower Carolina. This order of things will continue, as long as the population ſhall not obtain more conſiderable additions, and a period be put to the emigration of the inhabitants. This reſtleſſneſs of diſpoſition prevails here as much among the

the planters, as it does in Georgia. A family cuts down the trees on ſome acres of land, looſens the ſurface of the ſoil, ſows as much Indian-corn and potatoes as is neceſſary for their ſubſiſtence, and makes up the deficiency with game or pork. They frequently quit their ſmall tract before it is completely cleared, and remove farther into the foreſt, where, leſs ſurrounded by planters, they can live more to their taſte. Theſe people are a ſort of ſavages, more greedy and vicious than the Indians, and merely diſtinguiſhed from the latter by the colour. Such of them as dwell on the confines live, however, on better terms with the natives, than thoſe who reſide on the borders of Georgia.

Inſtances of planters continuing long in the ſame place where they firſt ſettled are more rare here, than in Pennſylvania. They generally emigrate from South Carolina to Teneſſee, Kentucky, and the weſtern countries, but ſome remove alſo to the back part of Georgia.

By the computation of the inhabitants of South Carolina in 1791, the population amounted to one hundred and forty-nine thouſand nine hundred and ſeventy-three ſouls, one hundred and ſeven thouſand nine hundred and ninety-four of whom were ſlaves. More than two-thirds of this population belong to Upper Carolina, the inhabi-

tants of which, eſpecially the white people, have, ſince that time, conſiderably encreaſed in number. Lower Carolina, it is aſſerted, is not in this condition.

The trade of North Carolina has been more enlarged than that of any other ſtate. Charleſton is in fact the only trading port of South Carolina, as Beaufort carries on no maritime trade, and that of Georgetown is very trifling, In future all the produce of the country is to be conveyed to Charleſton on the Santee-canal; it is at preſent tranſported down the river by Georgetown, and ſometimes unſhipped there; which change of conveyance cannot but greatly injure the trade of this town

Amount of the Exports of Charleſton, and Tonnage of the Shipping employed in this Trade, during the Years 1792, 1793, 1794, 1795, 1796.

Years.	Tobacco.		Cotton.		Indigo.		Rice.		Other Articles	Total Amount.	
	Quantity.	Value.	Quantity.	Value.	Quantity.	Value.	Quantity.	Value.	Value.		
	Hogſheads.	Dollars.	Bales.	Dollars.	Barrels.	Dollars.	Barrels.	Dollars.	Dollars.	Dollars.	
1792	5,285	157,256	304	19,726	2,458	1,019,754	102,335	1,397,343	440,627	3,834,717	Tonnage of ſhipping for the exportation of 1792, 61,967 tons, 35,195 of which were foreign ſhips, and 26,772 American veſſels.
1793	3,324	112,421	836	26,190	2,271	645,384	89,825	1,547,490	781,040	3,112,526	Tonnage for 1793; 56,560 tons, 27,466 of which were foreign veſſels, and 29,197 American ſhips.
1794	5,018	175,921	568	44,530	2,157	579,918	69,717	1,121,204	1,929,400	3,869,015	Tonnage of 1794; 54,321 tons, 11,770 of which were foreign bottoms, and 42,552 American ſhips.
1795	4,294	231,737	971	57,798	1,217	270,339	84,908	1,805,326	3,371,891	5,984,198	Tonnage for 1795; 60,202 tons, 15,106 of which were foreign veſſels, and 45,096 American bottoms.
First ſix months of 1796	1,991	107 957	1,501	119,778	———	118,330	64,411	2,219,549	———	2,566,619	

It has not been poſſible to learn the value of other articles exported in the firſt ſix months of 1796, nor the tonnage of ſhipping employed within that period.

The commodities, compriſed under the denomination of other articles, are timber, hemp, tar, ſome deer-ſkins, &c. and alſo proviſion for the Antilles, which is re-exported from Charleſton.

On examining this table, you find, that the extraordinary increaſe of the export trade of Charleſton, in the four years and a half in queſtion, originates entirely from the value of the exports, while in point of quantity the exportation has rather decreaſed than increaſed; for although more of cotton and rice has been exported, yet the quantity of exported tobacco and indigo is leſs. This is ſtill more evident from the quantity of tonnage; for in 1795 there were employed one thouſand ſeven hundred and eighty-five tons of ſhipping leſs than in 1792, although the value of the exports in 1795 exceeds that of 1792 by two millions nine hundred and forty-nine thouſand four hundred and ninety-one dollars, and is nearly double the amount of the latter year. It will be eaſily conceived, that the war, in which Europe is engaged, and which has raiſed the price of the commodities of Carolina, as well as other ſtates, has alſo conſiderably increaſed the re-exportation of proviſion for the Antilles; for the value of the latter amounted in 1795 to two millions nine hundred and thirty-one thouſand two hundred and ſixty-four dollars more

more than in 1793, that is, to four times as much.

The following ſtatement relative to the exportation of the three principal commodities of South Carolina from the port of Charleſton for the years 1783, 1784, and 1785, affords a comparative view of the agriculture of theſe different periods.*

	Rice.	Tobacco.	Indigo.
1783,	61,974 bar.	2,680 hogſh.	2,051 cheſts.
1784,	63,713	2,303	1,789
1785,	65,857	3,929	2,163

The trade of Charleſton, which is extremely active, has proved highly beneficial to America, as becomes evident from the circumſtance, that inſtead of ſeven thouſand ſix hundred and ſixty-five tons of American ſhipping, employed in this trade in 1792, fifteen thouſand ſix hundred and ſixty-five, or three times as many, were employed in 1793. The decreaſe of foreign ſhipping during the ſame period by twenty thouſand and eighty-one tons is an additional proof, that the increaſe of the trade of Charleſton is chiefly owing to the war in Europe, which greatly obſtructs the trade of the powers at war, ſo that this in-

* At this period cotton was not cultivated in South Carolina.

creaſe is but temporary. At the concluſion of peace theſe nations will reſume their ſhare of the American trade, and probably greatly reduce the participation of American bottoms in their colonial traffic.

I was not able to procure from all trading ports as ample and correct information as I obtained in Charleſton; but I am certain, that the reſults muſt be every where the ſame, and muſt lead to the ſame conſequences.

In addition to the ſixty thouſand two hundred and two tons of ſhipping employed in the foreign commerce of Charleſton, the coaſting trade and fiſhery occupies many ſmall veſſels from twelve to ſeventy tons burthen.

The increaſe of tonnage has not been attended with any augmentation of the ſhip-building in Charleſton. From 1791 until April 1796, no more than twenty-ſix ſhips were built, carrying in the whole two thouſand ſeven hundred and eighty-five tons. They are moſt of them either ſloops or ſchooners; ſome are brigs; and two are three-maſted veſſels. The reaſon why the ſhip-building has not kept pace with the export-trade is the ſcarcity, or rather the great want of workmen, a conſequence of which is the high price of ſhips, which are here dearer by fifteen dollars per ton, than in the eaſtern ſtates, which have not

ſufficient

ſufficient commodities to load their veſſels, and ſend them accordingly to the ſouthern ſtates for ſale. Thus the merchants of Charleſton augment the tonnage of their ſhipping by purchaſing ſhips in the eaſtern ſtates; and this ſtate of things will continue as long as the population of Carolina ſhall continue as ſmall, as it is at preſent, and labouring people can earn more by working in the fields, than by any other employment. Ships built in Carolina with the timber of the country laſt three times longer, than thoſe conſtructed in the eaſtern ſtates; for although theſe employ timber of the ſouth in the building of ſhips, yet they are not entirely conſtructed of it, and conſequently they cannot be as durable as veſſels built in the ſouthern ſtates.

For the ſame reaſons, which obſtruct the building of ſhips in Georgia and Virginia, no ſeamen can be found there for manning the ſhips, which belong to Charleſton. Theſe are likewiſe furniſhed by the eaſtern ſtates, and many of them arrive in that port, either on board of ſhips engaged in the foreign trade, or in coaſting veſſels, which in winter carry to Charleſton the produce of ſeveral parts of Carolina and Georgia, and on account of the higher wages engage on board of ſhips in foreign trade. Few of theſe ſeamen continue in Charleſton after the time, for which

they have hired themſelves, is elapſed, becauſe every thing is there twice as dear as in their own country. Some negroes ſerve alſo on board of trading veſſels; they generally form a third of the crew, and are free negroes. But on board of coaſters, and ſuch ſhips as trade within the diſtrict of Charleſton, they conſtitute three fifths of the ſhip's company, becauſe the maſters are in general alſo the owners of the ſhips, and thus can man them with their own ſlaves.

The articles, which form the exports of Charleſton, are conveyed to this port either on the different rivers and the Santee-canal, or by land-conveyance, of which more uſe is made than of that by water, on account of the difficult navigation of that part of the river Santee which is next to the ſea, of the paſſage from Georgetown to Charleſton, and of the rapid ſtream, on working up the river. There are alſo parts in Upper Carolina, which are ſo remote from any navigable waters, that a land-conveyance becomes abſolutely neceſſary. Cotton, indigo, and hemp, are tranſported in large waggons with four or ſix horſes. The hogſheads of tobacco are not removed in waggons, but in a ſort of ſledges. The carriage is not expenſive, as the horſes never enter a ſtable. They continually remain in the woods, which at all times abound in graſs of the beſt

beſt kind. The waggoners carry their Indian-corn, their ſalt-meat, and their cheeſe, with them, and enter the inns, to drink a few glaſſes of whiſky. The buſineſs of waggoners is, I underſtand, very profitable in Carolina. The carriage for proviſion from the back country amounts to one dollar and one-third the hundred-weight; in ſpring it is ſomewhat dearer than in autumn. The carriage to Columbia on the river Combahoe, amounts to two ſhillings and ſixpence.

The Santee canal, which is to connect the river Santee with the river Cooper, and which is twenty miles in length, will greatly facilitate the communication by water, and of conſequence conſiderably leſſen the conveyance by land. This canal will ſoon be finiſhed; ſome locks have already been built, and, it is confidently ſaid, that it will be completed about the year 1797, or at lateſt the year following. It meets the river a little below the point where the tide turns. The return-paſſage is, therefore, much facilitated by the flood-tide. Veſſels of any burthen will arrive here ſafe, by means of this inland navigation, from all navigable creeks, which empty into the river Santee; and moreover, the paſſage is ſhortened about twenty miles.

The canal is conſtructed by a company, incorporated in 1786, by an act of the legiſlature, by

by which all the lands, not yet diſpoſed of at that period, were granted to this company, together with the privilege of levying a toll for an unlimited length of time. The Santee-canal is not the only one, the completion of which is promoted by the legiſlature of Carolina; it alſo encourages the conſtruction of others, where the face of the country and the courſe of the rivers will permit.

I cannot cloſe this long article on Carolina, without mentioning with deſerved praiſe the kind reception I experienced in Charleſton. This is a duty, which I owe to the inhabitants of all the parts of America which I have traverſed, but eſpecially to this place. In no town of the United States does a foreigner experience more benevolence and hoſpitality, or find more agreeable manners and a more entertaining ſociety, than in Charleſton; no where will he pleaſe himſelf better, and no place will he leave with more regret. I ſhould be obliged to name almoſt every perſon I have ſeen in Charleſton, were I to do juſtice to my feelings; this, however, would render me too diffuſe. I ſhall therefore only name Mr. JOHN PRINGLE, whoſe houſe, during my reſidence in Charleſton, I conſidered as my own; Mr. ISAAC HOLME, receiver of the cuſtoms, an excellent man, poſſeſſed of extenſive knowledge,

to

to whom I am indebted for the major part of the information I have been able to collect; Mr. ED. RUTLEDGE, a man of uncommon parts, of a cheerful and amiable temper, of profound learning and the moſt liberal ſentiments, who has aſſiſted the unfortunate emigrants of St. Domingo in the moſt generous and diſintereſted manner; General PINCKNEY, who by his talents, prudence, and honourable conduct, has deſervedly obtained the confidence and reſpect of his fellow-citizens; laſtly, the worthy Mr. MAN, and his partner Mr. FOLTZ, to whom I had a letter of introduction, and who enjoy a diſtinguiſhed reputation for benevolence, prudence, and rectitude.

I could have wiſhed to make a tour through North Carolina, before I returned to Philadelphia. But the time, when I was obliged to be in that city, not allowing me to carry this wiſh into effect, I ſhall here ſubjoin the information, which I have received, relative to North Carolina, eſpecially from Mr. IREDWELL, member of the ſupreme tribunal of the United States, an inhabitant of that country, and a man of diſtinguiſhed talents, and the moſt reſpectable character.

NORTH

NORTH CAROLINA.

The coaſt of North Carolina was viſited as early as the beginning of laſt century, but the firſt permanent ſettlements were formed in 1710, by emigrated inhabitants of the Palatinate. The proprietors of Carolina encouraged theſe ſettlements, and granted to the new ſettlers the tract of land between Albemarle-ſound, formed by the river Roanoe and Bathbay, which is formed by the river Tar. This ſettlement was almoſt completely deſtroyed by the Tuſcarora Indians in 1721, from motives which remain unknown; for the hiſtory of North Carolina is involved in greater obſcurity than that of any other ſtate. About one hundred and twenty-ſeven inhabitants were murdered, and the ſurvivors demanded vengeance from the Governor of South Carolina, to which the country at that time belonged. A war enſued, in which the Indians ſuſtained very ſevere loſſes, and wherein the ſmall army of South Carolina received a powerful aſſiſtance from ſeveral other Indian tribes. The Tuſcaroras, who did not periſh in the war, left North Carolina, to join the five nations on the Great Lake. The colony, which remained tolerably quiet ſince that time, increaſed in populouſneſs and

and proſperity until 1729, when the ſeven proprietors transferred their right to the Crown. The country was at that time disjoined from South Carolina, and by the order of George the Second erected into a diſtinct province, under the name of North Carolina.

In 1776 the conſtitution of North Carolina was formed, on principles much reſembling thoſe of the other ſtates. The Houſe of Repreſentatives conſiſts of two members for each county, the whole ſtate being divided into fifty-eight counties, and of two members for each conſiderable town, ſuch as Edenton, Newbern, Wilmington, Saliſbury, Hilſborough, Halifax, and Fayetteville. The repreſentatives muſt have reſided a twelvemonth in the county, by which they are elected, and poſſeſſed ſix months an eſtate of one hundred acres. The Senate is compoſed of one member for each county; no inhabitant can be elected a ſenator, without having reſided a twelvemonth in the county, and poſſeſſing three hundred acres.

Thoſe who elect the ſenators muſt be twenty-one years old, and have inhabited twelve months within the ſtate, and poſſeſſed ſix months an eſtate of fifty acres. The electors of the repreſentatives muſt be of the ſame age, and reſided as long in the ſtate; but it is ſufficient, that they have paid the

NORTH CAROLINA.

The coaſt of North Carolina was viſited as early as the beginning of laſt century, but the firſt permanent ſettlements were formed in 1710, by emigrated inhabitants of the Palatinate. The proprietors of Carolina encouraged theſe ſettlements, and granted to the new ſettlers the tract of land between Albemarle-ſound, formed by the river Roanoe and Bathbay, which is formed by the river Tar. This ſettlement was almoſt completely deſtroyed by the Tuſcarora Indians in 1721, from motives which remain unknown; for the hiſtory of North Carolina is involved in greater obſcurity than that of any other ſtate. About one hundred and twenty-ſeven inhabitants were murdered, and the ſurvivors demanded vengeance from the Governor of South Carolina, to which the country at that time belonged. A war enſued, in which the Indians ſuſtained very ſevere loſſes, and wherein the ſmall army of South Carolina received a powerful aſſiſtance from ſeveral other Indian tribes. The Tuſcaroras, who did not periſh in the war, left North Carolina, to join the five nations on the Great Lake. The colony, which remained tolerably quiet ſince that time, increaſed in populouſneſs and

and proſperity until 1729, when the ſeven proprietors transferred their right to the Crown. The country was at that time diſjoined from South Carolina, and by the order of George the Second erected into a diſtinct province, under the name of North Carolina.

In 1776 the conſtitution of North Carolina was formed, on principles much reſembling thoſe of the other ſtates. The Houſe of Repreſentatives conſiſts of two members for each county, the whole ſtate being divided into fifty-eight counties, and of two members for each conſiderable town, ſuch as Edenton, Newbern, Wilmington, Saliſbury, Hilſborough, Halifax, and Fayetteville. The repreſentatives muſt have reſided a twelvemonth in the county, by which they are elected, and poſſeſſed ſix months an eſtate of one hundred acres. The Senate is compoſed of one member for each county; no inhabitant can be elected a ſenator, without having reſided a twelvemonth in the county, and poſſeſſing three hundred acres.

Thoſe who elect the ſenators muſt be twenty-one years old, and have inhabited twelve months within the ſtate, and poſſeſſed ſix months an eſtate of fifty acres. The electors of the repreſentatives muſt be of the ſame age, and reſided as long in the ſtate; but it is ſufficient, that they have paid the

NORTH CAROLINA.

The coaſt of North Carolina was viſited as early as the beginning of laſt century, but the firſt permanent ſettlements were formed in 1710, by emigrated inhabitants of the Palatinate. The proprietors of Carolina encouraged theſe ſettlements, and granted to the new ſettlers the tract of land between Albemarle-ſound, formed by the river Roanoe and Bathbay, which is formed by the river Tar. This ſettlement was almoſt completely deſtroyed by the Tuſcarora Indians in 1721, from motives which remain unknown; for the hiſtory of North Carolina is involved in greater obſcurity than that of any other ſtate. About one hundred and twenty-ſeven inhabitants were murdered, and the ſurvivors demanded vengeance from the Governor of South Carolina, to which the country at that time belonged. A war enſued, in which the Indians ſuſtained very ſevere loſſes, and wherein the ſmall army of South Carolina received a powerful aſſiſtance from ſeveral other Indian tribes. The Tuſcaroras, who did not periſh in the war, left North Carolina, to join the five nations on the Great Lake. The colony, which remained tolerably quiet ſince that time, increaſed in populouſneſs and

and proſperity until 1729, when the ſeven proprietors transferred their right to the Crown. The country was at that time disjoined from South Carolina, and by the order of George the Second erected into a diſtinct province, under the name of North Carolina.

In 1776 the conſtitution of North Carolina was formed, on principles much reſembling thoſe of the other ſtates. The Houſe of Repreſentatives conſiſts of two members for each county, the whole ſtate being divided into fifty-eight counties, and of two members for each conſiderable town, ſuch as Edenton, Newbern, Wilmington, Saliſbury, Hilſborough, Halifax, and Fayetteville. The repreſentatives muſt have reſided a twelvemonth in the county, by which they are elected, and poſſeſſed ſix months an eſtate of one hundred acres. The Senate is compoſed of one member for each county; no inhabitant can be elected a ſenator, without having reſided a twelvemonth in the county, and poſſeſſing three hundred acres.

Thoſe who elect the ſenators muſt be twenty-one years old, and have inhabited twelve months within the ſtate, and poſſeſſed ſix months an eſtate of fifty acres. The electors of the repreſentatives muſt be of the ſame age, and reſided as long in the ſtate; but it is ſufficient, that they have paid the

NORTH CAROLINA.

The coaſt of North Carolina was viſited as early as the beginning of laſt century, but the firſt permanent ſettlements were formed in 1710, by emigrated inhabitants of the Palatinate. The proprietors of Carolina encouraged theſe ſettlements, and granted to the new ſettlers the tract of land between Albemarle-ſound, formed by the river Roanoe and Bathbay, which is formed by the river Tar. This ſettlement was almoſt completely deſtroyed by the Tuſcarora Indians in 1721, from motives which remain unknown; for the hiſtory of North Carolina is involved in greater obſcurity than that of any other ſtate. About one hundred and twenty-ſeven inhabitants were murdered, and the ſurvivors demanded vengeance from the Governor of South Carolina, to which the country at that time belonged. A war enſued, in which the Indians ſuſtained very ſevere loſſes, and wherein the ſmall army of South Carolina received a powerful aſſiſtance from ſeveral other Indian tribes. The Tuſcaroras, who did not periſh in the war, left North Carolina, to join the five nations on the Great Lake. The colony, which remained tolerably quiet ſince that time, increaſed in populouſneſs

and

and proſperity until 1729, when the ſeven proprietors transferred their right to the Crown. The country was at that time disjoined from South Carolina, and by the order of George the Second erected into a diſtinct province, under the name of North Carolina.

In 1776 the conſtitution of North Carolina was formed, on principles much reſembling thoſe of the other ſtates. The Houſe of Repreſentatives conſiſts of two members for each county, the whole ſtate being divided into fifty-eight counties, and of two members for each conſiderable town, ſuch as Edenton, Newbern, Wilmington, Saliſbury, Hilſborough, Halifax, and Fayetteville. The repreſentatives muſt have reſided a twelvemonth in the county, by which they are elected, and poſſeſſed ſix months an eſtate of one hundred acres. The Senate is compoſed of one member for each county; no inhabitant can be elected a ſenator, without having reſided a twelvemonth in the county, and poſſeſſing three hundred acres.

Thoſe who elect the ſenators muſt be twenty-one years old, and have inhabited twelve months within the ſtate, and poſſeſſed ſix months an eſtate of fifty acres. The electors of the repreſentatives muſt be of the ſame age, and reſided as long in the ſtate; but it is ſufficient, that they have paid the

the taxes for the laſt year, without poſſeſſing any property.

The Governor, as well as his council, compoſed of ſeven members, are elected by both houſes. The neceſſary qualification for the place of a Governor are, an age of thirty years, a five years reſidence in the ſtate, and the poſſeſſion of a property to the amount of one thouſand pounds ſterling, or two thouſand five hundred dollars. (The money of North Carolina is like that of New York, worth only eight ſhillings the dollar.) All places under government are in the gift of the two houſes; the ſecretary of ſtate is appointed every three years. The judges, as well as the attorney-general, are nominated in the ſame manner; but they receive their appointment from the governor, and keep their places as long as they conduct themſelves in a proper manner. The governor bears no ſhare in the execution of the laws. The conſtitution declares unworthy of being appointed to any public place, or elected repreſentatives, all perſons who believe not in God, in the truth of the Proteſtant religion, and the divine origin of the Old and New Teſtament.

The public expenditure fluctuates from thirty-ſeven thouſand five hundred to forty-five thouſand dollars.

The

The taxes are as follows, viz. eight pence, or two-thirds of a ſhilling, for every hundred acres of land, without the leaſt diſtinction in regard to quality and ſituation,—they begin as ſoon as the occupiers of the lands enter upon their poſſeſſion; two ſhillings for every hundred pounds taxable property, or two hundred and fifty dollars in town-lots; two ſhillings for every white inhabitant or negro, whether a freeman or ſlave, from the twelfth to the fiftieth year of age; ten ſhillings for every ſtallion; forty ſhillings for the licence to keep a tavern, or for ſelling ſpirituous liquors; and from eight to twenty ſhillings for every ſentence or decree, according to the different courts by which they are pronounced.

The ſtate, in regard to the collection of taxes, is divided into fifty-eight diſtricts, which may be altered by the county-courts. The juſtices of the peace are, by virtue of their places, collectors of the taxes; they are appointed by the county-courts, and receive ſix per cent on the amount of the taxes, which they collect, and ſixpence for every mile which they travel for this purpoſe. In 1795, the taxes amounted to fifteen thouſand ſix hundred and eighty-one pounds ſterling, or thirty-nine thouſand two hundred dollars; the taxes on town-lots two thouſand five hundred dollars; on lands, ſix thouſand three hundred and eighty-ſix

pounds

pounds ten ſhillings ſterling—(the number of taxable acres amounts to one million three hundred and ninety-nine thouſand ſix hundred and ſeventy); — the poll-tax, twenty-five thouſand four hundred dollars; the taxes on lawſuits, billiards, and horſes, two thouſand five hundred; making in the whole forty-ſix thouſand one hundred and eighteen dollars. Deducting from this ſum the expence of collecting the taxes, and the loſs ariſing from defaulters, there remains a neat ſurplus of thirty-nine thouſand two hundred dollars.

The public debt conſiſts in bills of credit to the amount of one hundred and fifty thouſand pounds ſterling, or three hundred and ſeventy-five thouſand dollars, which are either in the treaſury or in circulation. By the determination of the commiſſioners the debt, which the Union owes to this ſtate, amounts to five hundred and one thouſand eight hundred and eighty-two dollars.

The Apalachian or Alleghany Mountains divide the ſtate into two parts, which, in point of climate and ſoil, widely differ from each other. The low lands, which might be cultivated in as advantageous a manner, as thoſe of the ſame deſcription in Virginia and South Carolina, are far from having attained the ſame degree of culture. The great difficulties by which the river navigation

tion is obſtructed, and eſpecially the want of harbours, which impedes the exportation of commodities, cannot but check the progreſs of cultivation, and bar the proſperity of North Carolina, eſpecially as, from want of money, theſe impediments cannot poſſibly be removed. The greateſt obſtacle of the navigation of the rivers conſiſts in their mouths being ſhut up by large ſand-banks, originating either from the rapidity of the ſtreams, from ſtrong currents of the Gulf of Mexico, or perhaps from both theſe cauſes, and which probably will prevent North Carolina, for a conſiderable length of time, from enjoying all the advantages, which ſhe might otherwiſe derive from her ſoil and ſituation.

The entrance of thoſe places which are called harbours, is ſo very difficult, and the depth of water in the narrows ſo inconſiderable, that, properly ſpeaking, there exiſt no ports in North Carolina. The beſt of them is Wilmington, thirty-five miles from Cape Fear. Ships of three hundred tons burthen may enter this port; but the entrance is rendered extremely difficult by a large ſhoal, known to ſeafaring people under the name of the Rocks of Cape Fear. The north-eaſtern branch of the river Fear is navigable as far as Fayetteville, one hundred miles beyond Wilmington, for veſſels of eighteen or twenty tons burthen.

This navigation, which is of a much greater extent than any other river-navigation in the ſtate, contributes much to enliven the trade of Wilmington. The commodities of the back country are ſentt hither, as well as the produce of the Antilles, and European manufactures. Fayetteville derives ſome importance from this ſtate of things, and its commerce is daily encreaſing. Wilmington chiefly trades to the Antilles. European goods are ſent thither from Charleſton, Baltimore, and Norfolk. The exports of Wilmington amounted, in 1791, to two hundred and fifty-eight thouſand ſeven hundred and twenty-eight dollars; in 1792, to two hundred and ſixty-two thouſand four hundred and ninety-eight dollars; in 1793, to one hundred and ſeventy-one thouſand five hundred and ſixty-nine dollars; in 1794, to one hundred and thirty-three thouſand one hundred and ſixty-ſeven dollars; and in 1795, to two hundred and fifty-four thouſand one hundred and fifty-one dollars.

The moſt conſiderable parts, next to Wilmington, are Edenton and Newbern. Newbern is ſeated on the river Nuſe, at its confluence with the Trent, one hundred miles from the ſea, from which the coaſt of North Carolina is ſeparated by long and ſmall iſlets, from Cape Lookout to the borders of Virginia. Ships coming from ſea

paſs

paſs between theſe iſlets to enter the large bays, into which all the rivers of Carolina empty themſelves. Ships from one hundred and eighty to two hundred tons burthen ſail as far as twelve miles above Newbern, and the river is navigable for ſmaller veſſels one hundred miles farther up the river. Veſſels of upwards of one hundred tons burthen are frequently obliged to unload. The exports of Newbern amounted, in 1791, to one hundred and five thouſand ſix hundred and eighty-five dollars; in 1792, to one hundred and one thouſand three hundred and ſixty-ſeven dollars; in 1793, to ſixty thouſand ſix hundred and ninety-five dollars; in 1794, to ſixty-nine thouſand ſix hundred and ſeventeen dollars; and in 1795, to ſeventy-three thouſand ſix hundred and fifty-two dollars.

Edenton is ſituated on the river Roanoke, near the point of Albemarle-ſound, and one hundred and fifty miles from the iſland of Roanoke, one of the above iſlets. Ships of one hundred and fifty tons burthen can ſail as far as Edenton, and ſome miles farther up. Thence to the rapids, that is, to the diſtance of ſeventy miles from Edenton, the river is only navigable for *batteaux* of twenty or thirty tons burthen. The Roanoke waters the moſt fertile parts of North Carolina. The exports from Edenton amounted, in 1791, to ninety-two

thouſand three hundred and ſix dollars; in 1792 to eighty-ſeven thouſand two hundred and three dollars; in 1793, to fifty-nine thouſand five hundred and ſeventy-ſix dollars; in 1794, to fifty thouſand ſix hundred and forty-eight dollars; and in 1795, to ſeventy-ſeven thouſand nine hundred and ſeven dollars.

The produce of the country above the rapids is unſhipped at the ſpot where they begin, and tranſported by land to Peterſburgh in Virginia. When the projected canal through Diſmalſwamps ſhall be finiſhed, which is to connect Albemarle-ſound with the river Elizabeth, all the commodities, which are at preſent exported from Edenton, will be tranſported to Norfolk, as the communication with Albemarle-ſound becomes more and more difficult. The county of Camden, ſituated on Albemarle-ſound, and nearer to the ſea than Edenton, has a cuſtom-houſe, as well as the town of Wilmington, ſeated on the river Fear, one hundred miles from the iſland Ocrecok. Their ſituation being leſs favourable, than that of the three former, their exports are in conſequence leſs conſiderable. From the books of theſe five cuſtom-houſes it appears, that the exports from North Carolina amounted, in 1791, to five hundred and twenty-four thouſand five hundred and forty-eight dollars; in 1792, to two hundred

dred and twenty-ſeven thouſand eight hundred and ninety-nine dollars; in 1793, to three hundred and ſixty-five thouſand four hundred and fourteen dollars; in 1794, to three hundred and twenty-one thouſand five hundred and eighty-ſeven dollars; and in 1795, to four hundred and ninety-two thouſand one hundred and ſixty-one dollars. Theſe exports are almoſt entirely drawn from the lower parts of North Carolina, and conſiſt in tar, turpentine, reſin, balks, boards, ſhingles, ſtaves, deer and calf ſkins, tobacco and rice, (of the laſt two articles but ſmall quantities are exported), pork, bacon, tallow, bees-wax, myrtle-wax, &c. The productions of the upper parts of North Carolina are exported to the eaſtern ſtates, which in return ſupply Carolina with flour, cheeſe, hides, potatoes, hardware, hats, and European goods. The high price of labour and difficult navigation obſtruct the building of ſhips, although the country produces the fineſt ſhip-timber in the greateſt abundance.

The lower parts of North Carolina are as unhealthy as thoſe of South Carolina; nay more ſo, although there are not as many rice-ſwamps in the former, as in the latter province. In winter fevers and pleuriſies are very frequent. The climate of the upper parts is very healthful; they are waſhed by many rapid ſtreams, and not lia-

ble to the ſame dangers. In both, but eſpecially in the upper parts, the woods are full of pigs and calves, which furniſh conſiderable articles of exportation. The population of North Carolina amounted, in 1791, to three hundred and ninety-three thouſand ſeven hundred and fifty ſouls, one hundred and five thouſand and ſixty-one of whom were ſlaves. The exactneſs of this eſtimate is, however, doubted, and the population, it is aſſerted, was already in 1791 more conſiderable, than it appears by this eſtimate. Since that period it has been encreaſed more from its own ſtock, than by emigration from other ſtates; for though coloniſts arrive from theſe parts, yet on the other hand many ſettlers emigrate again to Georgia, South Carolina, Kentucky, and Teneſſee. Since 1788, Raleigh is the capital and ſeat of government, which, previouſly to that time, removed from one place to another. The towns in Carolina are few in number and inſignificant. Moſt of the proprietors reſide on their plantations, and live there like Virginians, but not quite ſo well, as in general they poſſeſs not ſo much wealth, as the Virginia planters. They are buſied, it is ſaid, in perfecting their mode of agriculture, and are good and mild maſters to their ſlaves. I have not been able to obtain either the regulations concerning them, or any other law.

The

The moſt numerous ſect in North Carolina is that of the Preſbyterians, eſpecially in the weſtern parts, which are inhabited by emigrants of Pennſylvania. But there are alſo great numbers of Calviniſts, Lutherans, Epiſcopalians, and Quakers; they perform, however, no more divine ſervice in a regular manner, than they do in Virginia and South Carolina. Here is alſo a ſettlement of Moravians.

This is the information, that I have been able to collect, relative to North Carolina, of all the ſtates apparently moſt remote from that improved ſtate of culture, which, from the quality of its ſoil and productions, it is perfectly capable of attaining. North Carolina will, no doubt, in time advance to a more perfect degree of cultivation; her future opulence will depend on the quality of commodities ſhe produces; but, from the nature of her coaſt and rivers, ſhe will never be able to acquire conſiderable rank among trading and commercial ſtates.

END OF VOL. II.

POSTSCRIPT.

[*Since the ſheet was printed off which contains the remarks on the policy of the Lieutenant-Governor of Upper Canada, the following authentic Document has been put into the hands of the Editor, who, in juſtice to the character of the reſpectable General, has here preſented it to.*]

SPEECH of His Excellency JOHN GRAVES SIMCOE, Esq. Lieutenant-Governor of the Province of Upper Canada, &c. &c. &c. upon proroguing the Fifth Seſſion of the Provincial Parliament of Upper Canada.

Honourable Gentlemen of the Legiſlative Council, and Gentlemen of the Houſe of Aſſembly!

THE public buſineſs of the ſeſſions being brought to a concluſion, it is with pleaſure, I conſider your proceedings therein, have been marked with the ſame attention to the welfare of the province, which has diſtinguiſhed your conduct throughout the whole of this, the firſt provincial parliament of Upper Canada; and which draws near to its termination agreeably to the laws.

It

It is not poſſible for me, without emotion, to contemplate, that we have been called upon to execute the moſt important truſt that can be delegated by the King and Britiſh Parliament, during a period of awful and ſtupendous events, which ſtill agitate the greater part of mankind, and which have threatened to involve all that is valuable in civil ſociety in one promiſcuous ruin. However remote we have been happily placed from the ſcene of theſe events, we have not been without their influence; but, by the bleſſing of God, it has only been ſufficient to prove, that this province, founded upon the rock of loyalty, demonſtrates one common ſpirit in the defence of their king and their country.

In the civil proviſions for the eſtabliſhment and maintenance of our conſtitution, and the benefits flowing therefrom, we ſhall, I truſt, always recollect with great ſatisfaction, that we have been actuated and guided by a fair and upright deſire to lay the foundations of private right and of public proſperity.

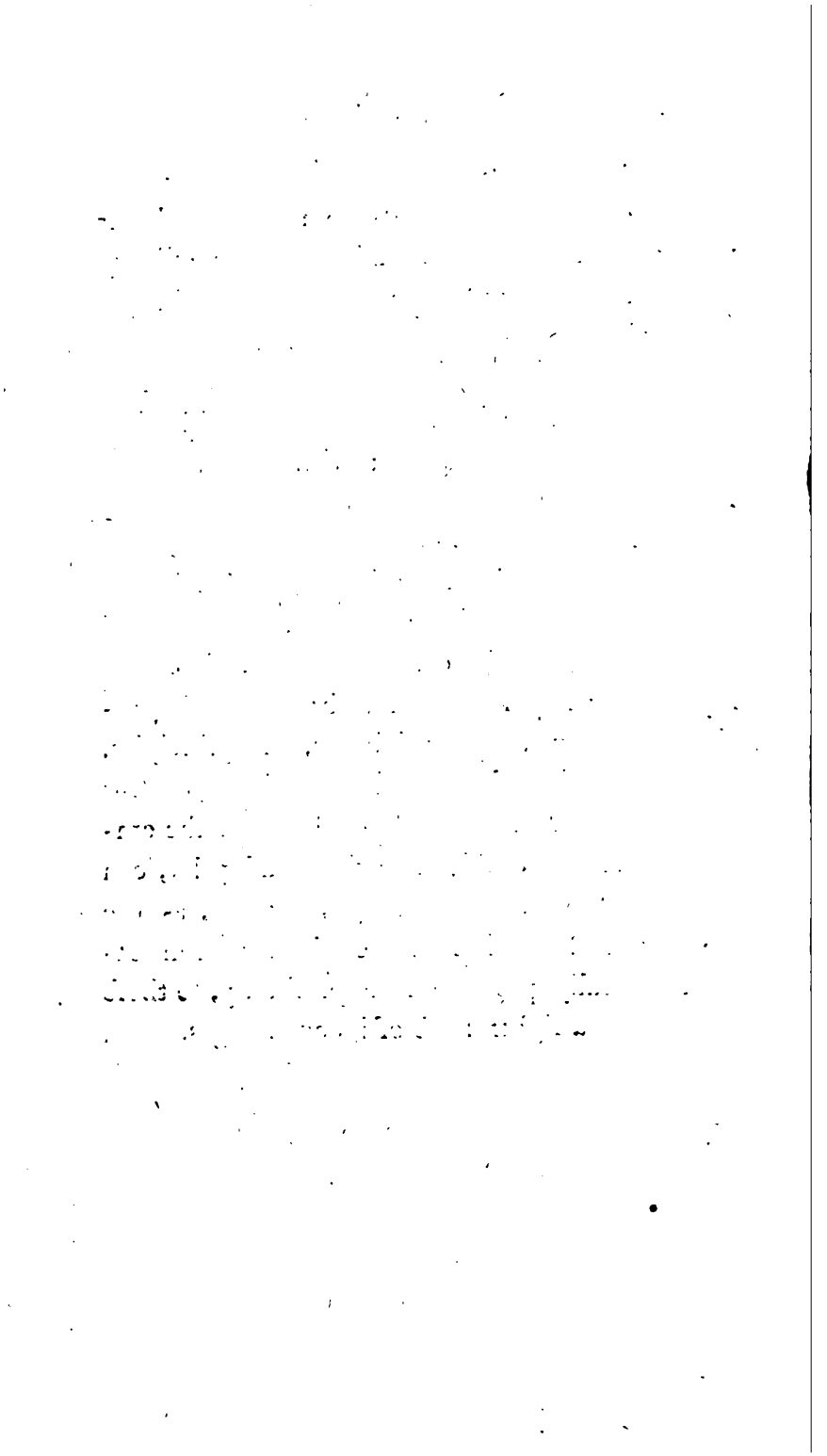
I humbly believe that his Majeſty, the father of his people, and the beneficent founder of this loyal province, will accept our endeavours to perpetuate theſe bleſſings, which it is his wiſh ſhould attend his faithful ſubjects and their remoteſt poſterity.

Honourable

Honourable Gentlemen, and Gentlemen!

It is our immediate duty to recommend our public acts to our fellow-ſubjects by the efficacy of our private example; and to contribute in this tract of the Britiſh empire, to form a nation, obedient to the laws, frugal, temperate, induſtrious;—impreſſed with a ſtedfaſt love of juſtice, of honour, of public good; with unſhaken probity and fortitude amongſt men, with Chriſtian piety and gratitude to God!

Conſcious of the intention of well-doing, I ſhall ever cheriſh, with reverence, and humble acknowledgement, the remembrance, that it is my ſingular happineſs to have borne to this province the powers, the privileges, the principles, and the practice of the Britiſh conſtitution; this perpetual monument of the good-will of the empire, the reward of tried affection and loyalty, can beſt fulfil the juſt end of all government, as the experience of ages hath proved, by communicating univerſally, protection and proſperity, to thoſe who make a rightful uſe of its advantages.



INDEX

TO THE SECOND VOLUME.

A.

ADAMS, Mr. Preſident of the United States, character of, 124.

Agriculture, ſtate of, in Shenectady, 50; Albany, 62; Marlborough, 109; in the diſtrict of Maine, 156; in Rhode Iſland, 274; in the townſhip of Lebanon, 309; near Newhaven, 321; in Carolina, 411; Georgia, 460.

Ague, endemical in the diſtrict of Geneſſee, 34, 36.

Albany, county of, its population, 52.

———, city of, 55; its ſettlement, when formed, ib.; ſituation, harbour, and trade, ib.; its exports, 56; ſhipping, ib.; price of ſhip-building, 58; population, 60; ſtyle of building, ib.; revenues, ib.; bank, 61; churches, ib.; manufactories, 62; Author's departure from, 88; negligence of its merchants, 303.

Allowamſet Pond, account of the iron ore at, 260; manner of procuring it, ib.; price of labour at, 261.

Alma, Captain, at Ducktrap Creek, account of the eſtate of, 164; his ſaw-mill, 169.

Amareſkoghin Creek, 209; its ſhip-building, ib.

Ambroſe, Saint, ſituation of the Spaniſh Iſland of, 129; abounds with ſeals, ib.; no anchorage, ib.

Anecdotes, the Author miſtaken for a doctor, and its ſucceſs, 16; of Mr. Mac Elroy, 102; of the Creek Indians, 468.

Apalachicola River, 471.

B.

Baron, Dr. account of his plantation, 435; its extent and coſt of purchaſe, 436.

Barrington, a ſmall ſea-port, 288; its houſes, ib.; price of land, ib.

Bath, a port of entry in the county of Lincoln, 208; its exports, ib.

Belfaſt, account of the townſhip of, 170; church, ib.

Bellytown, account of, 105.

Berkſhire, population of the county of, 102.

Berwick, account of the diſtrict of, 221; houſes in the town of, ib.

Beverley, ſituation of the village of, 238; its fiſhery, ib.
Biddeford, account of the town of, 220; its trade, ib.; exports, ib.
Bingham, inn of 'Squire, 15; the family all ill of the ague, ib.; extraordinary cure by the Author, 16; water here abominable, 19.
Bligh, Mr. poſſeſſor of very valuable lands in South Carolina, 408; account of his negroes, and quantity of rice he raiſes, ib.
Boſton, its environs, 111, 112; its ſituation, 113; harbour, 114; the neglect of fortifications, ib.; its houſes, 123; manners of its inhabitants, ib.; their enterpriſing ſpirit and trade, 126; tonnage of the port of, 246; exports, 247; imports, 248; duties, ib.
Breſwit Iſland, 6; covered throughout with wood, ib.
Brigadiers Iſland, account of, 175; its inhabitants, ib; its ſhore famous for ſalmon-fiſhery, 178.
Briſtol, county of, its population, 274; great abundance of iron ore, ib.
Briſtol, a ſmall ſea-port, 287; its trade, ib.
Broadbay, account of the town of, 199.
Brompton Fort, account of, 19.
Brown, Moſes, character of, 289.
Brown, John, brother to Moſes, the richeſt merchant in Providence, 296; account of his great concerns, ib.
Brunſwick, account of the diſtrict of, 208.
Brunſwick, deſcription of the town of, 363; principal town in the county of Middleſex, ib.; its population, 364; briſk traffic with New York, ib.
Burr, eſtate of Colonel, 359; his character, ib.

C.

Cabot, Mr. ſenator of the United States, for Maſſachuſetts, 250.
Caimans, numerous in South Carolina, 452; in Georgia, 460; account of this ſpecies of crocodile, 452.
Caldwell, James, account of his extenſive mills and manufactories at Albany, 62, 63.
Cambridge, account of the Univerſity of, 122; its funds, ib.; price of education and board, 123.
Camden River, 163; its navigation, ib.

Canada Creek, 32; its extraordinary riſing in the ſpring, ib.
Canal, near the Little Falls, 45; near St. George's River, 156; joining the Santee with Cooper River, 505.
Canalmegi, a German ſettlement, 48.
Cape Ann, method of drying cod-fiſh there, 140; account of the fiſhery, 141; its road, 143; fort, ib.
Carolina, account of the ſettlement of, 382; its hiſtory, 383, 384; divided into North and South, 384.
Carolina, North, hiſtory of, 508; conſtitution, 509, 510; public expenditure, 510; taxes, 511; public debt, 512; diviſion, ib.; inland navigation, ib.; harbours, 513; trade, 514; exports, 516; climate, 517; population, 518; religious ſects, 519.
———, South, its conſtitution, 385 to 388, incluſive; criminal offences very numerous, 393; military regulations, 394, 395, 396; taxes, 398; how aſſeſſed and collected, ib.; public debt, 401; pay of its officers, 404; paper money, ib.; banks, 405, 406; climate, 412; ſchools and education, 419; manufactories, 420; price of ſhips, 421; its population, 497.
Caſco, deſcription of the bay of, 210.
Caſtle Iſland, convicts confined in, 115; account of its garriſon, 118; their employ, 119.
Cæſar, a negro, diſcovered a remedy againſt the bite of a rattleſnake, 444; how rewarded, ib.
Charleſton, departure from Philadelphia for, 370; its ſituation, 374; hiſtory of, 375, 376, 377; buildings, 378; inhabitants, 379; their manners and cuſtoms, 379, 380, 381; political ſentiments, 381, 382; conſtitution, 385, 386; laws, 388; workhouſe, ib.; priſons, 392; population, 393; town rates, 400; negro market, 410; diſeaſes, 412; police, 416; market, 420; medical ſociety, 423; library, 425; imports and exports, 499 to 501; tonnage, 502.
Charleſtown, account of the village of, 245.
Charlotte Iſlands, deſcription of its inhabitants, 136; its trade in furs, ib.
Chelſea, account of the port of, 306.
Cherokee, Chactaw, and Creek Indians, inhabit the borders of Georgia, 466; their numbers capable of bearing arms, ib.

Gouvernet, eſtate of M. de, 82; character of his wife, ib.; account of his purchaſe, 83.
Governors Iſland, 114, 118.
Granite, between Fort Oſwego and Albany, 54; on the coaſts of Maſſachuſetts, New Hampſhire, and Maine, 350; ſtrata of, near Plymouth, 352.
Green, General, account of, 282; his exploits, 283; his moral character, 284; monument erected to his memory by order of Congreſs, ib.
Griffin, Mr. at Brigadiers Iſland, building a brig, 177; its coſt when complete, ib.

H.

Hallowell, account of the town of, 206; its houſes, ib.; ſhipbuilding, ib.
Hamilton, Mr. the celebrated orator, ſon-in-law to General Schuyler, 64.
Hammock Mountain, the boundary of the State of new York and Maſſachuſetts, 102.
Hampſhire, population of the county of, 104.
Hampton Fall, in the Province of New Hampſhire, 235; an inn in high repute, ib.
Hancock, county of, 181; its extent and population, ib.
Hartford, county of, its population, 315.
————, environs of, 310, 311, 314; its population, 312; trade and ſhipping, ib.; exports, ib.; manufactory, ib.; account of the town, 313; chief town in the county of the ſame name, ib.; its bank, capital, and dividends, ib.
Hary, a beverage of the kings and chiefs in the Marqueſa Iſlands, 132; how prepared, ib.
Herkemer, county of, 40; its population, ib.
Heron, the, a uſeful bird, in the rice ſwamps, 488.
Hillhouſe, Mr. member of Congreſs, 346; his character, ib.
Hingham, village of, famous for its ſchools, 252; its produce, ib.; a ſeat of General Lincoln, ib.
Hoſpitality, the general characteriſtic of the Americans, 459.
Hudſon, deſcription of the banks of the river, 71, 72.

I.

Jay, political ſyſtem and conduct of Mr. 358.

Jeffery, Mr. an eminent merchant at Boſton, 249; his character, ib.

Ingraham's Iſlands, account of, 134.

Johnſtown, the capital of the county of Montgomery, 49; its population, ib.

Ipſwich, account of the village of, 238; its ſituation, ib.; harbour and trade, ib.

Iron-ſtone, great quantities of, at Plymouth, 257; at New Bedford, 260.

Iſard, Mr. late member of Congreſs, 428; his eſtates in South Carolina, 429; his houſe, ib.; a zealous advocate for ſlavery, 431.

K.

Kennebeck River, account of, 205.

King, Mr. a ſenator of the United States, 359; his character, ib.

Knox, General, ſituation and deſcription of his manſion, 146; his extenſive eſtate, 147; his plans and projects, 151, 152; his offer for poſſeſſion of Brigadiers Iſland, 176; character of the General and his family, 195; Author's departure from, ib.

L.

Labour, price of, at Rotterdam, 22; at Schuylertown, 40; near the Little Falls, 47; at Saratoga, 70; at Marlborough, 109; in the diſtrict of Maine, 160; at Proſpects, 174; Brunſwick, 209; in New Hampſhire, 230; in the diſtrict of New Bedford, 261; at New Bedford, 274; at Providence, 297; in Connecticut, 305; at Lebanon, 309; near Newhaven, 321.

Land, price of, near Oſwego Falls, 10; along Wood Creek, 34; near Fort Stanwix, 38; in Schuylertown, 39; in the German Flatts, 43; at Shenectady, 50; in the vicinity of Albany, 61; on the Mohawk River, 75; at Lebanon, 101; near Portland, 217; near Portſmouth, 229; near Hingham, 252; near New Bedford, 274; at Rhode Iſland, 278; at Newport, ib.; in Connecticut, 305; near Newhaven, 321; at Sandyhill, 449; in Georgia, 465.

Land, produce of, near Stanwix Fort, 39; at Schuylertown, 40; in Shenectady, 50; in the Mohawk River, 75; at Crankford, 177; Brunſwick, 208; Biddeford, 220; Portſmouth, 230; near Hingham, 252; in the diſtrict of New Bedford, 261; at

Rhode Iſland, 273; in the neighbourhood of Newport, ib.; at Providence, 297; about Newhaven, 321; at Gooſe Creek, 431; in Weſt Florida, 476.

Langdon, Mr. a ſenator, 233; a man of the firſt importance in Portſmouth, ib.; oppoſed the ratification of the treaty of commerce between Great Britain and America, ib.; his character and family, ib.

Lebanon, its midicinal ſprings, 91; its population, 308; houſes, ibid.

Lee, Mr. at Wiſcaſſet, his character, 202.

Light-houſes, two erected near Newbury Port, 236.

Limeſtone, near Saratoga, 77; abundance at Thomaſtown, Belfaſt, Ducktrap, and Waldoborough, 350.

Lincoln, General, account of, 250; his military fame, 251; his preſent employment, ib.; a member of the academy of ſciences in the State of Maſſachuſetts, ib; his character, ib.; poſſeſſes very extenſive eſtates, 252.

———, Mrs. widow of the eldeſt ſon of the General, her character, 253.

Lincoln, population of the county of, 200.

Little Falls, deſcription of the, 45.

———, account of the town of, 47; its houſes, ib.; mills, ib.;

Locke, the celebrated John, his frame of a conſtitution for the government of Carolina, 383.

Luxembourg, the Prince of, ſold a frigate to the State of South Carolina, 402; manner of the bargain, ib.

Lynn, account of the port of, 224; famous for its ſhoe manufactory, ib.

M.

Mac Elroy, Mr. poſſeſſor of a conſiderable quantity of land at Fiſh Creek, 91; travels with the Author, ib.

Maine, diſtrict of, 142; its exportation of timber to Boſton, 144; its trade and commerce, 152 to 156; emigrants reſort but little to this province, 184; account of its inhabitants, 185; their habitations, 186; table of the price of wood, 189; expences and returns of a voyage to Liverpool, 190, 191; no houſe of religious worſhip in this province, 192; great ſcarcity of medical practitioners, 193; its hiſtory, 224; population, 225; extent, ib.

Marblehead, account of the port of, 244; its exports, ib.; trade in ſtockfiſh, ib.

Maſſachuſetts, in high ſtate of cultivation, 104, 108; its laws, civil and criminal, 120; taxes, 121; vexatious proceeding of its commiſſioners, ib.; its ſchools, 122; colleges, ib.; fiſheries, 142.

Medical Society, at Charleſton, obſervations on, 415; account of, 423.

Merrimack River, account of, 235; deſcription of a bridge over it, ib.

Michard, a French botaniſt, reſiding in South Carolina, 434.

Middleborough, in the deſtrict of New Bedford, 260; account of its iron works, ib.; price of labour, 261.

Middleton, county of, its population, 317.

———, account of the town of, 316; ſeat of the cuſtom-houſe of the diſtrict, ib.; its exports, 317; its bank and capital of, ib.; chief town of the county of the ſame name, ib.

Minerals, account of the, between Oſwego and Albany, 54; between Saratoga and Albany, 77; on the coaſts of Maſſachuſetts, New Hampſhire and Maine, 350 to 354, incluſive.

Mohawk River, account of the navigation of, 38; its falls, 75.

Morriſville, town of, 367; a fine ſeat belonging to Mr. Robert Morris, ib.; a number of iron forges near, ib.

N.

Negroes, their numbers in the diſtrict of Charleſton, 394; in South Carolina, 395; their price at Charleſton, 410; account of a ſale of, 440; numbers imported into the State of Georgia, 461.

Newark, one of the fineſt villages in America, 360; deſcription of its houſes, ib.; the uſual ſtage between Philadelphia and New York, ib.; famous for its cyder, ib.; and extenſive ſhoe manufactory, ib.; ſituation of the village, 361.

New Bedford, diſtrict of, 262; its ſhip-building, ib.; ſhipping, ib.; amount of its exports, 268.

———, town of, 261; ſuffered much in the war with England, ib.; its trade, 262; ſhip-building, ib.; exports, ib.; whale fiſhery, ib.; harbour protected by a fort, 269.

Newbern, account of, 514; its ſituation, ib.; ſhipping, 515; exports, ib.

Newbury Port, account of, 235, 237; its public ſchools, 237; trade and manufactories, ib.; population, ib.

———, new town, deſcription of, 235; its houſes, ib.; ſhip-building, ib.; trade, 236; exports, ib.; two light-houſes erected near, ib.

Newcaſtle, account of the townſhip of, 201.

New City, account of the town of, 59, 76.

Newhaven, population of the town of, 324.

———, account of the town of, 319; its population, ib.; harbour, ib.; ſhipping, 320; exports, ib.; trade, 321; account of a cotton-work near, 322; banks, ib.; college, 323; its library and muſeum, 324; churches, ib.; head town of the county of ſame name, ib.; the freedom of this town conferred on the Author, 345.

New London, ſituation of, 300; its houſes, ib.; burnt by the Engliſh in 1781, ib.; the principal ſea-port in Connecticut, 301; its harbour protected by two forts, ib.; ſhipping, ib.; exports, 302; bank, 306; population, ib.; principal town of the county of ſame name, ib.

Newport, chief town in the State of Rhode Iſland, 278; the moſt ancient, ib.; its population before the war, ib.; preſent population, ib.; trade, 279; exports, ib.; houſes, 280; good harbour, ib.; church, 281.

Newſpapers, in Maſſachuſetts, very plenty, 110.

New York, ſituation of the iſland of, 349; its ſoil, ib.

Nicholſon, Mr. at Proſpect, account of his farm and land, 172; employment of his family, ib.; cultivation of his land, 173, 174.

Nobleborough, account of the townſhip of, 200.

Nootka Sound, ſituation of, 135; peltry the trade of its inhabitants, ib.

Northampton, deſcription of the town of, 104; its ſituation, ib.; its population, ib.; capital of the county of Hampſhire, ib.

North Yarmouth, account of the town of, 210; its ſituation, ib.; ſhip-building, ib.; mills, 211; trade, ib.

Norwich, account of the town of, 299; its mills, forges, and ſaw-works, ib.; ſituation, ib.; bank, 307; population, ib.

O.

Oats, price of, in the district of Maine, 160.
Oneida Lake, account of, 28.
——— Indians enjoy an annuity from the State of New York, note to page 30.
——— Reservation, sold to the State of New York, 28.
Orandago, county of, its extent, 13; its population, ib.
Oswego River, its navigation, 4; its falls, 10.
Otis, Mr. at Massachusetts, 258; had a considerable share in the revolution, 259.
Otters, where found in America, 137.
Otter-skins, price of, on the western coasts of America, 137; in Canton, ib.
Oxen, price of a pair, in the district of Maine, 159; at Ducktrap, 169; at Newhaven, 322; at Sandyhill, 450.

P.

Pearlash, method of preparing, 87.
Penobscot Bay and River, 160; account of its inhabitans, 161; no just titles to their possessions, ib.; its fisheries, 178; account of an Indian village on the river side, 179.
———, chief town of the country of Hancock, 181; its exports, ib.
Pickering, Thomas, Secretary of State, to the United States, 29.
Pinckney, General, brigadier and inspector of the first division of militia of South Carolina, 397; his character, ib.
Pindaim, a negro, in the township of St. Paul, possessor of a plantation, 457.
Piscaquata River, 227; description of a bridge over the, ib.
Pittsfield, account of the town of, 102.
Plymouth, population of the county of, 259.
———, account of its first settlement, 253, 254, 255; its trade and shipping, 255; iron manufactory, 256; exports, 257; population, ib.; the principal town in the county of the same name, 259.
Plumb Island, account of a benevolent institution at, 237.
Polony, Dr. of Charleston, 427; has ready for the press, a complete work on St. Domingo, ib.
Poor's Rate, amount of the, at Saratoga, 69.

Portland, ſituation of, 212; deſcription of the town, 213; its quays and roads, ib.; fortification, 214; trade and navigation, 215; fiſhery and tonnage, 216; exports, 217; houſes and population, ib.; the principal town in the county of Cumberland, ib.; a newſpaper printed here, 231.

Portſmouth, ſituation of, 228; the only harbour in New Hampſhire, ib.; its trade and ſhipping, ib.; ſhip-building, 229; price of cattle, 230; proviſions very plentiful, ib.; every man a politician, 231; its churches, 234.

Potaſh, manner of making, 85, 86; how ſold, 88.

Princetown, account of, 364; its houſes and mills, ib.; college, 365.

Pringle, Dr. account of his eſtate in the townſhip of St. Bartholomew, 452.

Pringle, Mr. Attorney-general of South Carolina, 372; account of his plantation, 436; its extent and coſt of purchaſe, ib.; a planter of extenſive knowledge, 455; his character, ib.

Proſpect, account of the town of, 172; general buſineſs of its inhabitants, 174.

Providence, deſcription of the town of, 290; its trade, ib.; exports and manufactories, ib.; traffic in negroes, 291, 292; a college chiefly ſupported by the Baptiſts, 294; churches, 297.

Q.

Quinaboug, account of the cataract of, 307.

R.

Raleigh, Sir Walter, attempted to eſtabliſh colonies in Carolina without ſucceſs, 382.

Rariton River, account of, 363.

Rhode Iſland, its boundaries, 272; its produce, 273; reaſons for the poverty of its farmers, 275 to 278, incluſive; religious worſhip, 281; extent of the iſland, ib.; character of its inhabitants, ib.; their political opinions, 282; gave birth to General Green, ib.; to another diſtinguiſhed character, 284; its population, 293.

Rice, culture of, in South Carolina, 430; in Lower Carolina, 486, 487; its produce, 490; improvements made in South Carolina, 445.

Rice ſwamps, in South Carolina, 411; their diviſion into *tide* ſwamps and *inland* ſwamps, ib.; their prices, 449.

Ricketts, character of Mr. 366.
Roads, how repaired, in Rhode Iſland, 294; in the State of Connecticut, 337: in Carolina, 400.
Roberts, Captain, his voyage to the South Sea and Weſtern Coaſt of America, 128 to 138, incluſive; object of this voyage made on board the Jefferſon, ib.; his character, 138.
Roger, Mr. a Quaker at Berwick, account of his inn, 221; his farm, 222; his character, ib.
Rotterdam, account of the city of, 21; its ſituation, 27.
Ruſh, William, eſtabliſhed the whale fiſhery at Dunkirk, 269; his admiration of the French, 270.
Ruſſell, Thomas, at Boſton, one of the wealthieſt merchants in America, 250; his character, ib.
Rye, price of, in the diſtrict of Maine, 160.

S.

Saga River, account of its rapid falls, mills, and picturesque ſcenery, 220.
Salem, account of the town of, 239; its population, ib.; trade, ib.; ſhipping, 240; exports, ib.; imports, 241; harbour, 242; the capital of the county of Eſſex, 243; its ſail-cloth manufactory, ib.
Salmon's Fall River, 221.
Sandwich Iſlands, account of the manners of its inhabitants, 134.
Saratoga, account of the town of, 65; capture of the Engliſh army under General Burgoyne, ib.; deſcription of the Engliſh and American camps, 66, 67; cryſtallizations, and mineral ſprings, 73.
Savannah, ſlave-trade of, 461; famous for the defeat of M. d'Eſtang, in 1778, 470.
Scheef, Mr. at Portſmouth, a very reſpectable merchant, 234.
Schultz, eſtate of Colonel, 177.
Scrieber, Mr. founder of a large ſettlement between Lake Ontario and Lake Oneida, 20.
Schuyler, General, his character, influence, and abilities, 29, 64, 65.
Schuyler, John, ſon of the General, 65; his houſe ſtands on the ſpot where General Burgoyne ſurrendered to General Gates, ib.; deſcription of his eſtate, 69; his character, 70; his death, 71.

Schuylertown, ſettlement of, 39; the capital of the county of Herkemer, 40; its houſes, ib.; churches, ib.; jail and court-houſe, 41; mills near, ib.

Scituate, townſhip of, 297.

Shakers, deſcription of the ſociety called, 92; their ſettlement in Lebanon, ib.; their form of government, 93; religious worſhip, 95, 96; their dreſs, 96.

Shenectady, account of the town of, 49; its ſettlement when formed, 50; its ſituation and trade, 51; population, ib.; churches, ib.

———, territory of, 50; its extent, ib.

Ship-building, price of, in Albany, 58; in St. George's River, 145; at Boſton, 157; at Camden, 163; at Ducktrap, 165; at Penobſcot River, 181; near New Bedford, 274.

Shorten, William, an inn-keeper, near Oſwega Falls, 7; purchaſe of his land, 10.

Simcoe, Governor, his ſpeech on proroguing the provincial parliament in Upper Canada, 521 to 523.

Specie, ſcarcity of in South Carolina, 406.

Springfield, a ſail-cloth manufactory at, 315.

Squirrels, very numerous in all America, 355; particularly in New England, ib.

Stanwix Fort, beſieged by Colonel St. Leger, 35.

St. George's River, account of the trade of, 152 to 156.

Stockfiſh, caught in great quantities on the coaſts of Maſſachuſetts and diſtrict of Maine, 141; the whole trade of Beverley, 238; of Marblehead, 244.

Sullivan, Mr. Advocate-general of the State of Maſſachuſetts, 250.

Sullivan Iſland, account of, 374.

Sumac, grows in great quantities about New London, 304; its preparation for the purpoſe of dyeing, ib.; its price and quantity exported, ib.

T.

Talaſking, a celebrated Indian warrior, 468; his character, ib.

Taunton, head town of the county of Briſtol, 274.

Taxes, account of the, in the county of Herkemer, 41; at Saratoga, 69; at Marlborough, 109; in the State of Maſſachuſetts, 121; in the province of Maine, 192; at Boſton, 248; in Rhode Iſland,

Iſland, 293; at Newport, ib.; at Providence, ib.; in the State of Connecticut, 338; in South Carolina, 398; in North Carolina, 511.

Taylor, Mr. near Ponſtenkil Creek, account of his lands and mills, 76; his intention of ſelling them, ib.; Author's opinion of, ib.

Ternay, monument erected to the memory of the Chevalier de, at Newport, by order of Louis XVI, 282.

Thatcher, Mr. member of Congreſs, 298; deſcription of his houſe, ib.; his library, 219; his eccentric cuſtoms, ib.; his political principles, ib.

Thompſon, Juſtice, deſcription of his eſtate, 74; character, ib.

Three Rivers, rapids of, 11; account of a cottage family, at, 12.

Three Rivers Point, account of, 13.

Treaty of Commerce, between Great Britain and the United States, remarks on the, 78 to 81, 124 to 126, inclusive.

Trees, ſpecies of, in the townſhip of Saratoga, 78; in the diſtrict of Brunſwick, 208; between Bedford and Plymouth, 259; in Connecticut, 310; between Middleton and Newhaven, 318; in the province of Maine, 354; in South Carolina, 433, 440; in Florida, 472; between the Miſſiſſipi and Betekſoha, 474.

Turkey buzzard, a very uſeful bird in South Carolina, 417.

Tuſcaville, on Poly Creek, an Indian village, of the Lemencluka Tribe, 473; its houſes, ib.

V.

Van Allen, Mr. an American, on board his veſſel the Author quits Oſwego, 4; a member of Congreſs for the county of Albany, 9; his occupation, ib.; character, 10; Author's obligations to, 52.

Vandekamp, farm of Mr. 28.

Van Raſſelaer, Mr. Lieutenant-governor of New York, 90; his vaſt extent of territory, ib.

Van Verberg, Mr. his houſe near Oſwego Falls, 6; his occupation, ib.

Vatines, eſtate of M. de, 24; his character, ib.; his attachment to France, 25; his family, 26.

Volvick Bay, 205.

W.

Waituhû, one of the Marqueſa Iſlands, 130; account of its inhabitants, ib.; their attempts to ſeize Captain Robert's veſſel,

131; manners and cuſtoms, ib.; marriages, 132; cultivation of the iſland, 133.

Waldoborough, account of the diſtrict of, 197; formed by Brigadier-general Waldo, ib.; its population, ib.

Waldo Patent, a large eſtate belonging to General Knox in right of his wife, 147; a great part uſurped by ſettlers, 148, 149.

Warren, an aged General, account of, 257; his wife, 258; authoreſs of a manuſcript hiſtory of the American revolution, ib.

Warren, General, monument erected to his memory at Boſton, 245; account of the action at Bunker's Hill, in which he loſt his life, 245, 246.

Warren, account of the port of, 288; its ſhip-building, ib.; value of land, ib.

Waſhington County, 181; its extent and population, ib.

Waſhington, General, a diſtant relation of the late preſident, 445; one of the moſt opulent planters, ib.; account of his rice ſwamps, and culture of a rice-mill, 446; tranſmits rice direct to England, 450.

Waterford, population of the county of, 226.

Weſt Port, townſhip of, 272.

Whale Fiſhery, account of the, 263 to 268; conſtruction of the veſſels, 265; whales, where found moſt numerous, 266, 267.

Wheat, price of, in the diſtrict of Maine, 159; near Portſmouth, 230.

Willard, Mr. Preſident of the Univerſity of Cambridge, 123.

Williams, Mr. and his family at Marlborough, their civilities and attentions to the Author, 106; account of his farm and cultivation, 108.

Wiſcaſſet, the firſt place of trade in the county of Maine, 202; its ſituation, ib.; ſhipping and trade, 203; houſes, ib.; exports, 204.

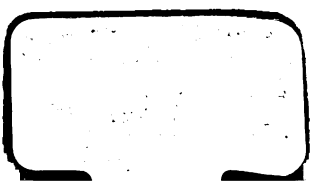
Woodbridge, account of the village of, 362.

Woodcreek, deſcription of, 30, 31.

Wood pigeons, very numerous in the county of Maine, 355.

Y.

York, county of, its population, 222.

T. Gillet, Printer, Salisbury-Square

RHODES HOUSE · OXFORD · LIBRARY